SIGILL. SCHOLÆ RELIGIONIS PACIFICÆ
COND. A.D. 1866
PRO
VERITATE
ET
REGNO
DEI
CHARLES HOLBROOK LIBRARY
Pacific School of Religion
BMC

Bible. N. T. Greek. 1899

THE

# NEW TESTAMENT

OF

## OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

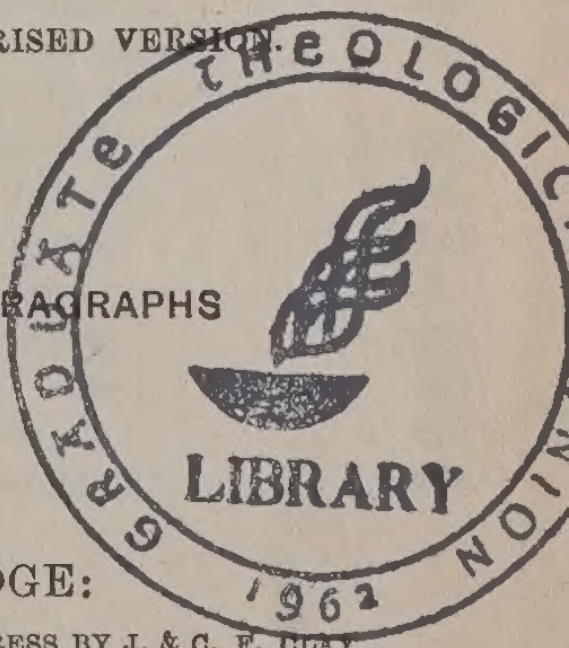
## JESUS CHRIST:

ACCORDING TO THE RECEIVED GREEK TEXT,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ENGLISH AUTHORISED VERSION.

ARRANGED IN PARAGRAPHS




CAMBRIDGE:
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS BY J. & C. F. CLAY
FOR THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY.
1899

38113

BS
1965
1899

CB37
1899

PHOTOGRAPHIC REPRINT 1926

Made in England

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL

# THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

---


| | CHAPS. | PAGE |
|---|---|---|
| MATTHEW | 28 | 1 |
| Mark | 16 | 84 |
| Luke | 24 | 137 |
| John | 21 | 227 |
| The Acts | 28 | 294 |
| Epistle to the Romans | 16 | 381 |
| I. Corinthians | 16 | 414 |
| II. Corinthians | 13 | 446 |
| Galatians | 6 | 467 |
| Ephesians | 6 | 478 |
| Philippians | 4 | 489 |
| Colossians | 4 | 497 |
| I. Thessalonians | 5 | 504 |
| II. Thessalonians | 3 | 512 |
| I. Timothy | 6 | 516 |
| II. Timothy | 4 | 524 |
| Titus | 3 | 531 |
| Philemon | 1 | 534 |
| To the Hebrews | 13 | 536 |
| The Epistle of James | 5 | 561 |
| I. Peter | 5 | 569 |
| II. Peter | 3 | 578 |
| I. John | 5 | 584 |
| II. John | 1 | 593 |
| III. John | 1 | 594 |
| Jude | 1 | 596 |
| Revelation | 22 | 598 |

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

---

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his
3 brethren; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and
4 Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat
6 Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of
7 Urias; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
8 and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and
9 Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and
10 Achaz begat Ezekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and
11 Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to
12 Babylon: and after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zoro-
13 babel; and Zorobabel begat

1 ΒΙΒΛΟΣ *γενέσεως* ΙΗΣΟΥ Χρι- 1
*στοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαβὶδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.*
*Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ* 2
*δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ*
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελ-*
*φοὺς αὐτοῦ· Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν* 3
*Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ·*
*Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐσρώμ· Ἐσ-*
*ρὼμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀρὰμ* 4
*δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ· Ἀμιναδὰβ*
*δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσὼν*
*δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών· Σαλμὼν δὲ* 5
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὸζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ·*
*Βοὸζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὼβὴδ ἐκ τῆς*
*Ῥούθ· Ὼβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί·*
*Ἰεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαβὶδ τὸν* 6
*βασιλέα. Δαβὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέν-*
*νησε τὸν Σολομῶντα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ*
*Οὐρίου· Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν* 7
*Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν*
*Ἀβιά· Ἀβιὰ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά·*
*Ἀσὰ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰω-* 8
*σαφὰτ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωρὰμ*
*δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ* 9
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωάθαμ Ἰωάθαμ δὲ*
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἄχαζ· Ἄχαζ δὲ ἐγέν-*
*νησε τὸν Ἐζεκίαν· Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέν-* 10
*νησε τὸν Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆς δὲ*
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμών· Ἀμὼν δὲ ἐγέν-*
*νησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησε* 11
*τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ,*
*ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. Μετὰ* 12
*δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰε-*
*χονίας ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σα-*

λαθιὴλ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ·
13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιούδ·
Ἀβιοὺδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιακείμ·
Ἐλιακεὶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἄζώρ·
14 Ἄζὼρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζαδώκ· Ζαδὼκ
δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχείμ· Ἀχεὶμ δὲ
15 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιοὺδ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ματθάν· Ματθὰν δὲ
16 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἰωσὴφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας,
ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη ΙΗΣΟΥΣ ὁ λεγόμενος
Χριστός.

Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; 14
and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud 15
begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and 16
Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born JESUS, who is called Christ.

17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ
ἕως Δαβὶδ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ
ἀπὸ Δαβὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βα-
βυλῶνος, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ
ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως
τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

So all the generations from 17
Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ΤΟΥ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις
οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης γὰρ
τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσὴφ,
πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὑρέθη ἐν
γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.
19 Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος
ὢν, καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν παραδει-
γματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι
20 αὐτήν. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέν-
τος, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ
ἐφάνη αὐτῷ, λέγων, Ἰωσὴφ, υἱὸς
Δαβὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῇς παραλαβεῖν Μα-
ριὰμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ
γεννηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματός ἐστιν Ἁγίου.
21 τέξεται δὲ υἱὸν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν
λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν.
22 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ
τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
23 προφήτου, λέγοντος, 'Ἰδοὺ, ἡ παρ-
θένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἕξει καὶ τέξεται υἱὸν,
καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμα-
νουὴλ,' ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον,
24 Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεός. Διεγερθεὶς δὲ

NOW the birth of Jesus 18
Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph 19
her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought 20
on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she 21
shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now 22
all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a 23
virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

2 NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to
2 Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come
3 to worship him. When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the
6 prophet, And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people
7 Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the
8 star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and wor-
9 ship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where
10 the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great
11 joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother and fell

ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε 25
τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον· καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ΙΗΣΟΥΝ.

ΤΟΥ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν 2
Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ, μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα, λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ 2
τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἴδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι- 3
λεὺς ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας 4
τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν, ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐ- 5
τῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας. οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου,
' Καὶ σὺ, Βηθλεὲμ, γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδα- 6
μῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ.' Τότε Ἡρώδης, λάθρα 7
καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος· καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς 8
Βηθλεὲμ εἶπε, Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὕρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ 9
ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὁ ἀστὴρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, ἐχάρησαν χα- 10
ρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. καὶ ἐλθόντες 11
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εὗρον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πε-

σόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρῴδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσὴφ, λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἴπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρῴδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό.

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρῴδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Τότε Ἡρῴδης, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, θρῆνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὀδυρμὸς πολύς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρῴδου, ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσὴφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασι γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. Ὁ

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of
22 Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

21 δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ
τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν
Ἰσραήλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος 22
βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ
Ἡρῴδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη
ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ'
ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς
Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς 23
πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πλη-
ρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν,
Ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

3 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in
2 the wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at
3 hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his
4 paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

3 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παρα- 3
γίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς,
κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
καὶ λέγων, Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ 2
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Οὗτος γάρ 3
ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ-
φήτου, λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν
τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυ-
ρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους
αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε 4
τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμή-
λου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν
ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφὴ αὐτοῦ ἦν
ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about
6 Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing
7 their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits
9 meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees:

Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἰε- 5
ροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία καὶ
πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ 6
ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπ' αὐ-
τοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
αὐτῶν. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρι- 7
σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους
ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν
ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀρ-
γῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους 8
τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν 9
ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβρα-
ὰμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ
Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι
τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ 10
ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων

κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ
11 βάλλεται. Ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύ-
12 ματι Ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί. οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι
14 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν, λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρείαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρός μέ;
15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιο-
16 σύνην. τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστε-
17 ρὰν, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.

4 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πει-
2 ρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπεί-
3 νασε. καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα
4 οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ
5 στόματος Θεοῦ.' Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πό-

therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you 11
with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: whose fan *is* in his 12
hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

THEN cometh Jesus from 13
Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, say- 14
ing, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus an- 15
swering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when 16
he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice 17
from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

THEN was Jesus led up of 4
the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fast- 2
ed forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the 3
tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But 4
he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then 5
the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth

him on a pinnacle of the
6 temple, and saith unto him,
If thou be the Son of God,
cast thyself down: for it is
written, He shall give his
angels charge concerning
thee: and in *their* hands
they shall bear thee up, lest
at any time thou dash thy
7 foot against a stone. Jesus
said unto him, It is written
again, Thou shalt not tempt
8 the Lord thy God. Again,
the devil taketh him up into
an exceeding high mountain,
and sheweth him all the
kingdoms of the world, and
9 the glory of them; and saith
unto him, All these things
will I give thee, if thou wilt
fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him,
Get thee hence, Satan: for
it is written, Thou shalt wor-
ship the Lord thy God, and
him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him,
and, behold, angels came
and ministered unto him.

12 NOW when Jesus had
heard that John was
cast into prison, he departed
13 into Galilee; and leaving
Nazareth, he came and dwelt
in Capernaum, which is upon
the sea coast, in the borders
of Zabulon and Nephthalim:
14 that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by Esaias
15 the prophet, saying, The
land of Zabulon, and the land
of Nephthalim, *by* the way
of the sea, beyond Jordan,
16 Galilee of the Gentiles; the
people which sat in darkness
saw great light; and to them
which sat in the region and
shadow of death light is
sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus be-
gan to preach, and to say,
Repent: for the kingdom of
18 heaven is at hand. And Je-
sus, walking by the sea of
Galilee, saw two brethren,
Simon called Peter, and An-
drew his brother, casting a

λιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύ-
γιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ 6
υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν κάτω·
γέγραπται γὰρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις
αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ
χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκό-
ψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου.
Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέ- 7
γραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον
τὸν Θεόν σου. Πάλιν παραλαμ- 8
βάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος
ὑψηλὸν λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ
πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ
τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, 9
Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν
προσκυνήσῃς μοι. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ 10
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε, Σατανᾶ· γέγρα-
πται γὰρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου
προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύ-
σεις. Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διά- 11
βολος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελοι προσῆλθον
καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ἰωάν- 12
νης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν 13
Ναζαρὲτ, ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς Κα-
περναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν, ἐν ὁ-
ρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλείμ, ἵνα 14
πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ
προφήτου, λέγοντος, Γῆ Ζαβουλὼν 15
καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλείμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης
πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γαλιλαία τῶν
ἐθνῶν, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει 16
εἶδε φῶς μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις
ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς ἀνέ-
τειλεν αὐτοῖς.

Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσ- 17
σειν καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε
γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Περι- 18
πατῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρὰ τὴν θάλασ-
σαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδε δύο ἀδελφοὺς,
Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλον-

τας ἀμφίβληστρον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν·
19 ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς
20 ἁλιεῖς ἀνθρωπων. οἱ δὲ, εὐθέως ἀφέν-
τες τὰ δίκτυα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
21 Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο
ἀδελφοὺς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβε-
δαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-
τοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ
πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας τὰ δί-
22 κτυα αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ
δὲ, εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν
πατέρα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
23 ΚΑΙ περιῆγεν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συνα-
γωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγ-
γέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων
πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν
24 τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ
εἰς ὅλην τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν
αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας;
ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνε-
χομένους, καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ
σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παραλυτικούς·
25 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἠκολού-
θησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως καὶ Ἱερο-
σολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου.

5 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ
ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ, προσ-
2 ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν
3 αὐτοὺς, λέγων, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ
τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ
4 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. μακάριοι οἱ
πενθοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθή-
5 σονται. μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ
6 κληρονομήσουσι τὴν γῆν. μακάριοι
οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δι-
καιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσον-
7 ται. μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι αὐ-
8 τοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ κα-

net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith 19
unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
And they straightway left 20
*their* nets, and followed him.
And going on from thence, 21
he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And 22
they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

AND Jesus went about all 23
Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
And his fame went through- 24
out all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And 25
there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

And seeing the multitudes, 5
he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:
and he opened his mouth, 2
and taught them, saying,
Blessed *are* the poor in spi- 3
rit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Blessed *are* 4
they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
Blessed 5
*are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
Blessed 6
*are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
Blessed *are* the merci- 7
ful: for they shall obtain mercy.
Blessed *are* the pure 8

in heart: for they shall see
9 God. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the king-
11 dom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my
12 sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under
14 foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot
15 be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to
18 destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till
19 all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of
20 heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the right-*

*θαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· 9*
*ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ κληθήσονται.*
*μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δι- 10*
*καιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασι-*
*λεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. μακάριοί ἐστε, 11*
*ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι,*
*καὶ εἴπωσι πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ'*
*ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. χαί- 12*
*ρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς*
*ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω*
*γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ*
*ὑμῶν.*

*Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν 13*
*δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἁλι-*
*σθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ*
*μὴ βληθῆναι ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι*
*ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ 14*
*φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· οὐ δύναται πόλις*
*κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους κειμένη· οὐδὲ 15*
*καίουσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν*
*ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυ-*
*χνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ*
*οἰκίᾳ. οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν 16*
*ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως*
*ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δο-*
*ξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς*
*οὐρανοῖς.*

*Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι 17*
*τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφήτας· οὐκ*
*ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι.*
*ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἕως ἂν παρ- 18*
*ἐλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἓν*
*ἢ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ*
*τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.*
*ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν 19*
*τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, καὶ διδάξῃ*
*οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος*
*κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐ-*
*ρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ,*
*οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βα-*
*σιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, 20*
*ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιο-*

σύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

21 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ,
22 ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ, Ῥακά, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ, Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.
23 Ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κἀκεῖ μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ
24 σοῦ, ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε, πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶ-
25 ρόν σου. ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχύ, ἕως ὅτου εἶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτέ σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυ-
26 λακὴν βληθήσῃ. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, Οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.

27 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαί-
28 οις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν
29 αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ
30 σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν. καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιά σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ

eousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Ye have heard that it was 21
said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not kill; and
whosoever shall kill shall
be in danger of the judg-
ment: but I say unto you, 22
That whosoever is angry
with his brother without a
cause shall be in danger of
the judgment: and whoso-
ever shall say to his brother,
Raca, shall be in danger of
the council: but whosoever
shall say, Thou fool, shall
be in danger of hell fire.
Therefore if thou bring thy 23
gift to the altar, and there
rememberest that thy bro-
ther hath ought against
thee; leave there thy gift 24
before the altar, and go thy
way; first be reconciled to
thy brother, and then come
and offer thy gift. Agree 25
with thine adversary quick-
ly, whiles thou art in the way
with him; lest at any time
the adversary deliver thee
to the judge, and the judge
deliver thee to the officer,
and thou be cast into prison.
Verily I say unto thee, Thou 26
shalt by no means come out
thence, till thou hast paid
the uttermost farthing.

Ye have heard that it was 27
said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not commit adul-
tery: but I say unto you, 28
That whosoever looketh on a
woman to lust after her hath
committed adultery with her
already in his heart. And if 29
thy right eye offend thee,
pluck it out, and cast *it* from
thee: for it is profitable for
thee that one of thy mem-
bers should perish, and not
*that* thy whole body should
be cast into hell. And if thy 30
right hand offend thee, cut
it off, and cast *it* from thee:
for it is profitable for thee
that one of thy members
should perish, and not *that*

thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing
32 of divorcement: but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adul-
33 tery. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord
34 thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is
35 God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.
36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or
37 black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye,
39 and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other
40 also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have
41 *thy* cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate
44 thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them

ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.

Ἐρρέθη δέ, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν 31
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 32
ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ,
παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται. Πάλιν 33
ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις,
Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ
Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ 34
λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὀμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ
Θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπό- 35
διόν ἐστι τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶ τοῦ
μεγάλου βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ κε- 36
φαλῇ σου ὀμόσῃς, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι
μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆσαι. ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, Ναὶ 37
ναί, Οὒ οὔ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν τούτων
ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστιν.

Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ὀφθαλμὸν 38
ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντι- 39
στῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε
ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην·
καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν 40
χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ
ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει μί- 41
λιον ἕν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ 42
αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα
ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῇς.

Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις 43
τὸν πλησίον σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν
ἐχθρόν σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, 44
Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς,

καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ διωκόντων ὑμᾶς·
45 ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους.
46 ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ καὶ
47 οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι; καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ
48 τελῶναι οὕτω ποιοῦσιν; ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσπερ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι.

which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that ye 45
may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which 46
love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye 47
salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, 48
even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 Προσέχετε τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
2 ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀπέχουσι τὸν μι-
3 σθὸν αὐτῶν. σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου
4 τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιά σου, ὅπως ᾖ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.

Take heed that ye do not 6
your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest 2
*thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But 3
when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that 4
thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, οὐκ ἔσῃ ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ, ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἑστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπ-
6 έχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ, ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου, καὶ, κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου, πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέ-

And when thou prayest, 5
thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, 6
when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall

reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which *art* in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

πων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί· δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται. μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὧν χρείαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας· ἀμήν. Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν· σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι· ὅπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ κλέπτουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ

ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου
οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ
ὅπου κλέπται οὐ διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ
21 κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θη-
σαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρ-
22 δία ὑμῶν. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός
ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλ-
μός σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά
23 σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλ-
μός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶ-
μά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ
φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστί, τὸ σκό-
24 τος πόσον; Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶ
κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα
μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει·
ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου
καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δου-
25 λεύειν καὶ μαμμωνᾷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέ-
γω ὑμῖν, Μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ
ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε· μηδὲ
τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσησθε.
οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστι τῆς τρο-
φῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος;
26 ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρα-
νοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερί-
ζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀπο-
θήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος
τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον
27 διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ
28 τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα; καὶ
περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; κατα-
μάθετε τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς
29 αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ
τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἓν
30 τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ,
σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβα-
νον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφι-
έννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς,
31 ὀλιγόπιστοι; μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε,
λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίω-
32 μεν, ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα; πάντα γὰρ

but lay up for yourselves 20
treasures in heaven, where
neither moth nor rust doth
corrupt, and where thieves
do not break through nor
steal: for where your trea- 21
sure is, there will your heart
be also. The light of the 22
body is the eye: if therefore
thine eye be single, thy whole
body shall be full of light.
But if thine eye be evil, 23
thy whole body shall be full
of darkness. If therefore
the light that is in thee be
darkness, how great *is* that
darkness! No man can serve 24
two masters: for either he
will hate the one, and love
the other; or else he will
hold to the one, and de-
spise the other. Ye cannot
serve God and mammon.
Therefore I say unto you, 25
Take no thought for your
life, what ye shall eat, or
what ye shall drink; nor yet
for your body, what ye shall
put on. Is not the life more
than meat, and the body
than raiment? Behold the 26
fowls of the air: for they
sow not, neither do they
reap, nor gather into barns;
yet your heavenly Father
feedeth them. Are ye not
much better than they?
Which of you by taking 27
thought can add one cubit
unto his stature? And why 28
take ye thought for rai-
ment? Consider the lilies
of the field, how they grow;
they toil not, neither do they
spin: and yet I say unto 29
you, That even Solomon in
all his glory was not arrayed
like one of these. Where- 30
fore, if God so clothe the
grass of the field, which to-
day is, and to-morrow is cast
into the oven, *shall he* not
much more *clothe* you, O ye
of little faith? Therefore 31
take no thought, saying,
What shall we eat? or, What
shall we drink? or, Where-
withal shall we be clothed?
(For after all these things do 32

the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all
33 these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be
34 added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be
3 measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine
5 own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend
7 you. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be
8 opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it
9 shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he
10 give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him
11 a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them
12 that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you,

ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ· οἶδε γὰρ
ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρῄ-
ζετε τούτων ἁπάντων· ζητεῖτε δὲ 33
πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα
πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν 34
μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ
αὔριον μεριμνήσει τὰ ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκε-
τὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.

Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε. ἐν 7 2
ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε, κριθήσε-
σθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, ἀν-
τιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν. Τί δὲ βλέπεις 3
τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ
ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀ-
φθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς 4
ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες, ἐκβάλω
τὸ κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου·
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ
σου; ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν 5
δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ
τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος
ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
Μὴ δῶτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί· μηδὲ 6
βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμ-
προσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε κατα-
πατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐ-
τῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.
Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζη- 7
τεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ
ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν 8
λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὑρίσκει, καὶ
τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἢ τίς ἐστιν 9
ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ
ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπι-
δώσει αὐτῷ; καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτή- 10
σῃ, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν 11
ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δό-
ματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις
ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν
ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς
αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν 12
θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρω-

ποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα ἡ πύλη, καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ πολλοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰσ-
14 ερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· ὅτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη, καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωήν, καὶ ὀλίγοι
15 εἰσὶν οἱ εὑρίσκοντες αὐτήν. Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσι
16 λύκοι ἅρπαγες. ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν σταφυ-
17 λὴν, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον
18 καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρ-
19 ποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ
20 εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.

Enter ye in at the strait 13
gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait *is* the 14
gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Be- 15
ware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall 16
know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree 17
bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree 18
cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. E- 19
very tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye 20
shall know them.

21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-
22 νοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσαμεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιή-
23 σαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν
24 ἀνομίαν. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ

Not every one that saith 21
unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say 22
to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And 23
then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever 24
heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house

25 upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was
26 founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the
27 sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished
29 at his doctrine: for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed
2 him. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make
3 me clean. And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his
4 leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion,
6 beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come
8 and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall
9 be healed. For I am a man

ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ 25
καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν
οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ
ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο
γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ 26
ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ
μὴ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀν-
δρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰ-
κίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· καὶ κατ- 27
έβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ
καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέ-
κοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε·
καὶ ἦν ἡ πτῶσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ 28
Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξε-
πλήσσοντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ
αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς 29
ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς.

ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΙ δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ 8
ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι
πολλοί· καὶ ἰδοὺ, λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν 2
προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν
θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. καὶ 3
ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.
καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέ-
πρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα 4
μηδενὶ εἴπῃς· ἀλλὰ ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν
δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ
δῶρον, ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρ-
τύριον αὐτοῖς.

Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Κα- 5
περναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόν-
ταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων, 6
Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸς, δεινῶς βασανιζό-
μενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ 7
ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. καὶ ἀπο- 8
κριθεὶς ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος ἔφη, Κύριε,
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν
στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ
λόγον, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου.

9 καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίη-
10 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν· εὗ-
11 ρον. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσι, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν
12 οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ
13 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ, Ὕπαγε, καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. Καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδε τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ
15 βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν· καὶ ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη,
16 καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς
17 κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελ-
19 θεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ.
20 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ

under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard 10
*it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto 11
you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the king- 12
dom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto 13
the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

And when Jesus was come 14
into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched 15
her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them. When 16
the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: that it 17
might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

NOW when Jesus saw 18
great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. And a certain scribe came, 19
and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Je- 20
sus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the

Son of man hath not where
21 to lay *his* head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my fa-
22 ther. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples fol-
24 lowed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great
27 calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by
29 that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us
30 before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feed-
31 ing. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into
32 the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into

δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Ἕτερος δὲ τῶν μαθη- 21
τῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 22
αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, 23
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ, σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν 24
τῇ θαλάσσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μα- 25
θηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤγειραν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς· ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί 26
ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ δὲ 27
ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες, Ποταπός ἐστιν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν 28
εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι, ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης· καὶ 29
ἰδοὺ, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ καίρου βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; Ἦν 30
δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη· οἱ δὲ δαί- 31
μονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. 32
οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη τῶν χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν.
οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελ- 33

θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων.
34 καὶ ἰδοὺ, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And, 34 behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

9 ΚΑΙ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον διεπέρασε, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν
2 πόλιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ κλίνης βεβλημένον. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει, τέκνον·
3 ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν
4 ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν, Ἵνα τί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ
5 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι καὶ
6 περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, (τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,) Ἐγερθεὶς ἆρόν σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν
7 οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν
8 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν, τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

AND he entered into a ship, 9 and passed over, and came into his own city. And, 2 behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. And, be- 3 hold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Je- 4 sus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether 5 is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that 6 ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And 7 he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multi- 8 tudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀνα-
10 στὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ
11 Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδά-
12 σκαλος ὑμῶν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκού-

And as Jesus passed forth 9 from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. And it came to pass, as 10 Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the 11 Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when 12 Jesus heard *that*, he said un-

to them, They that be whole need not a physician, but
13 they that are sick. But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast
15 not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they
16 fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the
17 rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she
19 shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:
21 for she said within herself, If I may but touch his gar-
22 ment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

σας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες δὲ μάθετε τί 13
ἐστιν, Ἔλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη- 14
ταὶ Ἰωάννου, λέγοντες, Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταί σου οὐ νηστεύουσι;
Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύ- 15
νανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπι- 16
βάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ αἴρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. οὐδὲ βάλ- 17
λουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς, καὶ ἀμφότερα συντηροῦνται.

Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, 18
ἰδοὺ, ἄρχων ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτὴν, καὶ ζήσεται.
καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν 19
αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώ- 20
δεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν 21
μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστρα- 22
φεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπε, Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς
24 καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, λέγει
αὐτοῖς, Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέ-
θανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.
25 καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ ἐξε-
βλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε
τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κο-
26 ράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη αὕτη
εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ,
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοί, κρά-
ζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
28 υἱὲ Δαβίδ. Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰ-
κίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι
δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν
29 αὐτῷ, Ναί, κύριε. τότε ἥψατο τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν
30 πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. Καὶ
ἀνεῴχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ
ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων,
31 Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἐξ-
ελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ
τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ, προσ-
ήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαι-
33 μονιζόμενον· καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ
δαιμονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ
ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες, Ὅτι
οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ.
34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρ-
χοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ
δαιμόνια.

35 ΚΑΙ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις
πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας, διδάσκων
ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσ-
σων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας,
καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ
36 πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἰδὼν
δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ
αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐκλελυμένοι καὶ ἐρ-
ριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα

And when Jesus came into 23
the ruler's house, and saw
the minstrels and the people
making a noise, he said unto 24
them, Give place: for the
maid is not dead, but sleep-
eth. And they laughed him
to scorn. But when the 25
people were put forth, he
went in, and took her by the
hand, and the maid arose.
And the fame hereof went 26
abroad into all that land.

And when Jesus depart- 27
ed thence, two blind men
followed him, crying, and say-
ing, *Thou* Son of David, have
mercy on us. And when he 28
was come into the house, the
blind men came to him: and
Jesus saith unto them, Be-
lieve ye that I am able to do
this? They said unto him,
Yea, Lord. Then touched 29
he their eyes, saying, Accord-
ing to your faith be it unto
you. And their eyes were 30
opened; and Jesus straitly
charged them, saying, See
*that* no man know *it*. But 31
they, when they were de-
parted, spread abroad his
fame in all that country.

As they went out, behold, 32
they brought to him a dumb
man possessed with a devil.
And when the devil was cast 33
out, the dumb spake: and the
multitudes marvelled, say-
ing, It was never so seen in
Israel. But the Pharisees 34
said, He casteth out devils
through the prince of the
devils.

AND Jesus went about 35
all the cities and vil-
lages, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching
the gospel of the kingdom,
and healing every sickness
and every disease among
the people. But when he 36
saw the multitudes, he was
moved with compassion on
them, because they fainted,
and were scattered abroad,
as sheep having no shep-

37 herd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the 38 labourers *are* few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thad- 4 dæus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter 6 ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Is- 7 rael. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the 8 sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, 9 nor silver, nor brass in your 10 purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy 11 of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till 12 ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute 13 it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come

*ποιμένα.* τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς 37
αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ δὲ
ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ 38
κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ
ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα 10
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξου-
σίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκ-
βάλλειν αὐτά, καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν
νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.

Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνό- 2
ματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ
λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ
ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζε-
βεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς
αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· 3
Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελώνης·
Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεβ-
βαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· Σίμων 4
ὁ Κανανίτης, καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώ-
της, ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.

Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν 5
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγείλας αὐτοῖς, λέ-
γων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε,
καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλ-
θητε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ 6
πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσ-
ραήλ. πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε, λέ- 7
γοντες, Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, 8
λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,
δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. δωρεὰν ἐλάβετε,
δωρεὰν δότε. Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσὸν, 9
μηδὲ ἄργυρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς
ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν, μηδὲ 10
δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ
ῥάβδον· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς
τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν 11
πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε
τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός ἐστι· κἀκεῖ μείνατε,
ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε. εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ 12
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν.
καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ 13

εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾖ ἀξία, ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπι-
14 στραφήτω. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν
15 ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

16 Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι
17 ὡς αἱ περιστεραί. προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσι γαρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς·
18 καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον
19 αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσετε·
20 οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν
21 τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσου-
22 σιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

23 Ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, Οὐ μὴ τελέσητε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ
24 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ
25 δοῦλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην

upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall 14
not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, 15
It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth 16
as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: 17
for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be 18
brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when 19
they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For 20
it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And 21
the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all 22
*men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

But when they persecute 23
you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above *his* 24
master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for 25
the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house

Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his
26 household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that
27 shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-
28 tops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and
29 body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without
30 your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all
31 numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.
32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.
33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but
35 a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against
36 her mother in law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of
37 his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of
38 me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall
40 find it. He that receiveth

Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκάλεσαν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γάρ ἐστι κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἴπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε, κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. καὶ μὴ 28
φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία 29
ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρί- 30
χες τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἠριθμημέναι εἰσί. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε· πολλῶν 31
στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν 32
ὅστις ὁμολογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσηταί με 33
ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν κἀγὼ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν 34
εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ἦλθον 35
γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀν- 36
θρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ φιλῶν 37
πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν 38
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος. ὁ εὑρὼν τὴν ψυ- 39
χὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ εὑρήσει αὐτήν. Ὁ δεχόμενος 40

ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
41 ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα
42 δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that 41
receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall give to 42
drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

And it came to pass, when 11
Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-
3 τοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος,
4 ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ
5 βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι· νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζον-
6 ται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλίσθῃ ἐν ἐμοί.

NOW when John had 2
heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said 3
unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered 4
and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their 5
sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever 6
shall not be offended in me.

7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σα-
8 λευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλέων
9 εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον
10 προφήτου· οὗτος γάρ ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς

And as they departed, Je- 7
sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But 8
what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. But what went ye 9
out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. For 10
this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which

shall prepare thy way before
11 thee. Verily I say unto you,
Among them that are born
of women there hath not
risen a greater than John
the Baptist: notwithstand-
ing he that is least in the
kingdom of heaven is great-
12 er than he. And from the
days of John the Baptist
until now the kingdom of
heaven suffereth violence,
and the violent take it by
13 force. For all the prophets
and the law prophesied until
14 John. And if ye will receive
*it*, this is Elias, which was
15 for to come. He that hath
ears to hear, let him hear.
16 But whereunto shall I liken
this generation? It is like
unto children sitting in the
markets, and calling unto
their fellows, and saying,
17 We have piped unto you,
and ye have not danced; we
have mourned unto you, and
18 ye have not lamented. For
John came neither eating
nor drinking, and they say,
19 He hath a devil. The Son
of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Be-
hold a man gluttonous, and
a winebibber, a friend of
publicans and sinners. But
wisdom is justified of her
children.

20 Then began he to upbraid
the cities wherein most of
his mighty works were done,
because they repented not:
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin!
woe unto thee, Bethsaida!
for if the mighty works,
which were done in you,
had been done in Tyre and
Sidon, they would have re-
pented long ago in sackcloth
22 and ashes. But I say unto
you, It shall be more tolera-
ble for Tyre and Sidon at
the day of judgment, than
23 for you. And thou, Caper-
naum, which art exalted
unto heaven, shalt be
brought down to hell: for
if the mighty works, which
have been done in thee, had

κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.' Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Οὐκ 11
ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν 12
ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι, ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ βιασταὶ ἁρπάζουσιν αὐτήν.
πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νό- 13
μος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν· καὶ 14
εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἠλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. ὁ ἔχων 15
ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Τίνι δὲ ὁμοι- 16
ώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδαρίοις ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἑταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσιν. Ηὐλήσαμεν 17
ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε.
ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε 18
πίνων, καὶ λέγουσι, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει.
ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων 19
καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, 20
ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν· Οὐαί 21
σοι, Χοραζίν, οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδάν· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ 22
Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν. Καὶ σύ, Καπερ- 23
ναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ᾅδου καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν μέ-

24 χρι τῆς σήμερον. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ σοί.

been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto 24 you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ 26 νηπίοις. ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγέ- 27 νετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 28 Δεῦτε πρός με, πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμέ- 29 νοι, κἀγὼ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρᾶός εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὑρήσετε ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυ- 30 χαῖς ὑμῶν. ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστὸς, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.

At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank 25 thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: 26 for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: 27 and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. Come unto me, 28 all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon 29 you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke *is* 30 easy, and my burden is light.

12 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυας 2 καὶ ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, οἱ μαθηταί σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαβ- 3 βάτῳ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς 4 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς 5 ἱερεῦσι μόνοις; ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, 6 καὶ ἀναίτιοί εἰσι; λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 7 τοῦ ἱεροῦ μείζων ἐστὶν ὧδε. εἰ δὲ

AT that time Jesus went on 12
the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Phari- 2 sees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But 3 he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house 4 of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or 5 have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto 6 you, That in this place is *one*

7 greater than the temple. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the 8 guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their 10 synagogue: and, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might ac- 11 cuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift 12 *it* out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might 15 destroy him. But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he 16 healed them all; and charged them that they should not 17 make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the pro- 18 phet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to 19 the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in 20 the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment 21 unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

ἐγνώκειτε τί ἐστιν, Ἔλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. κύριος γάρ ἐστι 8 καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς 9 τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, 10 ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν 11 αὐτοῖς, Τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἕξει πρόβατον ἕν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος 12 προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι καλῶς ποιεῖν. Τότε λέγει τῷ ἀν- 13 θρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. αἰ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλα- 14 βον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 15 γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπε- 16 τίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ 17 ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν ᾑρέτισα· 18 ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ· οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ κραυ- 19 γάσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον 20 συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει, καὶ λῖνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει, ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ ἐν τῷ 21 ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσι.

22 ΤΟΤΕ προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτὸν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν.
23 καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δα-
24 βίδ; Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρ-
25 χοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται· καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ'
26 ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθήσεται. καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς τὸν Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθή-
27 σεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κρι-
28 ταί. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν
29 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἢ πῶς δύναταί τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δήσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ
30 διαρπάσαι; ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ, κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ'
31 ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει. Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ ἀφεθή-
32 σεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· καὶ ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ
33 τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλὸν, ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐ-

THEN was brought unto 22
him one possessed with a
devil, blind, and dumb: and
he healed him, insomuch
that the blind and dumb
both spake and saw. And 23
all the people were amazed,
and said, Is not this the son
of David? But when the 24
Pharisees heard *it*, they said,
This *fellow* doth not cast out
devils, but by Beelzebub the
prince of the devils. And 25
Jesus knew their thoughts,
and said unto them, Every
kingdom divided against it-
self is brought to desolation;
and every city or house di-
vided against itself shall not
stand: and if Satan cast out 26
Satan, he is divided against
himself; how shall then his
kingdom stand? and if I by 27
Beelzebub cast out devils, by
whom do your children cast
*them* out? therefore they
shall be your judges. But 28
if I cast out devils by the
Spirit of God, then the king-
dom of God is come unto
you. Or else how can one 29
enter into a strong man's
house, and spoil his goods,
except he first bind the
strong man? and then he
will spoil his house. He that 30
is not with me is against me;
and he that gathereth not
with me scattereth abroad.
Wherefore I say unto you, 31
All manner of sin and blas-
phemy shall be forgiven unto
men: but the blasphemy
*against* the *Holy* Ghost shall
not be forgiven unto men.
And whosoever speaketh a 32
word against the Son of man,
it shall be forgiven him: but
whosoever speaketh against
the Holy Ghost, it shall not
be forgiven him, neither in
this world, neither in the
*world* to come. Either make 33
the tree good, and his fruit
good; or else make the tree
corrupt, and his fruit cor-

rupt: for the tree is known
34 by *his* fruit. O generation
of vipers, how can ye, being
evil, speak good things? for
out of the abundance of the
heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good
treasure of the heart bring-
eth forth good things: and
an evil man out of the evil
treasure bringeth forth evil
36 things. But I say unto you,
That every idle word that
men shall speak, they shall
give account thereof in the
37 day of judgment. For by
thy words thou shalt be jus-
tified, and by thy words thou
shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes
and of the Pharisees answer-
ed, saying, Master, we would
39 see a sign from thee. But
he answered and said unto
them, An evil and adulte-
rous generation seeketh after
a sign; and there shall no
sign be given to it, but the
sign of the prophet Jonas:
40 for as Jonas was three days
and three nights in the
whale's belly; so shall the
Son of man be three days
and three nights in the heart
41 of the earth. The men of
Nineveh shall rise in judg-
ment with this generation,
and shall condemn it: be-
cause they repented at the
preaching of Jonas; and,
behold, a greater than Jonas
42 *is* here. The queen of the
south shall rise up in the
judgment with this genera-
tion, and shall condemn it:
for she came from the utter-
most parts of the earth to
hear the wisdom of Solomon;
and, behold, a greater than
43 Solomon *is* here. When the
unclean spirit is gone out of
a man, he walketh through
dry places, seeking rest, and
44 findeth none. Then he saith,
I will return into my house
from whence I came out;
and when he is come, he

τοῦ σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ
δένδρον γινώσκεται. Γεννήματα ἐχιδ- 34
νῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πο-
νηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύ-
ματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. ὁ 35
ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-
σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγα-
θά· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ
πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά.
λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργὸν, 36
ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀπο-
δώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου 37
δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου
καταδικασθήσῃ.

Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμ- 38
ματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, λέγοντες, Δι-
δάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον
ἰδεῖν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 39
Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον
ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται
αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ
προφήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν 40
τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας
καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς
τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. Ἄν- 41
δρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ
κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης,
καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετε-
νόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ
ἰδοὺ, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα 42
νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ
τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ
αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς
γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶν-
τος· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πλεῖον Σολομῶντος
ὧδε. Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα 43
ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται
δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν,
καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει. τότε λέγει, Ἐπι- 44
στρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξ-
ῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σχολά-

ζοντα, σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημέ-
45 νον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβά-
νει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα
πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα
κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν
πρώτων· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ
ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

46 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄ-
χλοις, ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
αὐτοῦ εἱστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες
47 αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ,
Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί
σου ἔξω ἑστήκασι, ζητοῦντές σοι λα-
48 λῆσαι. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ
εἰπόντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ
μου; καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου;
49 Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἡ
50 μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ὅσ-
τις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός
μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ
ἐστίν.

13 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ, ἐξελθὼν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἐκά-
2 θητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συν-
ήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοὶ,
ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμβάντα
καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν
3 αἰγιαλὸν εἱστήκει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-
τοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων,
Ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεί-
4 ρειν. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ἃ μὲν
ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν· καὶ ἦλθε τὰ
5 πετεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. ἄλλα
δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου
οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως
ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος
6 γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυμα-
τίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν
7 ἐξηράνθη. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς
ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι,

findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, 45
and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

While he yet talked to the 46
people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto 47
him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and 48
said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he 49
stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever 50
shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

THE same day went Jesus 13
out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And great 2
multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he 3
spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed, 4
some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: some fell 5
upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when 6
the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among 7
thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 but other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirty-
9 fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

καὶ ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπε- 8
σεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν, καὶ
ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὃ δὲ
ἑξήκοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὁ ἔχων 9
ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why
1 speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them
2 it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even
3 that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.
4 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:
5 for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and
6 I should heal them. But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for
7 they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον 10
αὐτῷ, Διατί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς
αὐτοῖς; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐ- 11
τοῖς, Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ
μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρα-
νῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ὅστις 12
γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισ-
σευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ
ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο 13
ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέ-
ποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες
οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιοῦσι. καὶ 14
ἀναπληροῦται ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἡ προφη-
τεία Ἡσαΐου, ἡ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῇ
ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ
βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε.
ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ 15
τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκου-
σαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν
ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφ-
θαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι,
καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπι-
στρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Ὑμῶν 16
δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ, ὅτι βλέ-
πουσι· καὶ τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει.
ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προ- 17
φῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν
ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦ-
σαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

8 Hear ye therefore the pa-
9 rable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was

Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παρα- 18
βολὴν τοῦ σπείροντος. Παντὸς ἀκού- 19
οντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ
μὴ συνίεντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ
ἁρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρ-

δία αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν
20 ὁδὸν σπαρείς. Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη
σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον
ἀκούων, καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμ-
21 βάνων αὐτόν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν
ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστι· γενο-
μένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν
22 λόγον, εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. Ὁ δὲ
εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν
ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα
τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ
πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ
23 ἄκαρπος γίνεται. Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν
τὴν καλὴν σπαρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιών· ὃς δὴ
καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν,
ὁ δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.
24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐ-
τοῖς, λέγων, Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία
τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι
καλὸν σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ·
25 ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους,
ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε
ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ
26 ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ χόρ-
τος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη
27 καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια. προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ
δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας
ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν ἔχει τὰ
28 ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς
ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ
δοῦλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ, Θέλεις οὖν ἀπ-
29 ελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ὁ δὲ
ἔφη, Οὔ· μήποτε, συλλέγοντες τὰ
ζιζάνια, ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς τὸν
30 σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφό-
τερα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ
καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερι-
σταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια,
καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας πρὸς
τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον
συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

sown in his heart. This is
he which received seed by
the way side. But he that 20
received the seed into stony
places, the same is he that
heareth the word, and anon
with joy receiveth it; yet 21
hath he not root in himself,
but dureth for a while: for
when tribulation or persecu-
tion ariseth because of the
word, by and by he is offend-
ed. He also that received 22
seed among the thorns is he
that heareth the word; and
the care of this world, and
the deceitfulness of riches,
choke the word, and he be-
cometh unfruitful. But he 23
that received seed into the
good ground is he that hear-
eth the word, and under-
standeth *it;* which also bear-
eth fruit, and bringeth forth,
some an hundredfold, some
sixty, some thirty.

Another parable put he 24
forth unto them, saying, The
kingdom of heaven is likened
unto a man which sowed
good seed in his field: but 25
while men slept, his enemy
came and sowed tares among
the wheat, and went his
way. But when the blade 26
was sprung up, and brought
forth fruit, then appeared
the tares also. So the ser- 27
vants of the householder
came and said unto him,
Sir, didst not thou sow good
seed in thy field? from
whence then hath it tares?
He said unto them, An ene- 28
my hath done this. The ser-
vants said unto him, Wilt
thou then that we go and
gather them up? But he 29
said, Nay; lest while ye
gather up the tares, ye root
up also the wheat with them.
Let both grow together un- 30
til the harvest: and in the
time of harvest I will say to
the reapers, Gather ye to-
gether first the tares, and
bind them in bundles to
burn them: but gather the
wheat into my barn.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one;* the enemy that sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast

Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὃ μικρότερον μέν ἐστι πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ μεῖζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

Τότε ἀφεὶς τοὺς ὄχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνιά εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτά ἐστιν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνός ἐστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοί εἰσιν. ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ κατακαίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνο-

μίαν, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὑρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψε· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει, καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ, καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· ὃς εὑρὼν ἕνα πολύτιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἣν, ὅτε ἐπληρώθη, ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν, καὶ καθίσαντες, συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ, κύριε. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετῆρεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. And when he was

come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty
55 works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 and his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these
57 things? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his
58 own house. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; οὐχ 55
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριὰμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ 56
αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 57
Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνά- 58
μεις πολλὰς, διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

14 1 AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the
2 fame of Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρῴ- 14
δης ὁ τετράρχης τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰη- 1
σοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗ- 2
τός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother
4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful
5 for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted
6 him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and
7 pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she
8 would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to
10 be given *her*. And he sent,

Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρῴδης κρατήσας τὸν 3
Ἰωάννην ἔδησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε 4
γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, Οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν 5
ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. γενε- 6
σίων δὲ ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἡρῴδου, ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρῴδῃ· 7
ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσηται. Ἡ δέ, προ- 8
βιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι, φησὶν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. Καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς 9
ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας ἀπ- 10

ἐκεφάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυ-
11 λακῇ. καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ
ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ·
12 καὶ ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ
προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
ἦραν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό·
καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰη-
σοῦ.

and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was 11
brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and 12
took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν
ἐκεῖθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον
κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ ἀπὸ τῶν
14 πόλεων. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδε
πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'
αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀῤῥώ-
στους αὐτῶν.

When Jesus heard *of it*, he 13
departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. And 14
Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες,
Ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα
ἤδη παρῆλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄ-
χλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας
16 ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν
ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς
17 φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ
ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
18 δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Φέρετέ μοι
19 αὐτοὺς ὧδε. καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄ-
χλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους,
καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκε
τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ
20 μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον
πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν
τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, δώ-
21 δεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθί-
οντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισ-
χίλιοι, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παι-
δίων.

And when it was evening, 15
his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said 16
unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We 17
have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said, 18
Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five 19
loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all 20
eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that 21
had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ
πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ

And straightway Jesus 22
constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side,

while he sent the multitudes
23 away. And when he had sent
the multitudes away, he went
up into a mountain apart to
pray: and when the evening
was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the
midst of the sea, tossed with
waves: for the wind was
25 contrary. And in the fourth
watch of the night Jesus
went unto them, walking on
26 the sea. And when the dis-
ciples saw him walking on
the sea, they were troubled,
saying, It is a spirit; and
27 they cried out for fear. But
straightway Jesus spake
unto them, saying, Be of
good cheer; it is I; be not
28 afraid. And Peter answered
him and said, Lord, if it be
thou, bid me come unto thee
29 on the water. And he said,
Come. And when Peter was
come down out of the ship,
he walked on the water, to
30 go to Jesus. But when he
saw the wind boisterous, he
was afraid; and beginning
to sink, he cried, saying,
31 Lord, save me. And imme-
diately Jesus stretched forth
*his* hand, and caught him,
and said unto him, O thou
of little faith, wherefore didst
32 thou doubt? And when they
were come into the ship, the
33 wind ceased. Then they that
were in the ship came and
worshipped him, saying, Of
a truth thou art the Son of
God.

34 AND when they were gone
over, they came into the
35 land of Gennesaret. And
when the men of that place
had knowledge of him, they
sent out into all that coun-
try round about, and brought
unto him all that were dis-
36 eased; and besought him
that they might only touch
the hem of his garment: and
as many as touched were
made perfectly whole.

15 Then came to Jesus scribes
and Pharisees, which were

πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους.
καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς 23
τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι.
Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ.
τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσ- 24
σης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυ-
μάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐνάντιος ὁ ἄνεμος.
Τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπ- 25
ἦλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περιπα-
τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἰδόντες 26
αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν
περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν, λέγον-
τες, Ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ
τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν. εὐθέως δὲ 27
ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων,
Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.
Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, 28
Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σὲ
ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, 29
Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ
Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα,
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ 30
τὸν ἄνεμον ἰσχυρὸν ἐφοβήθη· καὶ
ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξε,
λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέως 31
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα
ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας; Καὶ 32
ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκό-
πασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ 33
ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέ-
γοντες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν 34
γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. καὶ ἐπιγνόντες 35
αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου,
ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον
ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάν-
τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρε- 36
κάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα μόνον ἅψωνται τοῦ
κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ὅσοι ἥψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ 15
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-

ρισαῖοι, λέγοντες, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί
σου παραβαίνουσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς
χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.
3 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διατί
καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν
τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν;
4 ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο, λέγων, Τίμα
τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα
5 θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε,
Ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ,
Δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς,
6 καὶ οὐ μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ
7 τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταὶ,
καλῶς προεφήτευσε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσα-
8 ΐας, λέγων, Ἐγγίζει μοι ὁ λαὸς
οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τοῖς
χείλεσί με τιμᾷ· ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐ-
9 τῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην
δὲ σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες δι-
δασκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.
10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον, εἶ-
11 πεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· οὐ
τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ
τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον
ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν
ἄνθρωπον.

12 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
τοῦ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκαν-
13 δαλίσθησαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε,
Πᾶσα φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ
πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσεται.
14 ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοί εἰσι τυφλοὶ
τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν
ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πε-
15 σοῦνται. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παρα-
16 βολὴν ταύτην. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε;

of Jerusalem, saying, Why 2
do thy disciples transgress
the tradition of the elders?
for they wash not their
hands when they eat bread.
But he answered and said 3
unto them, Why do ye also
transgress the command-
ment of God by your tradi-
tion? For God commanded, 4
saying, Honour thy father
and mother: and, He that
curseth father or mother,
let him die the death. But 5
ye say, Whosoever shall say
to *his* father or *his* mother,
*It is* a gift, by whatsoever
thou mightest be profited by
me; and honour not his fa- ∎
ther or his mother, *he shall
be free.* Thus have ye made
the commandment of God of
none effect by your tradition.
*Ye* hypocrites, well did Esai- 7
as prophesy of you, saying,
This people draweth nigh 8
unto me with their mouth,
and honoureth me with *their*
lips; but their heart is far
from me. But in vain they 9
do worship me, teaching *for*
doctrines the command-
ments of men. And he call- 10
ed the multitude, and said
unto them, Hear, and under-
stand: not that which goeth 11
into the mouth defileth a
man; but that which cometh
out of the mouth, this de-
fileth a man.

Then came his disciples, 12
and said unto him, Knowest
thou that the Pharisees were
offended, after they heard
this saying? But he answer- 13
ed and said, Every plant,
which my heavenly Father
hath not planted, shall be
rooted up. Let them alone: 14
they be blind leaders of the
blind. And if the blind lead
the blind, both shall fall into
the ditch. Then answered 15
Peter and said unto him, De-
clare unto us this parable.
And Jesus said, Are ye also 16
yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the
18 draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the
19 man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness,
20 blasphemies: these are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 THEN Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a
23 devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for
24 she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep
25 of the house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it*
27 to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their
28 masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 AND Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain,
30 and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto

οὔπω νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμε- 17
νον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν
χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκβάλλεται;
τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος 18
ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κἀκεῖνα
κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἐκ γὰρ τῆς 19
καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πο-
νηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλο-
παί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.
ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄν- 20
θρωπον. τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις χερσὶ φα-
γεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 21
ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου
καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ Χαναναία 22
ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα,
ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα, Ἐλέησόν
με, κύριε, υἱὲ Δαβίδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου
κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπ- 23
εκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόν-
τες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτων αὐ-
τὸν, λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον αὐτὴν, ὅτι
κράζει ὄπισθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- 24
θεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ
εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου
Ἰσραήλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει 25
αὐτῷ, λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει μοι.
ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔστι κα- 26
λὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων,
καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶ- 27
πε, Ναὶ, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια
ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πί-
πτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυ-
ρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ 28
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ὦ γύναι, με-
γάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι
ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ
αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

ΚΑΙ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 29
ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς
Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος,
ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ 30
ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν

χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κωφοὺς, κυλλοὺς, καὶ ἑτέρους πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔῤῥιψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· 31 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς· ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θαυμάσαι, βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραήλ.

32 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε 33 ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε 34 χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα 35 ἰχθύδια. Καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις 36 ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ 37 ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις. 38 οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

39 ΚΑΙ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς 16 τὰ ὅρια Μαγδαλά. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι, πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐ- 2 τοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὀψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία· 3 πυῤῥάζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. καὶ πρωΐ, Σήμερον χειμών· πυῤῥάζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. ὑποκριταὶ, τὸ

him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the 31 multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Then Jesus called his dis- 32 ciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. And his dis- 33 ciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, 34 How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he 35 commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves 36 and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, 37 and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat 38 were four thousand men, beside women and children.

AND he sent away the mul- 39 titude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala. The Pharisees also with 16 the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered 2 and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, 3 *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites,

ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the
4 times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees
7 and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye
9 have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
12 of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
13 WHEN Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man
14 am? And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of
15 the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye
16 that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the liv-
17 ing God. And Jesus answered

*μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; γενεὰ πονηρὰ* 4
*καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθε.*

*Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ* 5
*εἰς τὸ πέραν ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,* 6
*Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέ-* 7
*γοντες, Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί* 8
*διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε; οὔπω νο-* 9
*εῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς* 10
*ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; πῶς* 11
*οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; Τότε* 12
*συνῆκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.*

*Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη* 13
*Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου, ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν* 14
*υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν,* 15
*ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι;* 16
*ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-* 17

σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βὰρ Ἰωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ
18 μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. κἀγὼ δέ σοι λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾅδου οὐ
19 κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. καὶ δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
20 Τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μηδενὶ ε�ίπωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός.

21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
22 ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ, λέγων, Ἵλεώς σοι, κύ-
23 ριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλόν μου εἶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
24 ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι.
25 ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν
26 ἐμοῦ, εὑρήσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντ-
27 άλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι

and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, 18
That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee 19
the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his 20
disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his 21
disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then 22
Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But 23
he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto 24
his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his 25
life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what 26
is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of 27
man shall come in the glory

of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his
28 works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Εἰσί τινες 28
τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

17 AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high
2 mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was
3 white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talk-
4 ing with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased;
6 hear ye him. And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore
7 afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said,
8 Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ 17
Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ μετεμορφώθη 2
ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς 3
Μωσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας, μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος 4
εἶπε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνὰς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλίᾳ. ἔτι 5
αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδοὺ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ 6
ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 7
ἥψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ 8
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen
10 again from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must
11 first come? And Jesus an-

Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ 9
τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὅραμα, ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν 10
αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 11

σοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἠλίας μὲν ἔρχεται πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκατα-
12 στήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Ἠλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν.
13 Τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

14 ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ λέγων,
15 Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱὸν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ
16 πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ
17 ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.
18 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας
19 ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον, Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβα-
20 λεῖν αὐτό; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσει
21 ὑμῖν. τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

22 ΑΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων,
23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ

swered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. But 12
I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples 13
understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

AND when they were come 14
to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on 15
my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. And I 16
brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. Then Jesus answered and 17
said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus 18
rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came 19
the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus 20
said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. How- 21
beit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

And while they abode in 22
Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: and they shall kill 23
him, and the third day he

shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not
25 your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of
26 strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are
27 the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him
3 in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the king-
4 dom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the king-
5 dom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth
6 me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned
7 in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs

ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. Καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.

Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερ- 24
ναοὺμ, προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει, Ναί. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσ- 25
ῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέ- 26
τρος, Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. Ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλί- 27
σωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἆρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὑρήσεις στατῆρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ 18
μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος 2
ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω 3
ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὅσ- 4
τις οὖν ταπεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται παιδίον τοιοῦτον 5
ἓν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν 6
μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμὲ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κό- 7
σμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη

γὰρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ
8 σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται. Εἰ δὲ ἡ χείρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὰ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς
9 τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.
10 Ὁρᾶτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ
11 πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ
12 ἀπολωλός. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηταί τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν· οὐχὶ, ἀφεὶς τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα, ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;
13 καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκονταεννέα
14 τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἷς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.
15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε καὶ ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου·
16 ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἕνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ
17 πᾶν ῥῆμα. ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης.

be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Where- 8
fore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine
eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed 10
that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. For the 11
Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How 12
think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And 13
if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even 14
so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Moreover if thy brother 15
shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But 16
if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to 17
hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily 18

I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his

Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὅσα ἐὰν δήσητε 18
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν τῷ
οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσητε ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ.
πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν δύο ὑμῶν 19
συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὗ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται,
γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρός
μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὗ γάρ εἰσι 20
δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν
ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος 21
εἶπε, Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσει εἰς
ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω
αὐτῷ; ἕως ἑπτάκις; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ 22
Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἕως ἑπτάκις,
ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. Διὰ 23
τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησε συναραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ 24
συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἷς ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος 25
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν
ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ πραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ
πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. πε- 26
σὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ,
λέγων, Κύριε, μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί,
καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. σπλαγχνι- 27
σθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου
ἀπέλυσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ. Ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος 28
ἐκεῖνος εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων
αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια· καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγε,
λέγων, Ἀπόδος μοι ὅ τι ὀφείλεις.
πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ εἰς 29
τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν,
λέγων, Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοὶ, καὶ
πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθε- 30
λεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς
φυλακὴν, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῷ τὸ ὀφειλό-

31 μενον. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ
τὰ γενόμενα, ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα·
καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ
32 αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσ-
καλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε πονηρὲ, πᾶσαν τὴν
ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ παρ-
33 εκάλεσάς με. οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆ-
σαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγώ
34 σε ἠλέησα; καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος
αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανι-
σταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδῷ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλό-
35 μενον αὐτῷ. Οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου
ὁ ἐπουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ
ἀφῆτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ
ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώ-
ματα αὐτῶν.

19 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετ-
ἦρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν
εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ
2 Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐ-
τοὺς ἐκεῖ.

3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες
αὐτῷ, Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι
τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰ-
4 τίαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐ-
5 τοὺς, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἕνεκεν τούτου κατα-
λείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν
μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται τῇ
γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς
6 σάρκα μίαν; ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο,
ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὃ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέ-
7 ζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν Μωσῆς ἐνετεί-
λατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου, καὶ
8 ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι
Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν
ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυ-

fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after 32
that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not 33
thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and 34
delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, 35
if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

AND it came to pass, *that* 19
when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he 2
healed them there.

The Pharisees also came 3
unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said 4
unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, and said, 5
For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more 6
twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto 7
him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto 8
them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your

wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

AND, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack

*ναῖκας ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς* 9
*ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μα-* 10
*θηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικὸς, οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν* 11
*αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσι τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. εἰσὶ γὰρ* 12
*εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καί εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καί εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς, διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν χωρείτω.*

*Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία,* 13
*ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,* 14
*Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς μέ· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας,* 15
*ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.*

*ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ, εἷς προσελθὼν εἶπεν* 16
*αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγα-* 17
*θόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. λέ-* 18
*γει αὐτῷ, Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Τὸ, οὐ φονεύσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις· τίμα* 19
*τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, Πάντα* 20
*ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ; ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,* 21

Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὕπαγε, πώλησόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι.
22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.
23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν
24 βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, Εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
25 τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα, λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα δύναται σω-
26 θῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα δυνατά ἐστι.
27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται
28 ἡμῖν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.
29 καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίας, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λήψεται, καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονο-
30 μήσει. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

20 Ὁμοία γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρωῒ μισθώσασθαι ἐρ-
2 γάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ

I yet? Jesus said unto him, 21
If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. But when the young man 22
heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Then said Jesus unto his 23
disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I 24
say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his 25
disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But 26
Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Then answered Peter and 27
said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus 28
said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And 29
every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many *that are* first shall 30
be last; and the last *shall be* first.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that* 20
*is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had 2

agreed with the labourers for
a penny a day, he sent them
3 into his vineyard. And he
went out about the third
hour, and saw others stand-
ing idle in the marketplace,
4 and said unto them; Go ye
also into the vineyard, and
whatsoever is right I will
give you. And they went their
5 way. Again he went out about
the sixth and ninth hour, and
6 did likewise. And about the
eleventh hour he went out,
and found others standing
idle, and saith unto them,
Why stand ye here all the
7 day idle? They say unto him,
Because no man hath hired
us. He saith unto them, Go
ye also into the vineyard; and
whatsoever is right, *that*
8 shall ye receive. So when
even was come, the lord of
the vineyard saith unto his
steward, Call the labourers,
and give them *their* hire, be-
ginning from the last unto
9 the first. And when they came
that *were hired* about the
eleventh hour, they received
10 every man a penny. But when
the first came, they supposed
that they should have re-
ceived more; and they like-
wise received every man a
11 penny. And when they had
received *it*, they murmured
against the goodman of the
12 house, saying, These last have
wrought *but* one hour, and
thou hast made them equal
unto us, which have borne the
burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them,
and said, Friend, I do thee
no wrong: didst not thou
agree with me for a penny?
14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy
way: I will give unto this
15 last, even as unto thee. Is
it not lawful for me to do
what I will with mine own?
Is thine eye evil, because I am
16 good? So the last shall be first,
and the first last: for many
be called, but few chosen.

17 AND Jesus going up to Je-
rusalem took the twelve

δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐ-
τοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ 3
ἐξελθὼν περὶ τὴν τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν
ἄλλους ἑστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς·
κακείνοις εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς 4
εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον
δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν 5
ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην καὶ ἐννάτην ὥραν,
ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ τὴν ἑνδε- 6
κάτην ὥραν ἐξελθὼν, εὗρεν ἄλλους
ἑστῶτας ἀργοὺς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν
ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς 7
ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπε-
λῶνα, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε.
Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, λέγει ὁ κύριος 8
τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ,
Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος
αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθὸν, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ
τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ 9
ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν
ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόντες δὲ 10
οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λή-
ψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ
δηνάριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον 11
κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, λέγοντες, 12
Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν
ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποί-
ησας, τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς
ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ ἀπο- 13
κριθεὶς εἶπεν ἑνὶ αὐτῶν, Ἑταῖρε, οὐκ
ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώ-
νησάς μοι; ἆρον τὸ σὸν καὶ ὕπαγε. 14
θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς
καὶ σοί· ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι 15
ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός
σου πονηρός ἐστιν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός
εἰμι; Οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶ- 16
τοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ
γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.

ΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἰερο- 17
σόλυμα, παρέλαβε τοὺς δώδεκα

μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ
18 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς
Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι
καὶ γραμματεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν
19 αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν
αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι
καὶ μαστιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ
τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ
τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν
αὐτῆς, προσκυνοῦσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι
21 παρ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί
θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ ἵνα καθί-
σωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἷς ἐκ
δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων,
22 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰ-
τεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον
ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βά-
πτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτι-
σθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα.
23 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν
μου πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ
βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ
καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐω-
νύμων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι,
ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός
24 μου. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἠγα-
νάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν.
25 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς
εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν
ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ
οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν.
26 οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ'
ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι,
27 ἔστω ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ
ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν
28 δοῦλος· ὥσπερ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ
διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

disciples apart in the way, and
said unto them, Behold, we 18
go up to Jerusalem; and the
Son of man shall be betrayed
unto the chief priests and
unto the scribes, and they
shall condemn him to death,
and shall deliver him to the 19
Gentiles to mock, and to
scourge, and to crucify *him:*
and the third day he shall
rise again.

Then came to him the mo- 20
ther of Zebedee's children
with her sons, worshipping
*him*, and desiring a certain
thing of him. And he said 21
unto her, What wilt thou?
She saith unto him, Grant
that these my two sons may
sit, the one on thy right hand,
and the other on the left, in
thy kingdom. But Jesus an- 22
swered and said, Ye know not
what ye ask. Are ye able to
drink of the cup that I shall
drink of, and to be baptized
with the baptism that I am
baptized with? They say unto
him, We are able. And he 23
saith unto them, Ye shall
drink indeed of my cup, and
be baptized with the baptism
that I am baptized with: but
to sit on my right hand, and
on my left, is not mine to
give, but *it shall be given to
them* for whom it is prepared
of my Father. And when the 24
ten heard *it*, they were moved
with indignation against the
two brethren. But Jesus call- 25
ed them *unto him*, and said,
Ye know that the princes of
the Gentiles exercise domi-
nion over them, and they that
are great exercise authority
upon them. But it shall not 26
be so among you: but whoso-
ever will be great among you,
let him be your minister; and 27
whosoever will be chief a-
mong you, let him be your ser-
vant: even as the Son of man 28
came not to be ministered un-
to, but to minister, and to give
his life a ransom for many.

AND as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And the multitudes

ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ 29
Ἰεριχὼ, ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄ-
χλος πολύς. καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο τυφλοὶ 30
καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ἀκούσαν-
τες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν
λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε, υἱὸς
Δαβίδ. ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐ- 31
τοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον
ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
κύριε, υἱὸς Δαβίδ. Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 32
ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε, Τί θέ-
λετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, 33
Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ
ὀφθαλμοί. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ 34
Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν·
καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ
ὀφθαλμοὶ, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, 21
καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθφαγῆ πρὸς τὸ
ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἀπέστειλε δύο μαθητὰς, λέγων αὐ- 2
τοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν
ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εὑρή-
σετε ὄνον δεδεμένην, καὶ πῶλον
μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγατέ μοι.
καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε, Ὅτι 3
ὁ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν ἔχει· εὐθέως
δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. Τοῦτο δὲ 4
ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥη-
θὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος,
Εἴπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιὼν, Ἰδοὺ, ὁ 5
βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεταί σοι, πραΰς,
καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ πῶλον
υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.'

Πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ, καὶ 6
ποιήσαντες καθὼς προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν 7
πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπεκάθισαν ἐπάνω
αὐτῶν· ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος ὄχλος ἔστρω- 8
σαν ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλ-
λοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δέν-
δρων, καὶ ἐστρώννυον ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ 9

δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαβίδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου· ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.'

10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, ἐσείσθη πᾶσα ἡ πόλις, λέ-
11 γουσα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης, ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστε-
13 ράς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται.' ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε
14 'σπήλαιον λῃστῶν.' Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ·
15 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαβὶδ,
16 ἠγανάκτησαν· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, Ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλα-
17 ζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον'; Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ηὐλίσθη ἐκεῖ.

18 Πρωΐας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πό-
19 λιν, ἐπείνασε· καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτὴν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὗρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ
20 ἐξηράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκῆ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη

that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is
11 this? And the multitudes said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said un-
13 to them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple;
15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto
16 him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And
17 he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he
19 hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the
20 fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How

soon is the fig tree withered
21 away! Jesus answered and
said unto them, Verily I say
unto you, If ye have faith,
and doubt not, ye shall not
only do this *which is done* to
the fig tree, but also if ye
shall say unto this mountain,
Be thou removed, and be thou
22 cast into the sea; it shall be
done. And all things, what-
soever ye shall ask in prayer,
believing, ye shall receive.

23 AND when he was come in-
to the temple, the chief
priests and the elders of the
people came unto him as he
was teaching, and said, By
what authority doest thou
these things? and who gave
24 thee this authority? And Je-
sus answered and said unto
them, I also will ask you one
thing, which if ye tell me, I in
like wise will tell you by what
authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, whence
was it? from heaven, or of
men? And they reasoned with
themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he
will say unto us, Why did ye
26 not then believe him? But if
we shall say, Of men; we fear
the people; for all hold John
27 as a prophet. And they an-
swered Jesus, and said, We
cannot tell. And he said unto
them, Neither tell I you by
what authority I do these
28 things. But what think ye?
A *certain* man had two sons;
and he came to the first, and
said, Son, go work to day in
29 my vineyard. He answered
and said, I will not: but af-
terward he repented, and
30 went. And he came to the
second, and said likewise.
And he answered and said, I
31 *go*, sir: and went not. Whe-
ther of them twain did the
will of *his* father? They say
unto him, The first. Jesus
saith unto them, Verily I say
unto you, That the publicans
and the harlots go into the

ἡ συκῆ; ἀκοκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 21
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἐὰν
ἔχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ
μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ
κἂν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρθητι
καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γε-
νήσεται· καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτή- 22
σητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες,
λήψεσθε.

ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, 23
προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ
λαοῦ, λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκε τὴν
ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη- 24
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς
κἀγὼ λόγον ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι,
κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
ταῦτα ποιῶ· Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου 25
πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
πων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυ-
τοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ
οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διατί οὖν οὐκ
ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, 26
Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄ-
χλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην
ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ 27
Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐκ οἴδαμεν. ἔφη αὐ-
τοῖς καὶ αὐτὸς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν
ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί 28
δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχε τέκνα
δύο, καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε,
Τέκνον, ὕπαγε, σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν
τῷ ἀμπελῶνί μου. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς 29
εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μετα-
μεληθεὶς, ἀπῆλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν 30
τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως. ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ, κύριε· καὶ
οὐκ ἀπῆλθε. τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποί- 31
ησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; Λέγου-
σιν αὐτῷ, Ὁ πρῶτος. Λέγει αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ
τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν

ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
32 ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης ἐν
ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-
σατε αὐτῷ, οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ
πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ
ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον,
τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.
33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄν-
θρωπός τις ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις
ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν
αὐτῷ περιέθηκε, καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ
ληνόν, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ
ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπε-
34 δήμησεν. ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς
τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δού-
λους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς,
35 λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ· καὶ λα-
βόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐ-
τοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτει-
36 ναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν
ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας
τῶν πρώτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς
37 ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ ἀπέστειλε
πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων,
38 Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ
γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος·
δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ κα-
τάσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐτοῦ.
39 καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ
40 ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν
ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, τί
41 ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ, Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει
αὐτούς· καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδόσεται
ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσου-
σιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καὶ-
42 ροῖς αὐτῶν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς,
Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκο-
δομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφα-
λὴν γωνίας· παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο
αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλ-

kingdom of God before you.
For John came unto you in 32
the way of righteousness, and
ye believed him not: but the
publicans and the harlots
believed him: and ye, when
ye had seen *it*, repented not
afterward, that ye might be-
lieve him.

Hear another parable: 33
There was a certain house-
holder, which planted a vine-
yard, and hedged it round
about, and digged a wine-
press in it, and built a tower,
and let it out to husbandmen,
and went into a far country:
and when the time of the 34
fruit drew near, he sent his
servants to the husbandmen,
that they might receive the
fruits of it. And the hus- 35
bandmen took his servants,
and beat one, and killed an-
other, and stoned another.
Again, he sent other servants 36
more than the first: and they
did unto them likewise. But 37
last of all he sent unto them
his son, saying, They will
reverence my son. But when 38
the husbandmen saw the son,
they said among themselves,
This is the heir; come, let us
kill him, and let us seize on
his inheritance. And they 39
caught him, and cast *him* out
of the vineyard, and slew *him*.
When the lord therefore of 40
the vineyard cometh, what
will he do unto those hus-
bandmen? They say unto 41
him, He will miserably de-
stroy those wicked men, and
will let out *his* vineyard unto
other husbandmen, which
shall render him the fruits
in their seasons. Jesus saith 42
unto them, Did ye never read
in the scriptures, The stone
which the builders rejected,
the same is become the head
of the corner: this is the
Lord's doing, and it is mar-
vellous in our eyes? There- 43

fore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the 44 fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that 46 he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by 2 parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made 3 a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not 4 come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the 5 marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: and 6 the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. 7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and 8 burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not 9 worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the 10 marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wed-

μοῖς ἡμῶν'; διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, 43
ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει ποι-
οῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. καὶ ὁ 44
πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλα-
σθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικ-
μήσει αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ 45
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ,
ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει. καὶ 46
ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, ἐφοβή-
θησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπειδὴ ὡς προ-
φήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν 22
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων, 2
Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησε γά- 3
μους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπέστειλε
τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς
κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους· καὶ
οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. πάλιν ἀπέστει- 4
λεν ἄλλους δούλους, λέγων, Εἴπατε
τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἰδοὺ, τὸ ἄριστόν
μου ἡτοίμασα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ
σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἕτοιμα·
δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμε- 5
λήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν
ἴδιον ἀγρὸν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν
αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες 6
τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέ-
κτειναν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ὠργί- 7
σθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα αὐ-
τοῦ ἀπώλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους,
καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. Τότε 8
λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν γά-
μος ἕτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι
οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι. πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ 9
τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους
ἂν εὕρητε καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους.
καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι εἰς 10
τὰς ὁδοὺς, συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους
εὗρον, πονηρούς τε καὶ ἀγαθούς·
καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων.

11 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους, εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα γά-
12 μου· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γά-
13 μου; ὁ δὲ ἐφιμώθη. τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις, Δήσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς
14 καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. Πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.
15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον, ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλ-
16 λουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον
17 ἀνθρώπων. εἰπὲ οὖν ἡμῖν, Τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κῆνσον Καί-
18 σαρι, ἢ οὔ; Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε, Τί με πειρά-
19 ζετε, ὑποκριταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσ-
20 ήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ
21 ἐπιγραφή; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι· καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ
22 τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.
23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐ-
24 τὸν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστή-
25 σει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ

ding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren: and

the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife
26 unto his brother: likewise the second also, and the third,
27 unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had
29 her. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor
30 the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of
31 God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you
32 by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they
35 were gathered together. Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
38 mind. This is the first and
39 great commandment. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two
40 commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying, What think
42 ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David. He saith unto
43 them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The LORD said unto my
44

ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁμοίως 26
καὶ ὁ δεύτερος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτά. ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε 27
καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, 28
τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ 29
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει 30
οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν 31
νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, λέγοντος, Ἐγώ εἰμι 32
ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ'; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. Καὶ ἀκού- 33
σαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι 34
ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· καὶ ἐπηρώ- 35
τησεν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς, πειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, 36
ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγαπή- 37
σεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου.'
αὕτη ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. 38
δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ, Ἀγαπήσεις 39
τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν.' ἐν 40
ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμανται.

Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων, 41
ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, 42
Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος υἱός ἐστι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαβίδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὖν Δα- 43
βὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, λέγων, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ 44

μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον
45 τῶν ποδῶν σου'; εἰ οὖν Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ
46 ἐστι; Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.

23 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
2 λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φα-
3 ρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε.
4 λέγουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. δεσμεύουσι γὰρ φορτία βαρέα καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουσι κινῆσαι
5 αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνουσι δὲ τὰ φυλακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ
6 κράσπεδα τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν· φιλοῦσί τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας
7 ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, Ῥαββί,
8 ῥαββί. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε, Ῥαββί· εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὑμῶν ὁ καθηγητής, ὁ Χριστός· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελ-
9 φοί ἐστε. καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
10 μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί· εἷς γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν ὁ καθηγητής, ὁ Χρι-
11 στός. ὁ δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν
12 διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτόν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτόν, ὑψωθήσεται.

13 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ

Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David 45
then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, 46
neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, The scribes and 23 2
the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatso- 3
ever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For 4
they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works 5
they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and 6
love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greet- 7
ings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called 8
Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no 9
*man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither 10
be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ. But he that is greatest among 11
you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt 12
himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

But woe unto you, scribes 13

and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that 4 are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the 5 greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμ- 14
ματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρῖμα. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, ποιῆσαι ἕνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the 17 temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the 18 gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon 19 it, he is guilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that 20 sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by 21 all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him 22 that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ λέ- 16
γοντες, Ὃς ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί· 17
τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστὶν, ὁ χρυσός, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἁγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν; καὶ, 18
Ὃς ἐὰν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδέν ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὀμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί· τί γὰρ μεῖζον, 19
τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἁγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; Ὁ οὖν ὀμόσας 20
ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ 21
ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὀμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ 22
ὁ ὀμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave 24 the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα- 23
ρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι. ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, 24
οἱ διϋλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνοντες. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, 25

γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἁρπαγῆς καὶ
26 ἀκρασίας. Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ
27 τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρόν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων
28 νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοί ἐστε ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας.
29 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε
30 τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε, Εἰ ἦμεν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἦμεν κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν
31 τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοί ἐστε
32 τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς προφήτας· καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πα-
33 τέρων ὑμῶν. ὄφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως
34 τῆς γεέννης; Διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως
35 εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυνόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δικαίου, ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ
36 τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ
37 τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προ-

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the

prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, 38 and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you 39 desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε; ἰδοὺ, ἀφίεται 38 ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. λέγω γὰρ 39 ὑμῖν, Οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἕως ἂν εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

24 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the 2 buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

24 ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 2 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθήσεται.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and 4 of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man 5 deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive 6 many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is 7 not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, 8 in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's 10 sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one 11 another. And many false pro-

Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους 3 τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ 4 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ- 5 σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι. Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν 6 πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὁρᾶτε μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὔπω ἐστὶ τὸ τέλος. Ἐ- 7 γερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ, καὶ σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδί- 8 νων. Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς 9 θλῖψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ τότε 10 σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπρο- 11

φῆται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι
12 πολλούς· καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν
ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν
13 πολλῶν· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
14 οὗτος σωθήσεται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται
τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας
ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον
πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι. καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ
τέλος.

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε 'τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς
ἐρημώσεως,' τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ
προφήτου, ἑστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ, (ὁ
16 ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω·) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ
17 Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη· ὁ
ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβαινέτω
18 ἆραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ
ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω
19 ἆραι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς
ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζού-
20 σαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσ-
εύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ
ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.
21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλῖψις μεγάλη, οἵα
οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ
22 νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ
ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ
ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς
ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι
ἐκεῖναι.

23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ, ὧδε
ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὧδε· μὴ πιστεύσητε.
24 Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ
ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα
μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε πλανῆσαι,
25 εἰ δυνατὸν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. ἰδοὺ,
26 προείρηκα ὑμῖν. ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν
ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστί· μὴ
ἐξέλθητε· Ἰδοὺ, ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ
27 πιστεύσητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ
ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν, καὶ φαίνεται
ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρ-

phets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the

coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
30 and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great
31 glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer
33 *is* nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at
34 the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be
35 fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
37 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not

ουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὅπου γὰρ ἐὰν ᾖ τὸ πτῶμα, ἐκεῖ συν- 28
αχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλῖψιν τῶν 29
ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε 30
φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέ- 31
λους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσι τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν 32
παραβολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἁπαλὸς, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφυῇ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε 33
πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 34
Οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ 35
ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.

Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς 36
ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος. Ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, 37
οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν 38
ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες καὶ ἐκγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἦλθεν 39

ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἦρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ
40 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἷς παραλαμβάνεται,
41 καὶ ὁ εἷς ἀφίεται. δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ μύλωνι· μία παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται.
43 ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἴασε διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν
44 αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

45 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν
46 ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑ-
47 ρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν
48 αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου
49 ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους, ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν
50 μετὰ τῶν μεθυόντων, ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ γινώ-
51 σκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

25 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξ-
2 ἦλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι,
3 καὶ πέντε μωραί. αἵτινες μωραὶ, λα-

until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the 40
field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *women* 41
*shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Watch therefore: for ye 42
know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know 43
this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also 44
ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Who then is a faithful and 45
wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that 46
servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That 47
he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that 48
evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to 49
smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the lord of that 50
servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him 51
asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Then shall the kingdom 25
of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And 2
five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. They that 3

were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their
5 lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at mid-
6 night there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for
9 our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage:
11 and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord,
12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto
13 you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered
15 unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his
16 journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five ta-
17 lents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also
18 gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and
19 hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those

βοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ 4
φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμ- 5
φίου, ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ 6
γέγονεν, Ἰδοὺ, ὁ νυμφίος ἔρχεται· ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. τότε 7
ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονί- 8
μοις εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρό- 9
νιμοι, λέγουσαι, Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀ- 10
γοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ 11
παρθένοι, λέγουσαι, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶ- 12
πεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴ- 13
δατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

Ὥσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν 14
ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τά- 15
λαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἕν, ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπε- 16
δήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευθεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ 16
πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο, 17
ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ 18
τὸ ἓν λαβὼν, ἀπελθὼν ὤρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον 19

πολὺν, ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, προσήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα, λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβὼν εἶπε, Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς εἶπε, Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε, ἔχεις τὸ σόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ᾔδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα· ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. Τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne
32 of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from
33 the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the
35 foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me
36 in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and
37 ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave
38 *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and
40 came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his an-
42 gels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me
43 no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye

Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ- 31
που ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες
οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε
καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ,
καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ 32
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς
ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφο-
ρίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων,
καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δε- 33
ξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ εὐω-
νύμων.

Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δε- 34
ξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε, οἱ εὐλογημένοι
τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν
ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ
καταβολῆς κόσμου. ἐπείνασα γὰρ, 35
καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα,
καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος ἤμην, καὶ
συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ περι- 36
εβάλετέ με· ἠσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέ-
ψασθέ με· ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην, καὶ
ἤλθετε πρός με. Τότε ἀποκριθή- 37
σονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι, λέγοντες,
Κύριε, πότε σε εἴδομεν πεινῶντα,
καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐ-
ποτίσαμεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν ξένον, 38
καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνὸν, καὶ
περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε εἴδομεν 39
ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν
πρός σε; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς 40
ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ'
ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀ-
δελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ
ἐποιήσατε.

Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων, 41
Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, οἱ κατηραμέ-
νοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, τὸ ἡτοι-
μασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγ-
γέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπείνασα γὰρ, καὶ 42
οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα,
καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· ξένος ἤμην, 43
καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ
οὐ περιεβάλετέ με· ἀσθενὴς, καὶ

ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ
44 με. Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ καὶ
αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σε εἴ-
δομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξέ-
νον, ἢ γυμνὸν, ἢ ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυ-
λακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι;
45 Τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς, λέγων,
Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐ-
ποιήσατε ἑνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων,
46 οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. Καὶ ἀπελεύ-
σονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον·
οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

26 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τού-
2 τους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Οἴ-
δατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα
γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.
3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιε-
4 ρέως, τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, καὶ
συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν
κρατήσωσι δόλῳ, καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν.
5 ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ
θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βη-
θανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,
7 προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον
μύρου ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου, καὶ κατέ-
χεεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνα-
8 κειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ ἠγανάκτησαν, λέγοντες, Εἰς
9 τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; ἠδύνατο γὰρ
τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι πολλοῦ,
10 καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. Γνοὺς
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κό-
πους παρέχετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον
11 γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάν-
τοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.
12 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο
ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, πρὸς τὸ ἐν-

visited me not. Then shall 44
they also answer him, saying,
Lord, when saw we thee an
hungred, or athirst, or a
stranger, or naked, or sick,
or in prison, and did not mi-
nister unto thee? Then shall 45
he answer them, saying, Ve-
rily I say unto you, Inas-
much as ye did *it* not to one
of the least of these, ye
did *it* not to me. And these 46
shall go away into everlast-
ing punishment: but the
righteous into life eternal.

AND it came to pass, when 26
Jesus had finished all
these sayings, he said unto
his disciples, Ye know that 2
after two days is *the feast*
*of* the passover, and the Son
of man is betrayed to be
crucified.

Then assembled together 3
the chief priests, and the
scribes, and the elders of the
people, unto the palace of the
high priest, who was called
Caiaphas, and consulted that 4
they might take Jesus by
subtilty, and kill *him*. But 5
they said, Not on the feast
*day*, lest there be an uproar
among the people.

Now when Jesus was in 6
Bethany, in the house of Si-
mon the leper, there came 7
unto him a woman having
an alabaster box of very pre-
cious ointment, and poured
it on his head, as he sat *at*
*meat*. But when his disciples 8
saw *it*, they had indignation,
saying, To what purpose *is*
this waste? For this oint- 9
ment might have been sold
for much, and given to the
poor. When Jesus under- 10
stood *it*, he said unto them,
Why trouble ye the woman?
for she hath wrought a good
work upon me. For ye have 11
the poor always with you;
but me ye have not always.
For in that she hath poured 12
this ointment on my body,
she did *it* for my burial. Ve- 13

rily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went
15 unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty
16 pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 NOW the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee
18 to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my
19 disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the
21 twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray
22 me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto
23 him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall be-
24 tray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been
25 born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said,

ταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω 13
ὑμῖν, Ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

Τότε πορευθεὶς εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, 14
ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, εἶπε, Τί θέλετέ μοι 15
δοῦναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐ- 16
καιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἀζύμων προσῆλ- 17
θον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, 18
Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα, καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ὁ καιρός μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. Καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς 19
συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ 20
τῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν 21
εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι 22
σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν, Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, κύριε; ὁ δὲ 23
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 24
θρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 25
Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, εἶπε, Μήτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας.

Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ 26
Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ

εἶπε, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ
27 σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,
καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς,
28 λέγων, Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο
γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς
διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον
29 εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ
γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς
ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ'
ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πα-
τρός μου.

30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ
31 ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλι-
σθήσεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ.
γέγραπται γάρ, Πατάξω τὸν ποι-
μένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρό-
32 βατα τῆς ποίμνης.' μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐ-
γερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
33 Γαλιλαίαν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδα-
λισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε
34 σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ
τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι,
35 τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
Πέτρος, Κἂν δέῃ με σὺν σοὶ ἀπο-
θανεῖν, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι.
ὁμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

36 ΤΟΤΕ ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον Γεθ-
σημανῆ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθ-
ίσατε αὐτοῦ, ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν προσ-
37 εύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. Καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν
Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου,
ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.
38 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν
ἡ ψυχή μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε
39 ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ
προελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσ-
ωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος, καὶ λέ-
γων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι,

Take, eat; this is my body.
And he took the cup, and gave 27
thanks, and gave *it* to them,
saying, Drink ye all of it; for 28
this is my blood of the new
testament, which is shed for
many for the remission of
sins. But I say unto you, I 29
will not drink henceforth of
this fruit of the vine, until
that day when I drink it new
with you in my Father's king-
dom.

And when they had sung 30
an hymn, they went out into
the mount of Olives. Then 31
saith Jesus unto them, All
ye shall be offended because
of me this night: for it is
written, I will smite the shep-
herd, and the sheep of the
flock shall be scattered a-
broad. But after I am risen 32
again, I will go before you
into Galilee. Peter answered 33
and said unto him, Though
all *men* shall be offended
because of thee, *yet* will I
never be offended. Jesus 34
said unto him, Verily I say
unto thee, That this night,
before the cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. Peter 35
said unto him, Though I
should die with thee, yet
will I not deny thee. Like-
wise also said all the dis-
ciples.

THEN cometh Jesus with 36
them unto a place called
Gethsemane, and saith unto
the disciples, Sit ye here,
while I go and pray yonder.
And he took with him Peter 37
and the two sons of Zebedee,
and began to be sorrowful
and very heavy. Then saith 38
he unto them, My soul is ex-
ceeding sorrowful, even unto
death: tarry ye here, and
watch with me. And he 39
went a little farther, and fell
on his face, and prayed, say-
ing, O my Father, if it be

possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.
39 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch
40 with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh
41 *is* weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it,
42 thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were
43 heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then
44 cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sin-
46 ners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master;
50 and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's,

παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθη- 40
τὰς, καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, 41
ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελ- 42
θὼν προσηύξατο, λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πίω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. καὶ ἐλθὼν 43
εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν 44
πάλιν, προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. τότε ἔρχεται 45
πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδοὺ, ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς
χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγω- 46
μεν. ἰδοὺ, ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, 47
Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ
πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ δὲ παρα- 48
διδοὺς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον, λέγων, Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσ- 49
ελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε, Χαῖρε, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 50
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε, ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει; τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκ- 51
τείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ

52 ὠτίον. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπο-
53 λοῦνται. ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλείους ἢ δώ-
54 δεκα λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθιζόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,
56 καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔ-
φυγον.

57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
58 πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν
59 ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν
60 θανατώσωσι, καὶ οὐχ εὗρον· καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων, οὐχ εὗρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσ-
61 ελθόντες δύο ψευδομάρτυρες εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν.
62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνῃ, τί οὗτοί σου
63 καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσίωπα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ

and smote off his ear. Then 52
said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that 53
I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how 54
then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

In that same hour said Je- 55
sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that 56
the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

AND they that had laid 57
hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar 58
off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, 59
and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; but found none: yea, 60
though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, and said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy 61
the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And 62
the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But Jesus held his 63
peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living

God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the
64 Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have
66 heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of
67 death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with
68 the palms of their hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou
70 also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not
71 what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also
72 with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath,
73 I do not know the man. And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy
74 speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately
75 the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took
2 counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and when they

Θεοῦ τοῖ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέ- 64
γει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέῤῥηξε τὰ ἱμά- 65
τια αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε· τί ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἴδε, νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν αὐτοῦ. τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι- 66
θέντες εἶπον, Ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστί. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον 67
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐῤῥάπισαν, λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον 68
ἡμῖν, Χριστὲ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε;

Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ 69
αὐλῇ, καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη, λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ ἠρνή- 70
σατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐ- 71
τὸν εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ, Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. καὶ 72
πάλιν ἠρνήσατο μεθ' ὅρκου, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Μετὰ μικρὸν 73
δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἑστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν σε ποιεῖ. τότε ἤρξατο καταναθεματίζειν 74
καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥή- 75
ματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με· καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

ΠΡΩΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, συμβού- 27
λιον ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατῶσαι

2 αὐτόν· καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέ-
4 ροις, λέγων, Ἥμαρτον παραδοὺς αἷμα ἀθῷον. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς;
5 σὺ ὄψει. καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελθὼν
6 ἀπήγξατο. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπον, Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ
7 τιμὴ αἵματός ἐστι. συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἠγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς
8 ξένοις. διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος Ἀγρὸς αἵματος, ἕως τῆς σήμερον.
9 τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμή-
10 σαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ· καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συνέταξέ μοι Κύριος.

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμών, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη
12 αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπε-
13 κρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου καταμαρτυ-
14 ροῦσι; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν.

15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἕνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν
16 ἤθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπί-
17 σημον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς

had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Then Judas, which had 3
betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned 4
in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast 5
down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests 6
took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took coun- 7
sel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that 8
field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then 9
was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave 10
them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

And Jesus stood before the 11
governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was 12
accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto 13
him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answer- 14
ed him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Now at *that* feast the go- 15
vernor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they 16
had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore 17
when they were gathered to-

gether, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

THEN the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the

ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ἤδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ 18
φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, 19
ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα, Μηδέν σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν. Οἱ 20
δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν 21
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, 22
Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη, 23
Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Σταυρωθήτω.

Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν 24
ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου, λέγων, Ἀθῷός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὄψεσθε. καὶ 25
ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. Τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν 26
Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

ΤΟΤΕ οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμό- 27
νος, παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν· καὶ ἐκδύ- 28
σαντες αὐτὸν, περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαντες στέ- 29
φανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς

30 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον, καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.
31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγα-
32 γον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι. Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον, ὀνόματι Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.
33 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, ὅς ἐστι λεγόμενος
34 Κρανίου τόπος, ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος μετὰ χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν.
35 Σταυρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν, διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προφήτου, Διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱμα-
36 τισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Καὶ κα-
37 θήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ.
38 Τότε σταυροῦνται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λῃσταὶ, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων.
39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς
40 αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν· εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ
41 σταυροῦ. Ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον,
42 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστι, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ στανρο-
43 ῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν αὐτῷ. πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ῥυσάσθω νῦν

Jews! And they spit upon 30
him, and took the reed, and
smote him on the head. And 31
after that they had mocked
him, they took the robe off
from him, and put his own
raiment on him, and led him
away to crucify *him*. And 32
as they came out, they found
a man of Cyrene, Simon by
name: him they compelled
to bear his cross.

And when they were come 33
unto a place called Golgo-
tha, that is to say, a place of
a skull, they gave him vine- 34
gar to drink mingled with
gall: and when he had tasted
*thereof*, he would not drink.

And they crucified him, and 35
parted his garments, casting
lots: that it might be ful-
filled which was spoken by
the prophet, They parted my
garments among them, and
upon my vesture did they
cast lots. And sitting down 36
they watched him there; and 37
set up over his head his ac-
cusation written, THIS IS
JESUS THE KING OF
THE JEWS.

Then were there two 38
thieves crucified with him,
one on the right hand, and
another on the left.

And they that passed by 39
reviled him, wagging their
heads, and saying, Thou 40
that destroyest the temple,
and buildest *it* in three days,
save thyself. If thou be the
Son of God, come down from
the cross. Likewise also the 41
chief priests mocking *him*,
with the scribes and elders,
said, He saved others; him- 42
self he cannot save. If he be
the King of Israel, let him
now come down from the
cross, and we will believe
him. He trusted in God; let 43
him deliver him now, if he

will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

αὐτὸν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γὰρ, Ὅτι Θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. Τὸ δ' αὐτὸ 44
καὶ οἱ λῃσταὶ οἱ συσταυρωθέντες αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτῷ.

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγέ- 45
νετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας
ἐννάτης· περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐννάτην ὥραν 46
ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
λέγων, Ἠλὶ, Ἠλὶ, λαμὰ σαβαχθανί;
τοῦτ' ἔστι, Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου, ἱνατί
με ἐγκατέλιπες; Τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ 47
ἑστώτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι
Ἠλίαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. καὶ εὐθέως 48
δραμὼν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ λαβὼν
σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὄξους, καὶ πε-
ριθεὶς καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ 49
δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, Ἄφες, ἴδωμεν εἰ
ἔρχεται Ἠλίας σώσων αὐτόν.

Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ 50
μεγάλῃ, ἀφῆκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Καὶ ἰδοὺ, τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ 51
ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν
ἕως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσείσθη, καὶ
αἱ πέτραι ἐσχίσθησαν· καὶ τὰ μνη- 52
μεῖα ἀνεῴχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ σώ-
ματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠ-
γέρθη, καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνη- 53
μείων, μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ,
εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ
ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.

Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' 54
αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόν-
τες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα,
ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες, Ἀ-
ληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος.

And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ 55
ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες
ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας, διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν 56
αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ
μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζε-
βεδαίου.

57 Ὀψιας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, τοὔνομα Ἰωσὴφ, ὃς καὶ αὐ-
58 τὸς ἐμαθήτευσε τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι τὸ σῶμα.
59 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσὴφ, ἐνε-
60 τύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ, ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας λίθον μέγαν
61 τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπῆλθεν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ τάφου.

62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἥτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πι-
63 λάτον, λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν,
64 Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ, Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων
65 τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἔχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπάγετε,
66 ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον, μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

28 Ὀψὲ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον.
2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο
3 ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ

57 WHEN the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And
59 when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a
60 clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was
61 Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we re-
63 member that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore
64 that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than
65 the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as
66 ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28 IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there
2 was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was
3

like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

ὡς ἀστραπή, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευκὸν ὡσεὶ χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φό- 4
βου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ νεκροί. Ἀποκρι- 5
θεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναιξίν, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη γάρ, καθὼς 6
εἶπε. δεῦτε, ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο ὁ Κύριος. καὶ ταχὺ πορευ- 7
θεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδού, εἶπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ 8
ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.

And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς 9
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐταῖς, λέγων, Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 10
Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε, ἀπαγγείλατε τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κἀκεῖ με ὄψονται.

Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδού, τινὲς 11
τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχθέν- 12
τες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, συμβούλιόν τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις, λέγοντες, 13
Εἴπατε, Ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν, ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο 14
ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια 15
ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

16 Οἱ δὲ ἕνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 17 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, προσεκύνησαν 18 αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν 19 οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. πορευθέντες οὖν μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ 20 Ἁγίου Πνεύματος, διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. Ἀμήν.

16 THEN the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

---

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ 2 Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου· 3 Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ·

4 Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα με- 5 τανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμῖται· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι 6 τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι 7 ἄγριον. Καὶ ἐκήρυσσε, λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου,

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7 and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of

whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jor-
10 dan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove de-
11 scending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spi-
13 rit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the
15 gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for
17 they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with

οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς κύψας λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ 8
μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι· αὐτὸς
δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέ- 9
ραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάν-
νου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην. καὶ εὐθέως 10
ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε
σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανούς, καὶ τὸ
Πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον
ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν 11
οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπη-
τός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκ- 12
βάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 13
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα,
πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ
ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι
διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν 14
Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγ-
γέλιον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 15
λέγων, Ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς,
καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ·
μετανοεῖτε, καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐ-
αγγελίῳ.

Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασ- 16
σαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε Σίμωνα καὶ
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλ-
λοντας ἀμφίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσ-
σῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἁλιεῖς· καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 17
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου,
καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἁλιεῖς
ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ 18
δίκτυα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὀλίγον, εἶδεν 19
Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰω-
άννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς
ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα.
καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ 20
ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβε-

δαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδί-
22 δασκε. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ
23 ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύ-
24 ματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξε, λέγων, Ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά
25 σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ.
26 καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον, καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγά-
27 λῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγοντας, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακού-
28 ουσιν αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου
30 καὶ Ἰωάννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα· καὶ εὐθέως
31 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν, κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει αὐ-
32 τοῖς. Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμο-
33 νιζομένους· καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπι-
34 συνηγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. καὶ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις· καὶ δαιμόνια πολ-

the hired servants, and went after him.

And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 21 22
And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. 22
And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 23 24
And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 25
And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 26
And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 27
And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. 28

And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 29
But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 30
And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. 31
And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 32
And all the city was gathered together at the door. 33
And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many 34

devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places, and they came to him from every quarter.

AND again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

λὰ ἐξέβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιε λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ἤδεισαν αὐτόν.

Καὶ πρωῒ ἔννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς 35
ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, κἀκεῖ προσηύχετο. καὶ κατε- 36
δίωξαν αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν, λέγουσιν 37
αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πάντες ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ 38
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κἀκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελήλυθα. καὶ ἦν κη- 39
ρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, 40
παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. ὁ δὲ 41
Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εἰπόντος 42
αὐτοῦ, εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. καὶ ἐμ- 43
βριμησάμενος αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μηδενὶ 44
μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν 45
πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.

ΚΑΙ πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερ- 2
ναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ ἠκούσθη 2
ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι· καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοὶ, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.

3 Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν, παραλυτικὸν φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ
4 τεσσάρων. καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράββατον, ἐφ'
5 ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί
6 σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. Ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρ-
7 δίαις αὐτῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι
8 ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι, καὶ ἆρόν σου
10 τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας, (λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,)
11 Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι, καὶ ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν
12 οἰκόν σου. καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν Θεὸν, λέγοντας, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἴδομεν.

13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.
14 Καὶ παράγων εἶδε Λευὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ

And they come unto him, 3
bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
And when they could not 4
come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. When 5
Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
But there were certain of the 6
scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why 7
doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? And 8
immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it 9
easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know 10
that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, 11
Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he 12
arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by 13
the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he 14
passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And 15
it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house,

many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they fol-
16 lowed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with
17 publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples
19 fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can-
20 not fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast
21 in those days. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and
22 the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears
24 of corn. And the Pharisees

τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ 16
Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰη- 17
σοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες, οὐκ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ 18
οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσι; καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 19
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν· ἐλεύσονται δὲ 20
ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. καὶ οὐδεὶς 21
ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιῤῥάπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μή, αἴρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον 22
νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.

Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐ- 23
τὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχυας. καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, 24

τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, ὃ οὐκ
25 ἔξεστι; καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχε καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς
26 καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε
27 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι; Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ
28 σάββατον. ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

3 Καὶ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγήν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμ-
2 μένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα, καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.
3 καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειραι εἰς
4 τὸ μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ
5 ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.
6 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπο-
7 λέσωσι. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ
8 τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολύ, ἀκούσαντες

said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
And he said unto them, Have 25
ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? how he 26
went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? And he said 27
unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore the 28
Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

And he entered again into 3
the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. And they 2
watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And he saith un- 3
to the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is 4
it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And 5
when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

And the Pharisees went 6
forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. But Jesus with- 7
drew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and 8
from Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard

what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest 10 they should throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many 11 as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the 12 Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and 14 they came unto him. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to 15 preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to 16 cast out devils: and Simon he 17 surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And they went into an 20 house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much 21 as eat bread. And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Sa-

ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ 9
εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. πολ- 10
λοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας· καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ 11
ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζε λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ 12
πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ποιήσωσι.

ΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ 13
προσκαλεῖται οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ 14
ἐποίησε δώδεκα, ἵνα ὦσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν 15
τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα 16
Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβε- 17
δαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές, ὅ ἐστιν, Υἱοὶ βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ 18
Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκα- 19
ριώτην, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συν- 20
έρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ 21
ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γάρ, Ὅτι ἐξέστη.

Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσο- 22
λύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Βεελζεβοὺλ ἔχει, καὶ, Ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν πα- 23
ραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ 24

ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,
οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία
25 ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν με-
ρισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ οἰκία
26 ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ'
ἑαυτὸν καὶ μεμέρισται, οὐ δύναται
27 σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. οὐ δύνα-
ται οὐδεὶς τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ,
εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρ-
πάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν
δήσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρ-
28 πάσει. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πάν-
τα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς
υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ βλασφη-
29 μίαι ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ'
ἂν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ
Ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰ-
ῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρί-
30 σεως· ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον
ἔχει.

31 Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ
μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἑστῶτες ἀπέ-
στειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, φωνοῦντες αὐ-
32 τόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν·
εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου
καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσί σε.
33 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Τίς ἐστιν
34 ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ
περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ
αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε ἡ μή-
35 τηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου· ὃς γὰρ
ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος
ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μή-
τηρ ἐστί.

4 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν
παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνή-
χθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε
αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆ-
σθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς
2 γῆς ἦν. καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν
παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐ-
3 τοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε.

tan? And if a kingdom be 24
divided against itself, that
kingdom cannot stand. And 25
if a house be divided against
itself, that house cannot
stand. And if Satan rise up 26
against himself, and be di-
vided, he cannot stand, but
hath an end. No man can 27
enter into a strong man's
house, and spoil his goods,
except he will first bind the
strong man; and then he
will spoil his house. Verily 28
I say unto you, All sins
shall be forgiven unto the
sons of men, and blasphemies
wherewith soever they shall
blaspheme: but he that shall 29
blaspheme against the Holy
Ghost hath never forgive-
ness, but is in danger of eter-
nal damnation: (because they 30
said, He hath an unclean
spirit.)

There came then his bre- 31
thren and his mother, and,
standing without, sent unto
him, calling him. And the 32
multitude sat about him, and
they said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren
without seek for thee. And he 33
answered them, saying, Who
is my mother, or my brethren?
And he looked round about 34
on them which sat about
him, and said, Behold my
mother and my brethren!
For whosoever shall do the 35
will of God, the same is my
brother, and my sister, and
mother.

AND he began again to 4
teach by the sea side: and
there was gathered unto him
a great multitude, so that he
entered into a ship, and sat
in the sea; and the whole
multitude was by the sea on
the land. And he taught them 2
many things by parables, and
said unto them in his doc-
trine, Hearken; Behold, there 3

went out a sower to sow:
4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came
5 and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth
6 of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it
7 withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and
9 some an hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him
11 the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in
12 parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should
13 be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their
16 hearts. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with
17 gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so en-

ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, ὃ 4
μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ 5
τὸ πετρῶδες, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ 6
ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη. καὶ ἄλλο 7
ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτὸ, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. καὶ 8
ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν ἓν τριάκοντα,
καὶ ἓν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ἓν ἑκατόν. καὶ 9
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας, ἠρώ- 10
τησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. καὶ ἔλεγεν 11
αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς
τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ἵνα βλέποντες 12
βλέπωσι, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσι· μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς
τὰ ἁμαρτήματα. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 13
Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπεί- 14
ρει. οὗτοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν 15
ὁδὸν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν.
καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πε- 16
τρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἳ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι 17
ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί

εἰσιν· εἶτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκαν-
18 δαλίζονται. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι, οὗτοί εἰσιν
19 οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου, καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος
20 γίνεται. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καρποφοροῦσιν, ἓν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἓν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ἓν ἑκατόν.
21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι ὁ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν
22 λυχνίαν ἐπιτεθῇ; οὐ γάρ ἐστί τι κρυπτὸν, ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φα-
23 νερὸν ἔλθῃ. εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκούειν,
24 ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ προσ-
25 τεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος
27 βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστάνῃ καὶ μηκύνηται
28 ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτη γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρη σῖτον ἐν
29 τῷ στάχυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδῷ ὁ καρπὸς, εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγε, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ πα-

dure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these 18
are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and the cares of 19
this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And 20
these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

And he said unto them, Is 21
a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? For there is 22
nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. If any man have ears 23
to hear, let him hear. And 24
he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. For he that hath, to 25
him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

And he said, So is the 26
kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, 27
and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bring- 28
eth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the 29
fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

And he said, Whereunto 30
shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what com-

parison shall we compare it?
31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to
34 hear *it*. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 AND the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little
37 ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we
39 perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and
40 there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that
41 ye have no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Ga-
2 darenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an

ραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ὡς 31
κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃς, ὅταν σπαρῇ
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάντων
τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς· καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ 32
γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων μείζων,
καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε
δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ
πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.
Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς 33
ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς
ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παρα- 34
βολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν
δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυε
πάντα.

ΚΑΙ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ 35
ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης, Διέλ-
θωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν 36
ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς
ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοιάρια
ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ 37
ἀνέμου μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέ-
βαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ
ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι. καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ 38
τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον
καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτὸν,
καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ
μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ δι- 39
εγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ
εἶπε τῇ θαλάσσῃ, Σιώπα, πεφίμω-
σο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ
ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν 40
αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί ἐστε οὕτω; πῶς
οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν 41
φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλ-
λήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι
καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπα-
κούουσιν αὐτῷ;

Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θα- 5
λάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γα-
δαρηνῶν. καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ 2
τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ
ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύ-

3 ματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν
εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις· καὶ οὔτε
ἁλύσεσιν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆ-
4 σαι, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις
καὶ ἁλύσεσι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσπᾶ-
σθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἁλύσεις, καὶ
τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς
5 αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι· καὶ διαπαντὸς
νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ
ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν ἦν κράζων καὶ
κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις.
6 Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,
7 ἔδραμε καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ
καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ
ὑψίστου; ὁρκίζω σε τὸν Θεόν, μή
8 με βασανίσῃς. (ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ,
Ἔξελθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον,
9 ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.) καὶ ἐπηρώτα
αὐτὸν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη,
λέγων, Λεγεὼν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολ-
10 λοί ἐσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν
πολλὰ, ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ
11 ἔξω τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τὰ
ὄρη ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκο-
12 μένη· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν πάντες
οἱ δαίμονες, λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς
εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς
13 εἰσέλθωμεν. καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς
εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ
πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον
εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ
ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν· ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχίλιοι·
14 καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. Οἱ
δὲ βόσκοντες τοὺς χοίρους ἔφυγον,
καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς
τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί
15 ἐστι τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμο-
νιζόμενον καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμέ-
νον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν ἐσχηκότα
16 τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν· καὶ

unclean spirit, who had *his* 3
dwelling among the tombs;
and no man could bind him,
no, not with chains: because 4
that he had been often bound
with fetters and chains, and
the chains had been plucked
asunder by him, and the fet-
ters broken in pieces: neither
could any *man* tame him.
And always, night and day, 5
he was in the mountains,
and in the tombs, crying,
and cutting himself with
stones.
But when he saw Jesus 6
afar off, he ran and wor-
shipped him, and cried with 7
a loud voice, and said, What
have I to do with thee, Je-
sus, *thou* Son of the most
high God? I adjure thee by
God, that thou torment me
not. For he said unto him, 8
Come out of the man, *thou*
unclean spirit. And he ask- 9
ed him, What *is* thy name?
And he answered, saying, My
name *is* Legion: for we are
many. And he besought him 10
much that he would not send
them away out of the coun-
try. Now there was there nigh 11
unto the mountains a great
herd of swine feeding. And 12
all the devils besought him,
saying, Send us into the
swine, that we may enter
into them. And forthwith 13
Jesus gave them leave. And
the unclean spirits went
out, and entered into the
swine: and the herd ran vio-
lently down a steep place
into the sea, (they were a-
bout two thousand;) and
were choked in the sea. And 14
they that fed the swine
fled, and told *it* in the
city, and in the country.
And they went out to see
what it was that was done.
And they come to Jesus, 15
and see him that was pos-
sessed with the devil, and
had the legion, sitting, and
clothed, and in his right
mind: and they were afraid.

And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself

διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων. καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθείς, ἵνα ᾖ μετ' αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγγειλον αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ Κύριος ἐποίησε, καὶ ἠλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται εἷς τῶν ἀρχισυναγώγων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων, Ὅτι τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῇ, καὶ ζήσεται. Καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα, ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γὰρ, Ὅτι, κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι, σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος. Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν

ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγε, Τίς μου ἥψατο τῶν ἱματίων;
31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε,
32 καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἥψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν.
33 ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλή-
34 θειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός σου.
35 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανε· τί ἔτι
36 σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ,
37 Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ
38 Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίον-
39 τας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά. καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ
40 ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἅπαντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου
41 ἦν τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον. καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθὰ, κοῦμι· ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, (σοὶ λέ-
42 γω,) ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν
43 ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. καὶ διεστείλατο

that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? And 31
his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about 32
to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fear- 33
ing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daugh- 34
ter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

While he yet spake, there 35
came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? As 36
soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. And he suffered no 37
man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And 38
he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was 39
come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they 40
laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. And 41
he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. And 42
straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great asto-

nishment. And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

AND he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: but *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under

αὐτοῖς πολλὰ, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῷ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν

ΚΑΙ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν 6
εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, ἤρξατο ἐν 2
τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, 3
ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 4
σοῦς, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ 5
οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀῤῥώστοις ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσε· καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ 6
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν· καὶ περιῆγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.

ΚΑΙ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, 7
καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν 8
αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδὸν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· ἀλλ' ὑποδε- 9
δεμένους σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσασθαι δύο χιτῶνας. Καὶ ἔλεγεν 10
αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται 11
ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν,

εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ 12 τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες 13 ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσι· καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, (φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,) καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνάμεις 15 ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστὶν, ἢ ὡς εἷς τῶν προφη- 16 τῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης εἶπεν, Ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νε- 17 κρῶν. Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγά- 18 μησεν. ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν 19 τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιὰς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύ- 20 νατο. ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ 21 ἡδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουε. Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαίρου, ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλι- 22 λαίας, καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ, Αἴτησόν με

your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and 12 preached that men should repent. And they cast out 13 many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

And king Herod heard 14 *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. Others said, That it is 15 Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. But when Herod 16 heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. For 17 Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. For John had 18 said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel 19 against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: for Herod feared John, 20 knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. And when a convenient day 21 was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; and 22 when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever

thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a

ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· καὶ ὤμοσεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὃ ἐάν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοι, ἕως ἡμίσους τῆς βασιλείας μου. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ᾐτήσατο λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῷς ἐξαυτῆς ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. Καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα ἐπέταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον, καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.

Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοὶ, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν πολλοί· καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποι-

μένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.

35 Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν, Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, 36 καὶ ἤδη ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα, ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν 37 οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτους, καὶ δῶμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; 38 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέ- 39 γουσι, Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. Καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ 40 χόρτῳ. καὶ ἀνέπεσον πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. 41 καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατέκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ 42 τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· 43 καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. 44 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν 46 ὄχλον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 47 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς 48 μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς· καὶ

shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

And when the day was now 35
far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: send them 36
away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. He an- 37
swered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith 38
unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And 39
he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. And 40
they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the 41
five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And 42
they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up 43
twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the 44
loaves were about five thousand men.

And straightway he con- 45
strained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. And when 46
he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was 47
come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And he 48
saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the

fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would
48 have passed by them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried
50 out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I;
51 be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure,
52 and wondered. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 AND when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew
54 to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,
55 and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where
56 they heard he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

7 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came
2 from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands,
3 they found fault. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the
4 tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which

περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν 49
περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ 50
ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Καὶ 51
ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, καὶ
ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ 52
τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.

ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ 53
τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρὲτ, καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐ- 54
τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν 55
περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι.
καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας 56
ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἥπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ 7
Φαρισαῖοι, καί τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων·
καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ- 2
τοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους, ἐμέμψαντο·
(οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰου- 3
δαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων·
καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσων- 4
ται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά

ἐστιν ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ
5 χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν·) ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις
6 χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι καλῶς προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χείλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέ-
7 χει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας, ἐντάλ-
8 ματα ἀνθρώπων.' ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποι-
9 εῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα
10 τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπε, 'Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.' καὶ, 'Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ
11 τελευτάτω·' ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν, (ὅ ἐστι, Δῶρον,) ὃ
12 ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς· καὶ οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πα-
13 τρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει ὑμῶν ᾗ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.

14 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετέ μου
15 πάντες, καὶ συνίετε. οὐδέν ἐστιν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστι τὰ κοινοῦντα
16 τὸν ἄνθρωπον. εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα ἀκού-

they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. If any man have ears to

17 hear, let him hear. And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him con-
18 cerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;
19 because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that
21 defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, mur-
22 ders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:
23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.
25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his
26 feet: the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast
28 *it* unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the
29 children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

εἰν, ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς 17
οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων
αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς
παραβολῆς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτω 18
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε
ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμε-
νον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται
αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύ- 19
εται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ'
εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν· καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφε-
δρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα
τὰ βρώματα. Ἔλεγε δέ, Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ 20
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκεῖνο
κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσωθεν γὰρ 21
ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ
διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται,
μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαὶ, 22
πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλ-
γεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφη-
μία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. πάντα 23
ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύ-
εται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς 24
τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ
εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐδένα
ἤθελε γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη
λαθεῖν. ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ 25
αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς
πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, ἐλθοῦσα προσ-
έπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἦν 26
δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνὶς, Συροφοίνισσα
τῷ γένει· καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ
δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς
αὐτῆς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, 27
Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέ-
κνα· οὐ γὰρ καλόν ἐστι λαβεῖν τὸν
ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς
κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει 28
αὐτῷ, Ναὶ, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυ-
νάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει
ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. καὶ 29
εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον,
ὕπαγε· ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ

30 τῆς θυγατρός σου. Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα
εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὗρε τὸ δαι-
μόνιον ἐξεληλυθὸς, καὶ τὴν θυγα-
τέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.
31 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων
Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, ἦλθε πρὸς
τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ
32 μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ
φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογιλάλον,
καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ
33 αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος
αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν,
ἔβαλε τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ
ὦτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἥψατο τῆς
34 γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς
τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξε, καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθὰ, ὅ ἐστι, Διανοί-
35 χθητι. καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν
αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί· καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ δε-
σμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει
36 ὀρθῶς. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα
μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς
αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισ-
37 σότερον ἐκήρυσσον. καὶ ὑπερπερισ-
σῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες, Καλῶς
πάντα πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς
ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους
λαλεῖν.

8 ἘΝ ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμ-
πόλλου ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ
ἐχόντων τί φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμε-
νος ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ
2 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ
τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς
προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι
3 τί φάγωσι· καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐ-
τοὺς νήστεις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυ-
θήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ
4 αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἥκουσι. καὶ ἀπε-
κρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
Πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις ὧδε
5 χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; καὶ
ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρ-

And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed. 30

AND again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;* and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? And he asked them, How many· 8 2 3 4 5

loaves have ye? And they
6 said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.
7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also
8 before *them.* So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven
9 baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the
11 parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given
13 unto this generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it,* he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hard-
18 ened? having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not re-
19 member? When I brake the five loaves among five thou-

τους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτά. καὶ παρ- 6
ήγγειλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρ-
τους, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἐδί-
δου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πα-
ραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ.
καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλο- 7
γήσας εἶπε παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά.
ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ 8
ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων,
ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόν- 9
τες ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυ-
σεν αὐτούς.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον 10
μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν
εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. καὶ ἐξῆλ- 11
θον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζη-
τεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦση-
μεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες
αὐτόν. καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύ- 12
ματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη
σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
Εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ ση-
μεῖον. Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς, ἐμβὰς 13
πάλιν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ
πέραν.

Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, 14
καὶ εἰ μὴ ἕνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλ- 15
λετο αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, βλέ-
πετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων
καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελο- 16
γίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες,
Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γνοὺς 17
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογί-
ζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὔπω
νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρω-
μένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν;
ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ 18
ὦτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ
μνημονεύετε; ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρ- 19
τους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχι-

λίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώ-
20 δεκα. ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; οἱ
21 δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτά. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;

22 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλὸν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται.
23 καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης· καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ,
24 ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι βλέπει. καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περι-
25 πατοῦντας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη, καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυ-
26 γῶς ἅπαντας. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.

27 ΚΑΙ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
28 ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἕνα τῶν προφη-
29 τῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ
30 εἶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.

31 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ

sand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among 20
four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto 21
them, How is it that ye do not understand?

And he cometh to Beth- 22
saida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he 23
took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And 24
he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. After 25
that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away 26
to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

AND Jesus went out, and 27
his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, 28
John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he 29
saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that 30
they should tell no man of him.

And he began to teach 31
them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and

after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of
34 men. And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross,
35 and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall
36 save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose
37 his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for
38 his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy
9 angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ 32
παῤῥησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ
προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρ-
ξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστρα- 33
φεὶς, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ-
τοῦ, ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων,
Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ
φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν
ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος 34
τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου
ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ
ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκο-
λουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν 35
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν·
ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφε- 36
λήσει ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν
κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ τὴν ψυ-
χὴν αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος 37
ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς 38
γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς
ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ
τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται
αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ
πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν
ἁγίων. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω 9
ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκό-
των, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου,
ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was trans-
3 figured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can
4 white them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talk-

Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἓξ παραλαμβά- 2
νει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν
Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀνα-
φέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ'
ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμ-
προσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ 3
ἐγένετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν ὡς
χιὼν, οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ
δύναται λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς 4
Ἠλίας σὺν Μωσεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλα-

λοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
5 ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί,
καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ
ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν,
6 καὶ Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ Ἠλίᾳ μίαν. οὐ
γὰρ ἤδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφο-
7 βοι. καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιά-
ζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς
νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.
8 καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐκέτι
οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μό-
9 νον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. Καταβαινόντων δὲ
αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο
αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται ἃ
εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
10 θρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν
λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, συ-
ζητοῦντες τί ἐστι τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν
ἀναστῆναι.

11 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες,
Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι
12 Ἠλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἠλίας μὲν,
ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστᾷ πάντα·
καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ
13 καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ· ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι καὶ Ἠλίας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίη-
σαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς γέ-
γραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς,
εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοὺς, καὶ
15 γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας αὐτοῖς. καὶ
εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξε-
θαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἠσπά-
16 ζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τοὺς
γραμματεῖς, Τί συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐ-
17 τούς; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἷς ἐκ τοῦ
ὄχλου εἶπε, Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν
υἱόν μου πρός σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα
18 ἄλαλον. καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καται-

ing with Jesus. And Peter 5
answered and said to Jesus,
Master, it is good for us to
be here: and let us make
three tabernacles; one for
thee, and one for Moses, and
one for Elias. For he wist 6
not what to say; for they
were sore afraid. And there 7
was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice
came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son:
hear him. And suddenly, 8
when they had looked round
about, they saw no man any
more, save Jesus only with
themselves. And as they 9
came down from the mountain, he charged them that
they should tell no man
what things they had seen,
till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And they 10
kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with
another what the rising from
the dead should mean.

And they asked him, say- 11
ing, Why say the scribes
that Elias must first come?
And he answered and told 12
them, Elias verily cometh
first, and restoreth all things;
and how it is written of the
Son of man, that he must
suffer many things, and be
set at nought. But I say 13
unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have
done unto him whatsoever
they listed, as it is written
of him.

And when he came to *his* 14
disciples, he saw a great
multitude about them, and
the scribes questioning with
them. And straightway all 15
the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*
saluted him. And he asked 16
the scribes, What question
ye with them? And one of 17
the multitude answered and
said, Master, I have brought
unto thee my son, which
hath a dumb spirit; and 18
whersoever he taketh him,

he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and
21 wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a
22 child. And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion
23 on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine un-
25 belief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into
26 him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that
27 many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

λάβῃ, ῥήσσει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ 19
λέγει, Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρός με. καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· 20
καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν αὐτόν· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. καὶ 21
ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν, ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Παιδιόθεν. καὶ 22
πολλάκις αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 23
σοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ, εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. καὶ εὐθέως κράξας ὁ 24
πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγε, Πιστεύω, κύριε· βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι 25
ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν, ἐγώ σοι ἐπιτάσσω, ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ κράξαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπα- 26
ράξαν αὐτὸν, ἐξῆλθε· καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρὸς, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατή- 27
σας αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.

Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον, 28
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν, Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 29
τοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

30 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ
31 οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῷ. ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀνα-
32 στήσεται. Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

33 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς
34 διελογίζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ
35 ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ πάντων διά-
36 κονος. Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκα-
37 λισάμενος αὐτὸ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν ἓν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

38 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἴδομέν τινα τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ
39 ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολο-
40 γῆσαί με. ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ'
41 ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστε, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ
42 τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν

And they departed thence, 30
and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, 31
and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. But 32
they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And he came to Capernaum: and being in the 33
house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their 34
peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, 35
and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a 36
child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one 37
of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

And John answered him, 38
saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him 39
not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that 40
is not against us is on our part. For whosoever shall 41
give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And who- 42
soever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe

in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμὲ, καλόν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περίκειται λίθος μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζῃ σε ἡ χείρ σου, 43
ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν 44
οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδα- 45
λίζῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστί σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν 46
οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκαν- 47
δαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρὸς, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐ- 48
τῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἁλισθήσεται, 49
καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἁλὶ ἁλισθήσεται. καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας ἄνα- 50
λον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her*

ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς 10
τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ, ὡς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φα- 2
ρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς 3
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέ- 4
τρεψε βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι,

5 καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκλη-
ροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν
6 ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτί-
σεως, ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐ-
7 τοὺς ὁ Θεός. Ἕνεκεν τούτου κατα-
λείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ
καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθή-
8 σεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.
ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ μία
9 σάρξ. ὃ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν,
10 ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Καὶ ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ
11 τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην,
12 μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν· καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ
ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γα-
μηθῇ ἄλλῳ, μοιχᾶται.

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα
ἅψηται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπε-
14 τίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν· ἰδὼν δὲ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησε, καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι
πρὸς μέ, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά·
τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία
15 τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὃς ἐὰν
μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐ-
16 τήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ, τι-
θεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὰ, ηὐλόγει
αὐτά.

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν,
προσδραμὼν εἷς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐ-
τὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγα-
θὲ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κλη-
18 ρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς,
19 εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας,
Μὴ μοιχεύσῃς· μὴ φονεύσῃς· μὴ
κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ
ἀποστερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου

away. And Jesus answered 5
and said unto them, For the
hardness of your heart he
wrote you this precept. But 6
from the beginning of the
creation God made them
male and female. For this 7
cause shall a man leave his
father and mother, and cleave
to his wife; and they twain 8
shall be one flesh: so then
they are no more twain, but
one flesh. What therefore 9
God hath joined together,
let not man put asunder.
And in the house his dis- 10
ciples asked him again of the
same *matter*. And he saith 11
unto them, Whosoever shall
put away his wife, and marry
another, committeth adul-
tery against her. And if a 12
woman shall put away her
husband, and be married to
another, she committeth a-
dultery.

And they brought young 13
children to him, that he
should touch them: and *his*
disciples rebuked those that
brought *them*. But when 14
Jesus saw *it*, he was much
displeased, and said unto
them, Suffer the little chil-
dren to come unto me, and
forbid them not: for of such
is the kingdom of God. Ve- 15
rily I say unto you, Whoso-
ever shall not receive the
kingdom of God as a little
child, he shall not enter
therein. And he took them up 16
in his arms, put *his* hands up-
on them, and blessed them.

And when he was gone 17
forth into the way, there
came one running, and kneel-
ed to him, and asked him,
Good Master, what shall I do
that I may inherit eternal
life? And Jesus said unto 18
him, Why callest thou me
good? *there is* none good but
one, *that is*, God. Thou know- 19
est the commandments, Do
not commit adultery, Do
not kill, Do not steal, Do
not bear false witness, De-
fraud not, Honour thy father

and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς 20
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου.
ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγά- 21
πησεν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἓν σοι ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.
ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθε 22
λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς 23
λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται.
οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ 24
τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
εὐκοπώτερόν 25
ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσον- 26
το, λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;
ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐ- 27
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in

Καὶ ἤρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, 28
Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι.
ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 29
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα 30
νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς, μετὰ διωγ-

μῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ
31 ζωὴν αἰώνιον. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται
πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι
πρῶτοι.

32 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνον-
τες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἦν
προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐ-
θαμβοῦντο, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφο-
βοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς
δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ
33 μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν· Ὅτι,
ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,
καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθή-
σεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς
γραμματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐ-
τὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐ-
34 τὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν
αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν,
καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτε-
νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
ἀναστήσεται.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκω-
βος καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου,
λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα
36 ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιῆσαί
37 με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς
ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς
ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ
38 δόξῃ σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύ-
νασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω,
καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι
39 βαπτισθῆναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω,
πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ
40 βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ
καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐω-
νύμων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι,
ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.

41 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο
ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάν-

the world to come eternal
life. But many *that are* 31
first shall be last; and the
last first.

AND they were in the way 32
going up to Jerusalem;
and Jesus went before them:
and they were amazed; and
as they followed, they were
afraid. And he took again
the twelve, and began to tell
them what things should
happen unto him, *saying*, 33
Behold, we go up to Jerusa-
lem; and the Son of man
shall be delivered unto the
chief priests, and unto the
scribes; and they shall con-
demn him to death, and
shall deliver him to the
Gentiles: and they shall 34
mock him, and shall scourge
him, and shall spit upon
him, and shall kill him:
and the third day he shall
rise again.

And James and John, the 35
sons of Zebedee, come unto
him, saying, Master, we
would that thou shouldest
do for us whatsoever we shall
desire. And he said unto 36
them, What would ye that I
should do for you? They 37
said unto him, Grant unto
us that we may sit, one on
thy right hand, and the
other on thy left hand, in
thy glory. But Jesus said 38
unto them, Ye know not
what ye ask: can ye drink
of the cup that I drink of?
and be baptized with the
baptism that I am baptized
with? And they said unto 39
him, We can. And Jesus
said unto them, Ye shall in-
deed drink of the cup that
I drink of; and with the
baptism that I am baptized
withal shall ye be baptized:
but to sit on my right hand 40
and on my left hand is not
mine to give; but *it shall
be given to them* for whom
it is prepared.

And when the ten heard 41
*it*, they began to be much

displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

νου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος 42
αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ
δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυ-
ριεύουσιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐ-
τῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ 43
οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἐὰν
θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται
διάκονος ὑμῶν· καὶ ὃς ἂν θέλῃ ὑμῶν 44
γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦ-
λος· καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 45
οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακο-
νῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεριχώ· καὶ ἐκ- 46
πορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἰεριχὼ, καὶ
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκα-
νοῦ, υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυ-
φλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσ-
αιτῶν. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ 47
Ναζωραῖός ἐστιν, ἤρξατο κράζειν
καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ, Ἰησοῦ,
ἐλέησόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ 48
πολλοὶ, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ πολλῷ
μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέη-
σόν με. καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 49
αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι· καὶ φωνοῦσι τὸν
τυφλὸν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει·
ἔγειραι, φωνεῖ σε. ὁ δὲ, ἀποβαλὼν 50
τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, ἀναστὰς ἦλθε
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς 51
λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις
ποιήσω σοι; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ, Ῥαββονὶ, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. ὁ 52
δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε· ἡ
πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ εὐθέως
ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ
ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over

ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσα- 11
λὴμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθα-
νίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἀπο-
στέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν 2

κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικε· λύσαν-
3 τες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει· καὶ
4 εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστελεῖ ὧδε. ἀπῆλθον δὲ, καὶ εὗρον τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν.
5 καί τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἑστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν
6 πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν
7 αὐτούς. καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν
8 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννυον εἰς τὴν
9 ὁδόν. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
10 ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου. εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου, τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαβίδ· Ὡ-
11 σαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὀψίας ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐ-
13 τῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐπείνασε· καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μακρόθεν, ἔχουσαν φύλλα, ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα εὑρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν, οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν
14 καιρὸς σύκων. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα οὐδεὶς καρπὸν φά-

against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. And if any man 3
say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.
And they went their way, 4
and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain 5
of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said 6
unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. And they brought 7
the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. And many 8
spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
And they that went before, 9
and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the 10
kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered 11
into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when 12
they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: and seeing a fig tree afar off having 13
leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and 14
said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.

And his disciples heard *it*.
15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of
16 them that sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel
17 through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come,
20 he went out of the city. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree
21 dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in
23 God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have
24 whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have
25 *them*. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your
26 trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

γοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 15
Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ
εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας
καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ
τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν, καὶ
τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς
περιστερὰς κατέστρεψε· καὶ οὐκ 16
ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ
τοῦ ἱεροῦ. καὶ ἐδίδασκε, λέγων αὐ- 17
τοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται, Ὅτι ὁ οἶκός
μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται
πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιή-
σατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον λῃστῶν. Καὶ 18
ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχ-
ιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπ-
ολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν,
ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ
διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο 19
ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. Καὶ πρωῒ παραπο- 20
ρευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκῆν ἐξηραμ-
μένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς 21
ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββὶ, ἴδε, ἡ
συκῆ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. καὶ 22
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς,
Ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέ- 23
γω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει
τούτῳ, Ἄρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ
καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ
λέγει γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἐὰν
εἴπῃ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα 24
ὅσα ἂν προσευχόμενοι αἰτεῖσθε,
πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ ἔσται
ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε προσευχό- 25
μενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατά τι-
νος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παρα-
πτώματα ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ 26
ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώ-
ματα ὑμῶν.

27 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
28 πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν,
29 ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἕνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ
30 ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ· Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀν-
31 θρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διατί
32 οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλ' ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως προφήτης ἦν.
33 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἴδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

12 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμὸν, καὶ ὤρυξεν ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ᾠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν
2 γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε. καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶ-
3 νος· οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν,
4 καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον· κἀκεῖνον λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλαίωσαν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἠτιμω-
5 μένον. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέστειλε· κἀκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ
6 ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι οὖν ἕνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε

And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come 27
to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what 28
authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus answered 29
and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from 30
heaven, or of men? answer me. And they reasoned with 31
themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we 32
shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they 33
answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak 12
unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season 2
he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught *him*, and 3
beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 4
unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled. And 5
again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. Having yet 6
therefore one son, his well-

beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων, Ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε; Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν.' Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτόν τινας τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι, ἢ οὔ; δῶμεν, ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; ὁ δὲ, εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there

Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν

μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν,
19 λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ.
20 ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων
21 οὐκ ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος
22 ὡσαύτως· καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτὴν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἐσχάτη
23 πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, ὅταν ἀναστῶσι, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ
24 ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ;
25 ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γαμίσκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς
26 οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς, λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ,
27 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.

28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἷς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν, Ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη
29 πασῶν ἐντολή; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρώτη πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν, Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ· Κύριος ὁ
30 Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἷς ἐστι. καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς δια-

is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, 19
Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were 20
seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the se- 21
cond took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. And 22
the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the re- 23
surrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
And Jesus answering said 24
unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For 25
when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. And as touch- 26
ing the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of 27
the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

And one of the scribes 28
came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus an- 29
swered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt 30
love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy

mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first
31 commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment
32 greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but
33 he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt
34 offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of Da-
36 vid? For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy
37 footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,
39 and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: which
40 devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld

νοίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου.' αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. καὶ δευ- 31
τέρα ὁμοία αὐτῇ, ''Αγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν.' μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ 32
εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεύς, Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἷς ἐστι Θεὸς, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾷν αὐτὸν 33
ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾷν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν, πλεῖόν ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὁλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 34
ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, 35
διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱός ἐστι Δαβίδ; αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ εἶπεν 36
ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ Ἁγίῳ, 'Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.' αὐτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν 37
κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι; Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ 38
αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς 39
συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίοντες τὰς 40
οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρῖμα.

Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι 41
τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου, ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ

ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά· καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστι κοδράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλεῖον πάντων βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον. πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: for all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι· ἀλλ' οὔπω τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ ταραχαί. ἀρχαὶ ὠδίνων ταῦτα. Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτούς. παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγε-

AND as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten:

and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against
10 them. And the gospel must first be published among all
11 nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but
12 the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be
13 put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa
15 flee to the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his
16 house: and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his gar-
17 ment. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight
19 be not in the winter. For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe
22 *him* not: for false Christs

μόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον 10
κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. ὅταν δὲ 11
ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε· ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον. παραδώσει 12
δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ 13
πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε 'τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς 14
ἐρημώσεως,' τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἑστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ, (ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω·) τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ 15
καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἆραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὢν μὴ 16
ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, ἆραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς 17
ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται 18
ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος. ἔσονται 19
γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλῖψις, οἵα οὐ γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύ- 20
ριος ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ τότε ἐάν 21
τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἢ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύσητε. ἐγερ- 22
θήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ

ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.
23 ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ, προείρηκα
24 ὑμῖν πάντα. Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλῖψιν ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς,
25 καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν
26 τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ
27 δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.
28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος ἁπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ
29 θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε
30 ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα
31 γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.
32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ
33 μὴ ὁ πατήρ. Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ
34 πότε ὁ καιρός ἐστιν. ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφεὶς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἑκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα
35 γρηγορῇ. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, (οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὀψὲ, ἢ μεσονυκτίου, ἢ

and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-

crowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

ἀλεκτοροφωνίας, ἢ πρωΐ·) μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὕρῃ ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. ἃ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε. 36 37

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ. 14 2

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ ἀλάβαστρον, κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτοὺς εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὃ εἶχεν αὕτη, ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς. 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῷ. 10 11

12 ΚΑΙ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθυον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἑτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; 13 καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· 14 ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ 15 τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώγεον μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἕτοιμον· ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. 16 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης, ἔρχεται 18 μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων 19 μετ' ἐμοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς καθ' εἷς, Μήτι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος, Μήτι ἐγώ; 20 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος 21 μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπε, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. 23 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ

12 AND the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me. 19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I? 20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. 21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank

of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

αὐτοῦ πάντες· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 24
Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς
καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν
ἐκχυνόμενον. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 25
οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος
τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκεί-
νης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ
βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ 26
ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς 27
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθή-
σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ·
ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω τὸν ποι-
μένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ
πρόβατα· ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί 28
με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ 29
πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ
ἐγώ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 30
Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι σήμερον ἐν τῇ
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δὶς ἀλέκτορα
φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ὁ δὲ 31
ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον, Ἐάν με
δέῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε
ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάν-
τες ἔλεγον.

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον, οὗ τὸ 32
ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ· καὶ λέγει τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε ὧδε, ἕως
προσεύξωμαι. καὶ παραλαμβάνει 33
τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ
Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ ἤρξατο
ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. καὶ 34
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ
ψυχή μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε
ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. Καὶ προελθὼν 35
μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ
προσηύχετο, ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι,
παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα· καὶ ἔλε- 36
γεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατὴρ, πάντα δυνατά
σοι. παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ'
ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω,
ἀλλὰ τί σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὑρί- 37

σκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι;
38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθε-
39 νής. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύ-
40 ξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ἤδεισαν
41 τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσι. Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. ἀπέχει· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδοὺ, παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς
42 χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικε.

43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας, εἷς ὢν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων
44 καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὃν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως
45 προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, Ῥαββὶ, ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν.
46 οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.
47 Εἷς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαιραν ἔπαισε τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν
48 αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ
49 ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ'
50 ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. Καὶ

sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, 38
lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. And again he went away, 39
and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he 40
returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. And he cometh the third 41
time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise 42
up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And immediately, while 43
he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that 44
betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. And 45
as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they 46
laid their hands on him, and took him. And one of 47
them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered 48
and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? I was daily with 49
you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. And they all forsook 50

him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον. Καὶ 51
εἷς τις νεανίσκος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ,
περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ·
καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι· 52
ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς
ἔφυγεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

AND they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the

ΚΑΙ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς 53
τὸν ἀρχιερέα. καὶ συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς.
Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκο- 54
λούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν
αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ
θερμαινόμενος πρὸς τὸ φῶς. Οἱ δὲ 55
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον
ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν,
εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ
εὕρισκον. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρ- 56
τύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ
μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καί τινες 57
ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ'
αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκού- 58
σαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι ἐγὼ
καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν
ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω.
καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία 59
αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς 60
εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; τί
οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ 61
ἐσιώπα, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν,
καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς,
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 62
εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι. καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν
υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ
δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς, διαῤῥήξας 63
τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἔτι
χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἠκούσατε 64

τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι
65 ἔνοχον θανάτου. Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον· καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.

66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν
67 τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Να-
68 ζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο, λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ
69 ἐφώνησε. Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν, Ὅτι οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν
70 ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ,
71 καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει. ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον,
72 ὃν λέγετε. καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὶς, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

15 ΚΑΙ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῒ συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ
2 παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
3 θεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολ-

blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And 65
some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath 66
in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: and when she saw 67
Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he 68
denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw 69
him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And 70
he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to 71
curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the 72
second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

AND straightway in the 15
morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art 2
thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And 3
the chief priests accused him

of many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate
4 asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they
5 witness against thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they de-
7 sired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder
8 in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the
10 Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had de-
11 livered him for envy. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call
13 the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Cru-
14 cify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceed-
15 ingly, Crucify him. And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about
18 his *head*, and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

λά· ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν 4
αὐτὸν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; 5
ἴδε πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν. ὁ
δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη,
ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλάτον.

Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς 6
ἕνα δέσμιον, ὃν παρῃτοῦντο· ἦν δὲ 7
ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν
συστασιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἐν
τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν. καὶ 8
ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖ-
σθαι, καθὼς ἀεὶ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ 9
Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων,
Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα
τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγίνωσκε γὰρ ὅτι 10
διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέ- 11
σεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν
Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ 12
Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέ-
γετε βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ 13
πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐτόν.
ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ 14
κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσοτέ-
ρως ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. Ὁ 15
δὲ Πιλάτος, βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ
τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς
τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκε τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυ-
ρωθῇ.

Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐ- 16
τὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὅ ἐστι πραι-
τώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν
σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορ- 17
φύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέ-
ξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ ἤρ- 18
ξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτὸν, Χαῖρε, βα-
σιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον 19
αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ
ἐνέπτυον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ
γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ 20

ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια· καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν
21 αὐτόν. καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.

And when they had mocked 20
him, they took off the purple
from him, and put his own
clothes on him, and led him
out to crucify him. And they 21
compel one Simon a Cyre-
nian, who passed by, coming
out of the country, the father
of Alexander and Rufus, to
bear his cross.

22 Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμε-
23 νον, Κρανίου τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον·
24 ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες αὐτὸν, διεμέριζον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτὰ, τίς τί
25 ἄρῃ. ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύ-
26 ρωσαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὁ
27 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ. Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο λῃστὰς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἕνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων
28 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλο-
29 γίσθη. Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐὰ, ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν
30 ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτὸν, καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.
31 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν,
32 ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι. αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

And they bring him unto 22
the place Golgotha, which
is, being interpreted, The
place of a skull. And they 23
gave him to drink wine
mingled with myrrh: but he
received *it* not. And when 24
they had crucified him, they
parted his garments, cast-
ing lots upon them, what
every man should take. And 25
it was the third hour, and
they crucified him. And the 26
superscription of his accusa-
tion was written over, THE
KING OF THE JEWS.
And with him they crucify 27
two thieves; the one on his
right hand, and the other on
his left. And the scripture 28
was fulfilled, which saith,
And he was numbered with
the transgressors. And they 29
that passed by railed on
him, wagging their heads,
and saying, Ah, thou that
destroyest the temple, and
buildest *it* in three days,
save thyself, and come down 30
from the cross. Likewise 31
also the chief priests mocking
said among themselves with
the scribes, He saved others;
himself he cannot save. Let 32
Christ the King of Israel
descend now from the cross,
that we may see and be-
lieve. And they that were
crucified with him reviled
him.

33 Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἕκτης, σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας
34 ἐνάτης· καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐνάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων,

And when the sixth hour 33
was come, there was darkness
over the whole land until the
ninth hour. And at the ninth 34
hour Jesus cried with a loud

voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone

Ἐλωΐ, Ἐλωΐ, λαμμᾶ σαβαχθανί; ὅ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, Ὁ Θεός μου, ὁ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; Καί τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ἰδοὺ, Ἠλίαν φωνεῖ. δραμὼν δὲ εἷς, καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους, περιθείς τε καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν, λέγων, Ἄφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἠλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.

Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεὶς φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσε. καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτω κράξας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν Θεοῦ.

Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσῆ μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, αἳ καὶ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευὴ, ὅ ἐστι προσάββατον, ἦλθεν Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων βουλευτὴς, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανε· καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, ἐδωρήσατο τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ

προσεκύλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν
47 τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσῆ ἐθεώρουν
ποῦ τίθεται.

16 ΚΑΙ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία
ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλεί-
2 ψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρωῒ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ
μνημεῖον, ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου.
3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀπο-
κυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύ-
4 ρας τοῦ μνημείου; καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι
θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ
5 λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. καὶ
εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, εἶδον
νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς,
περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκήν· καὶ
6 ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς,
Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε
τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·
ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε ὁ τό-
7 πος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἀλλ' ὑπά-
γετε, εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν
8 ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. Καὶ
ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ
μνημείου· εἶχε δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ
ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον,
ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

9 ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣ δὲ πρωῒ πρώτῃ σαββά-
του ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ
Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ
10 δαιμόνια. ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγ-
γειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις,
11 πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσι. κἀκεῖνοι
ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ'
12 αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφα-
νερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ, πορευομέ-
13 νοις εἰς ἀγρόν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόν-

unto the door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene 47
and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

AND when the sabbath 16
was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the 2
morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among 3
themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And 4
when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepul- 5
chre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto 6
them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his 7
disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And 8
they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

NOW when *Jesus* was ri- 9
sen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. *And* she went and 10
told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they 11
had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. After that he 12
appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and 13

told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.
4 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
5 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every
6 creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
7 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with
8 new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

9 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand
10 of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

τες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. Ὕστερον ἀνα- 14
κειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἕνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισε τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγηγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 15
Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βα- 16
πτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ 17
τοῖς πιστεύσασι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ὄφεις ἀροῦσι· κἂν θανάσιμόν 18
τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψει· ἐπὶ ἀῤῥώστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἕξουσιν.

Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λα- 19
λῆσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες 20
ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυρίου συνεργοῦντος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων. Ἀμήν.

---

# THE GOSPEL
ACCORDING TO
# ST. LUKE.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
2 even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the
3 word; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ
## ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρη- 1
σαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν 2
οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, ἔδοξε κἀμοὶ, 3
παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε

4 Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῷς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

5 ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρῴδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεύς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά· καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρὼν, καὶ
6 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ Κυρίου
7 ἄμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν στεῖρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς
8 ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ
9 Θεοῦ, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς
10 τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσευχόμενον
11 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ
12 θυμιάματος· καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ'
13 αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ
14 Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεν-
15 νήσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίῃ, καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι
16 ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει
17 ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἠλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ

excellent Theophilus, that 4
thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THERE was in the days of 5
Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And 6
they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, 7
because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years. And it came to pass, that 8
while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according 9
to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude 10
of the people were praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared 11
unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw 12
*him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the 13
angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt 14
have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great 15
in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of 16
the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him 17
in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,

and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for
18 the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well strick-
19 en in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad ti-
20 dings. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἑτοιμάσαι Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον. Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας 18
πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ 19
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγώ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σὲ, καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔσῃ 20
σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the
22 temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained
23 speechless. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζα- 21
χαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ 22
οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγέ- 23
νετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς 24
ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα, Ὅτι οὕτω μοι πε- 25
ποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος, ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπεῖδεν ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

26 AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of
27 Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπε- 26
στάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ᾗ ὄνομα Ναζαρὲτ, πρὸς παρθένον με- 27
μνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσὴφ, ἐξ οἴκου Δαβίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. καὶ εἰσελ- 28
θὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπε, Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυ-

29 ναιξίν. ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη
ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διελογί-
ζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗ-
30 τος. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ,
Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ· εὗρες γὰρ
31 χάριν παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἰδοὺ,
συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ, καὶ τέξῃ υἱὸν,
καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ΙΗ-
32 ΣΟΥΝ. οὗτος ἔσται μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς
Ὑψίστου κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει
αὐτῷ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον
33 Δαβὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασι-
λεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ εἰς
τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐ-
34 τοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. Εἶπε δὲ Μα-
ριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται
τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω;
35 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν
αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται
ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ δύναμις Ὑψίστου ἐπι-
σκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον
36 ἅγιον κληθήσεται Υἱὸς Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ,
Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενής σου, καὶ αὐτὴ
συνειληφυῖα υἱὸν ἐν γήρᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ
οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ κα-
37 λουμένῃ στείρᾳ· ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει
38 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ πᾶν ῥῆμα. εἶπε δὲ
Μαριὰμ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη Κυρίου· γέ-
νοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. καὶ
ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν
ὀρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν
40 Ἰούδα, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλι-
41 σάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ
Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μα-
ρίας, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ
κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύμα-
42 τος Ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνε-
φώνησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, καὶ εἶπεν,
Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶ, καὶ εὐ-
λογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου.

And when she saw *him*, she 29
was troubled at his saying,
and cast in her mind what
manner of salutation this
should be. And the angel 30
said unto her, Fear not,
Mary: for thou hast found
favour with God. And, be- 31
hold, thou shalt conceive in
thy womb, and bring forth
a son, and shalt call his
name JESUS. He shall be 32
great, and shall be called
the Son of the Highest: and
the Lord God shall give
unto him the throne of his
father David: and he shall 33
reign over the house of
Jacob for ever; and of his
kingdom there shall be no
end. Then said Mary unto 34
the angel, How shall this be,
seeing I know not a man?
And the angel answered 35
and said unto her, The Holy
Ghost shall come upon thee,
and the power of the High-
est shall overshadow thee:
therefore also that holy
thing which shall be born
of thee shall be called the
Son of God. And, behold, 36
thy cousin Elisabeth, she
hath also conceived a son
in her old age: and this is
the sixth month with her,
who was called barren. For 37
with God nothing shall be
impossible. And Mary said, 38
Behold the handmaid of the
Lord; be it unto me accord-
ing to thy word. And the
angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in those 39
days, and went into the hill
country with haste, into a
city of Juda; and entered 40
into the house of Zacharias,
and saluted Elisabeth. And 41
it came to pass, that, when
Elisabeth heard the saluta-
tion of Mary, the babe leaped
in her womb; and Elisabeth
was filled with the Holy
Ghost: and she spake out 42
with a loud voice, and said,
Blessed *art* thou among
women, and blessed *is* the
fruit of thy womb. And 43

whence *is* this to me, that
the mother of my Lord
44 should come to me? For, lo,
as soon as the voice of thy
salutation sounded in mine
ears, the babe leaped in my
45 womb for joy. And blessed
*is* she that believed: for
there shall be a performance
of those things which were
told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul
47 doth magnify the Lord, and
my spirit hath rejoiced in
48 God my Saviour. For he
hath regarded the low estate
of his handmaiden: for, be-
hold, from henceforth all
generations shall call me
49 blessed. For he that is migh-
ty hath done to me great
things; and holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them
that fear him from genera-
51 tion to generation. He hath
shewed strength with his
arm; he hath scattered the
proud in the imagination
52 of their hearts. He hath put
down the mighty from *their*
seats, and exalted them of
53 low degree. He hath filled
the hungry with good things;
and the rich he hath sent
54 empty away. He hath holp-
en his servant Israel, in
remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 as he spake to our fathers,
to Abraham, and to his seed
56 for ever. And Mary abode
with her about three months,
and returned to her own
house.

57 NOW Elisabeth's full time
came that she should be
delivered; and she brought
58 forth a son. And her neigh-
bours and her cousins heard
how the Lord had shewed
great mercy upon her; and
59 they rejoiced with her. And
it came to pass, that on the
eighth day they came to cir-
cumcise the child; and they
called him Zacharias, after
60 the name of his father. And
his mother answered and
said, Not *so;* but he shall be

καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μή- 43
τηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρός με; ἰδοὺ 44
γὰρ, ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπα-
σμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά μου, ἐσκίρτη-
σεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ
κοιλίᾳ μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύ- 45
σασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λε-
λαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου.

Καὶ εἶπε Μαριὰμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ 46
ψυχή μου τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ἠγαλ- 47
λίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ
τῷ σωτῆρί μου· ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ 48
τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ.
ἰδοὺ γὰρ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσί
με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί· ὅτι ἐποίησέ 49
μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυνατὸς, καὶ ἅγιον
τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος 50
αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς γενεῶν τοῖς φο-
βουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησε κράτος 51
ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν
ὑπερηφάνους διανοίᾳ καρδίας αὐτῶν.
καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, 52
καὶ ὕψωσε ταπεινούς. πεινῶντας 53
ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦντας
ἐξαπέστειλε κενούς. ἀντελάβετο 54
Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι
ἐλέους (καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τοὺς 55
πατέρας ἡμῶν,) τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ
τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
Ἔμεινε δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡσεὶ 56
μῆνας τρεῖς· καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν
οἶκον αὐτῆς.

Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρό- 57
νος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἐγέν-
νησεν υἱόν. καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοι- 58
κοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐμε-
γάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'
αὐτῆς· καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ 59
ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἡμέρᾳ, ἦλθον
περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν
αὐτὸ, ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ, Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα 60
ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ, ἀλλὰ

61 κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. καὶ εἶπον
πρὸς αὐτὴν, Ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν ἐν τῇ
συγγενείᾳ σου, ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνό-
62 ματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ
αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι
63 αὐτόν. καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔ-
γραψε, λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ
ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες.
64 ἀνεῴχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παρα-
χρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
65 ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. Καὶ ἐγέ-
νετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περιοι-
κοῦντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ
ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάν-
66 τα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἔθεντο
πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον
τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν
μετ' αὐτοῦ.

called John. And they said 61
unto her, There is none of
thy kindred that is called by
this name. And they made 62
signs to his father, how he
would have him called. And 63
he asked for a writing table,
and wrote, saying, His name
is John. And they marvel-
led all. And his mouth was 64
opened immediately, and his
tongue *loosed*, and he spake,
and praised God. And fear 65
came on all that dwelt round
about them: and all these
sayings were noised abroad
throughout all the hill coun-
try of Judæa. And all they 66
that heard *them* laid *them*
up in their hearts, saying,
What manner of child shall
this be! And the hand of
the Lord was with him.

67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ
ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ
68 προεφήτευσε, λέγων, Εὐλογητὸς
Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι
ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν
69 τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας
σωτηρίας ἡμῖν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ
70 τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, (καθὼς ἐλάλησε
διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ'
71 αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ,) σωτηρίαν
ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάν-
72 των τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ποιῆσαι
ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ
μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἁγίας αὐτοῦ,
73 ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν
74 πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν, ἀφό-
βως, ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν
75 ῥυσθέντας, λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιό-
τητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ
πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν.
76 Καὶ σὺ, παιδίον, προφήτης Ὑψίστου
κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ
προσώπου Κυρίου, ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς
77 αὐτοῦ· τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας

And his father Zacharias 67
was filled with the Holy
Ghost, and prophesied, say-
ing, Blessed *be* the Lord 68
God of Israel; for he hath
visited and redeemed his
people, and hath raised up 69
an horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant
David; as he spake by the 70
mouth of his holy prophets,
which have been since the
world began: that we should 71
be saved from our enemies,
and from the hand of all
that hate us; to perform the 72
mercy *promised* to our fa-
thers, and to remember his
holy covenant; the oath 73
which he sware to our father
Abraham, that he would 74
grant unto us, that we being
delivered out of the hand of
our enemies might serve
him without fear, in holi- 75
ness and righteousness be-
fore him, all the days of our
life. And thou, child, shalt 76
be called the prophet of the
Highest: for thou shalt go
before the face of the Lord
to prepare his ways; to give 77
knowledge of salvation unto

his people by the remission of their sins, through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to

τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ 78
ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς 79
ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις· τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας
ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.

Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε καὶ ἐκρα- 80
ταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς
ἐρήμοις, ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐ-
τοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις 2
ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα παρὰ
Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἀπογράφε-
σθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. αὕτη 2
ἡ ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμο-
νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ 3
ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι,
ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ἀνέβη 4
δὲ καὶ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρὲτ, εἰς τὴν Ἰου-
δαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαβὶδ ἥτις καλεῖ-
ται Βηθλεὲμ, (διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν
ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαβὶδ,) ἀπο-
γράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ με-
μνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ γυναικὶ, οὔσῃ
ἐγκύῳ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι 6
αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι
τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν· καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν 7
υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐ-
σπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀνέκλινεν
αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· διότι οὐκ ἦν
αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ 8
τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσ-
σοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν
ποίμνην αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος 9
Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα
Κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ
ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. καὶ εἶ- 10
πεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖ-
σθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ, εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν
χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἥτις ἔσται παντὶ

11 τῷ λαῷ· ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν
12 πόλει Δαβίδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὑρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον, κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ.
13 Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ λεγόντων,
14 Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς
15 εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς, ὃ ὁ Κύριος ἐγνώρισεν
16 ἡμῖν. καὶ ἦλθον σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦρον τήν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσὴφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν
17 τῇ φάτνῃ. ἰδόντες δὲ διεγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου.
18 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν
19 ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ἡ δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
20 αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

11 all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is
12 Christ the Lord. And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And sud-
13 denly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God,
14 and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made
16 known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by
19 the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῆς, κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παραστῆσαι
23 τῷ Κυρίῳ, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου, Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ Κυρίῳ κληθήσε-

22 AND when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (as it is written in
23 the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the

Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

ται· καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν, κατὰ 24
τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου, Ζεῦγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσοὺς περιστερῶν.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Καὶ ἰδού, ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἰε- 25
ρουσαλὴμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεών, καὶ ὁ
ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβὴς,
προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσ-
ραὴλ, καὶ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἦν ἐπ'
αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμέ- 26
νον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου,
μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν
Χριστὸν Κυρίου. Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ 27
Πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ
εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον,
Ἰησοῦν, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ
τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκά- 28
λας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεὸν,
καὶ εἶπε, Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν 29
σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου, ἐν
εἰρήνῃ· ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου 30
τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἡτοίμασας κατὰ 31
πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν· φῶς 32
εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν, καὶ δόξαν
λαοῦ σου Ἰσραήλ.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ 33
θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις
περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς 34
Συμεὼν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν
μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἰδού, οὗτος κεῖται
εἰς πτῶσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν
ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον
ἀντιλεγόμενον· (καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς 35
τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία·)
ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν
καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.

And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about fourscore

Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ 36
Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ· αὕτη
προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς,
ζήσασα ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ
τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς· καὶ αὕτη χήρα 37
ὡς ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκοντατεσσάρων, ἣ

οὐκ ἀφίστατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νη-
στείαις καὶ δεήσεσι λατρεύουσα
38 νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν· καὶ αὐτη αὐτῇ τῇ
ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ
Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι
τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν
39 Ἰερουσαλήμ. Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν ἅ-
παντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον Κυρίου,
ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς
40 τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζαρέτ. Τὸ δὲ
παιδίον ηὔξανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο
πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας· καὶ
χάρις Θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

41 ΚΑΙ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ
κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ τῇ
42 ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο
ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς
Ἰεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορ-
43 τῆς, καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας,
ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς, ὑπέμει-
νεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ·
καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ
44 αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
συνοδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν,
καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγε-
45 νέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς· καὶ μὴ
εὑρόντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
46 Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ
ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς, εὗρον
αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον ἐν
μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα
47 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς. ἐξί-
σταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ
ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν
48 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλά-
γησαν· καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ
αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας
ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ, ὁ πατήρ σου
49 κἀγὼ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ
με; οὐκ ἤδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πα-
50 τρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ
συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-

and four years, which de-
parted not from the temple,
but served *God* with fastings
and prayers night and day.
And she coming in that in- 38
stant gave thanks likewise
unto the Lord, and spake
of him to all them that
looked for redemption in
Jerusalem. And when they 39
had performed all things
according to the law of the
Lord, they returned into Ga-
lilee, to their own city Na-
zareth. And the child grew, 40
and waxed strong in spirit,
filled with wisdom: and the
grace of God was upon him.
NOW his parents went to 41
Jerusalem every year at
the feast of the passover.
And when he was twelve 42
years old, they went up to
Jerusalem after the custom
of the feast. And when they 43
had fulfilled the days, as
they returned, the child Je-
sus tarried behind in Jeru-
salem; and Joseph and his
mother knew not *of it*. But 44
they, supposing him to have
been in the company, went
a day's journey; and they
sought him among *their*
kinsfolk and acquaintance.
And when they found him 45
not, they turned back again
to Jerusalem, seeking him.
And it came to pass, that 46
after three days they found
him in the temple, sitting in
the midst of the doctors, both
hearing them, and asking
them questions. And all that 47
heard him were astonished
at his understanding and
answers. And when they saw 48
him, they were amazed: and
his mother said unto him,
Son, why hast thou thus
dealt with us? behold, thy
father and I have sought
thee sorrowing. And he said 49
unto them, How is it that ye
sought me? wist ye not that
I must be about my Father's
business? And they under- 50
stood not the saying which

51 he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these
52 sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

τοῖς. Καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ 51
ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ 52
Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτε σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of A-
2 bilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the
3 wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the
4 remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways
6 *shall be* made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. Then said he
7 to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from
8 the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

ΕΝ ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς 3
ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρχοῦντος, ἐπ' 2
ἀρχιερέων Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχω- 3
ρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων
Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. πᾶσα 5
φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθεῖαν, καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον 6
τοῦ Θεοῦ.' Ἔλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκ- 7
πορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν 8
καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα

9 τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς
10 πῦρ βάλλεται. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες, Τί οὖν ποιήσο-
11 μεν; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως
12 ποιείτω. Ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν,
13 Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ
14 διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε. Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι, λέγοντες, Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδένα διασείσητε, μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν.

15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου,
16 μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστός, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασι λέγων, Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ
17 καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἅλωνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν.

19 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρῴδης ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε
20 πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρῴδης, προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.

And now also the axe is laid 9
unto the root of the trees:
every tree therefore which
bringeth not forth good fruit
is hewn down, and cast into
the fire. And the people 10
asked him, saying, What
shall we do then? He an- 11
swereth and saith unto them,
He that hath two coats, let
him impart to him that hath
none; and he that hath meat,
let him do likewise. Then 12
came also publicans to be
baptized, and said unto him,
Master, what shall we do?
And he said unto them, 13
Exact no more than that
which is appointed you. And 14
the soldiers likewise demand-
ed of him, saying, And what
shall we do? And he said
unto them, Do violence to
no man, neither accuse *any*
falsely; and be content with
your wages.

And as the people were 15
in expectation, and all men
mused in their hearts of
John, whether he were the
Christ, or not; John an- 16
swered, saying unto *them* all,
I indeed baptize you with
water; but one mightier than
I cometh, the latchet of
whose shoes I am not worthy
to unloose: he shall baptize
you with the Holy Ghost and
with fire: whose fan *is* in his 17
hand, and he will throughly
purge his floor, and will
gather the wheat into his
garner; but the chaff he will
burn with fire unquenchable.
And many other things in 18
his exhortation preached he
unto the people.

But Herod the tetrarch, 19
being reproved by him for
Herodias his brother Phi-
lip's wife, and for all the
evils which Herod had done,
added yet this above all, 20
that he shut up John in
prison.

21 NOW when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven
22 was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,
24 which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the*
25 *son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,
26 which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph,
27 which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was
28 *the son* of Neri, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of
29 Er, which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat,
30 which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of
31 Nathan, which was *the son* of David, which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed,
32 which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was
33 *the son* of Esrom, which was *the*

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαὸν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεῳχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον σωματικῷ εἴδει ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, λέγουσαν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, ἐν σοὶ ηὐδόκησα.

Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος, ὢν, ὡς ἐνομίζετο, υἱὸς Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ἡλὶ, τοῦ Ματθὰτ, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἰαννὰ, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Ἀμὼς, τοῦ Ναοὺμ, τοῦ Ἐσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγγαὶ, τοῦ Μαὰθ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Σεμεὶ, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωανὰ, τοῦ Ῥησὰ, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ, τοῦ Νηρὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωσὰμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδὰμ, τοῦ Ἤρ, τοῦ Ἰωσὴ, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ, τοῦ Ματθὰτ, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Συμεὼν, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ἰωνὰν, τοῦ Ἐλιακεὶμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαϊνὰν, τοῦ Ματταθὰ, τοῦ Ναθὰν, τοῦ Δαβὶδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, τοῦ Ὠβὴδ, τοῦ Βοὸζ, τοῦ Σαλμὼν, τοῦ Ναασσὼν, τοῦ Ἀμιναδὰβ, τοῦ Ἀρὰμ, τοῦ Ἐσρὼμ, τοῦ Φαρὲς, τοῦ Ἰού-

34 δα, τοῦ Ἰακὼβ, τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ, τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχὼρ,
35 τοῦ Σαρουχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φα-
36 λὲκ, τοῦ Ἔβὲρ, τοῦ Σαλὰ, τοῦ Καϊνὰν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ, τοῦ Σὴμ,
37 τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνὼχ, τοῦ Ἰαρὲδ,
38 τοῦ Μαλελεὴλ, τοῦ Καϊνὰν, τοῦ Ἐνὼς, τοῦ Σὴθ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ, τοῦ Θεοῦ.

4 ΙΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν, ὕστερον ἐπείνασε.
3 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ
4 τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγων, Γέγραπται, Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος,
5 ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ.' Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν, ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν
6 στιγμῇ χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται,
7 καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν
8 μου, ἔσται σου πάντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γὰρ, 'Προσκυνήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ
9 λατρεύσεις.' Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ,

son of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of 34
Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, which was *the son* of 35
Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, which was *the son* of Cai- 36
nan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, which was *the son* of Mathusala, 37
which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which 38
was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

AND Jesus being full of the 4
Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty 2
days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the 3
devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, say- 4
ing, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And 5
the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And 6
the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou 7
therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus an- 8
swered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he brought 9
him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple,

and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this

καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ ὁ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε· καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

ΚΑΙ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρὲτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου· καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, εὗρε τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ· οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με· εὐαγγελίζεσθαι πτωχοῖς ἀπέσταλκέ με, ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν, κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν Κυρίου δεκτόν. Καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, ἐκάθισε· καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν. καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος, τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον,

23 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναοὺμ, ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι 24 σου. Εἶπε δέ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν 25 τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ· ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἠλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν 26 γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἠλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς 27 Σιδῶνος πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ 28 Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκού- 29 οντες ταῦτα. καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως τῆς ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις αὐτῶν ᾠκοδόμητο, εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· 30 αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

31 ΚΑΙ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. 32 καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος 33 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῇ με- 34 γάλῃ, λέγων, Ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ 35 Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ

Joseph's son? And he said 23
unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. And 24
he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. But I 25
tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none 26
of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers 27
were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard 28
these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and 29
thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he passing through 30
the midst of them went his way,

AND came down to Caper- 31
naum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they were 32
astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. And in the synagogue there 33
was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, Let *us* alone; 34
what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked 35
him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And

when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ 36
ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἦχος περὶ 37
αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, 38
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος· ἡ πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω 39
αὐτῆς, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες 40
ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεὶς ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ἐξήρ- 41
χετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ἤδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.
Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἐξελθὼν ἐπο- 42
ρεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον· καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε 43
πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν 44
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake:

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον 5
ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἑστῶτα παρὰ 2

τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἁλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα.
3 ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου
4 τοὺς ὄχλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε
5 τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον.
6 καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν ἰχθύων πλῆθος πολύ· διερρήγνυτο
7 δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν, καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἑτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζε-
8 σθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσε τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγων, Ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ
9 ἁμαρτωλός εἰμι, κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων
10 ἣ συνέλαβον· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ
11 ζωγρῶν. καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες ἅπαντα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said, unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί
13 με καθαρίσαι. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, εἰπών, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And

immediately the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς παρ- 14
ήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ
ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ,
καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ
σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς
μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλ- 15
λον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συν-
ήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ
θεραπεύεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν
ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑπο- 16
χωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευ-
χόμενος.

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins,

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, 17
καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων· καὶ ἦσαν
καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδά-
σκαλοι, οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης
κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας
καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις Κυρίου
ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς. καὶ ἰδοὺ 18
ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρω-
πον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν
αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον
αὐτοῦ· καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες διὰ ποίας 19
εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον,
ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν κε-
ράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινι-
δίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, 20
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι
αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο δια- 21
λογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος
ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται
ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ
Θεός; ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς 22
διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε
πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν
ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὐκο- 23
πώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ
ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι καὶ
περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξου- 24
σίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, (εἶπε τῷ

παραλελυμένῳ,) Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι, καὶ, ἆρας τὸ κλινίδιόν σου, πορεύου
25 εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἆρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
26 αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν. Καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι εἴδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην, ὀνόματι Λευῒν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν
28 αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
29 Καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν μεγάλην ὁ Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν
30 μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Διατί μετὰ τελωνῶν καὶ
31 ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς
32 ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσι πυκνὰ, καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι
34 καὶ πίνουσιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι,
35 ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν
36 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ

(he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. And immediately he 25
rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were all amazed, 26
and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

And after these things he 27
went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he left all, 28
rose up, and followed him. And Levi made him a great 29
feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his 30
disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? And 31
Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I came 32
not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

And they said unto him, 33
Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto 34
them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days 35
will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. And 36
he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then

both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not
37 with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles
38 shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles;
39 and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 1 AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing
2 *them* in *their* hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on
3 the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were
4 with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the
5 priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes
7 and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew
8 their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood
9 forth. Then said Jesus unto

τὸ καινὸν σχίζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον 37
νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς 38
ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται. καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν 39
παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ, Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτε- 6
ροπρώτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχυας, καὶ ἤσθιον, ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσί. τινὲς 2
δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐ- 3
τοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε, ὃ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὁπότε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; ὡς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον 4
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν 5
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαβ- 6
βάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. παρετήρουν δὲ 7
αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσει· ἵνα εὕρωσι κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾔδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς 8
αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειραι, καὶ στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. ὁ δὲ ἀνα- στὰς ἔστη. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 9

πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν, ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι
10 ἢ ἀπολέσαι; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς, εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν οὕτω. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.
11 αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?* And looking 10 round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. And they were filled with 11 madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων
13 ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους
14 ὠνόμασε, Σίμωνα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, Φί-
15 λιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον
16 Ζηλωτὴν, Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ ἐγένετο προ-
17 δότης· καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἳ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων
18 αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων· καὶ ἐθεραπεύον-
19 το. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτει ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο, καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.

AND it came to pass in 12 those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when 13 it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; Si- 14 mon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Mat- 15 thew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes, and 16 Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. And 17 he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and they 18 that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole 19 multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ.
21 μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορ-

And he lifted up his eyes 20 on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed *are ye* that 21 hunger now: for ye shall

be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to re-

τασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε. μακάριοί ἐστε, 22
ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν, ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. χαίρετε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ 23
καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ, ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν 24
τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμ- 25
πεπλησμένοι, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅταν κα- 26
λῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, 27
Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλο- 28
γεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμῖν, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν 29
σιαγόνα, πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσῃς. παντὶ 30
δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε, δίδου· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ σὰ, μὴ ἀπαίτει. καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν 31
οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς 32
ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῆτε τοὺς ἀγα- 33
θοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε 34
παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανείζουσιν, ἵνα

35 ἀπολάβωσι τὰ ἴσα. πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε
τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε
καὶ δανείζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες·
καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολύς, καὶ
ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ τοῦ Ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς
χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους
36 καὶ πονηρούς. γίνεσθε οὖν οἰκτίρ-
μονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν
οἰκτίρμων ἐστί.
37 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε.
μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδι-
κασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθή-
38 σεσθε· δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν·
μέτρον καλὸν, πεπιεσμένον καὶ σε-
σαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον,
δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν. τῷ
γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντι-
μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.
39 Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι
δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν;
οὐχὶ ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πε-
40 σοῦνται; οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν
διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτισμένος δὲ
πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ.
41 τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ
ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ
δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ
42 κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ
ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἀδελφὲ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω
τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου,
αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν
οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἔκβαλε πρῶ-
τον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου,
καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ
κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀ-
43 δελφοῦ σου. οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον
καλὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρόν· οὐδὲ
δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν κα-
44 λόν. ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ
ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ
ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ
45 βάτου τρυγῶσι σταφυλήν. ὁ ἀγαθὸς
ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ

ceive as much again. But 35
love ye your enemies, and
do good, and lend, hoping
for nothing again; and your
reward shall be great, and
ye shall be the children of
the Highest: for he is kind
unto the unthankful and *to*
the evil. Be ye therefore 36
merciful, as your Father also
is merciful.

Judge not, and ye shall 37
not be judged: condemn
not, and ye shall not be
condemned: forgive, and ye
shall be forgiven: give, and 38
it shall be given unto you;
good measure, pressed down,
and shaken together, and
running over, shall men
give into your bosom. For
with the same measure that
ye mete withal it shall be
measured to you again.
And he spake a parable 39
unto them, Can the blind
lead the blind? shall they
not both fall into the ditch?
The disciple is not above his 40
master: but every one that
is perfect shall be as his
master. And why beholdest 41
thou the mote that is in
thy brother's eye, but per-
ceivest not the beam that
is in thine own eye? Either 42
how canst thou say to thy
brother, Brother, let me pull
out the mote that is in thine
eye, when thou thyself be-
holdest not the beam that
is in thine own eye? Thou
hypocrite, cast out first the
beam out of thine own eye,
and then shalt thou see
clearly to pull out the mote
that is in thy brother's eye.
For a good tree bringeth 43
not forth corrupt fruit;
neither doth a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit. For 44
every tree is known by his
own fruit. For of thorns
men do not gather figs, nor
of a bramble bush gather
they grapes. A good man 45
out of the good treasure of

his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things
47 which I say? Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom
48 he is like: he is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded
49 upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε, κύριε, καὶ 46
οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω; πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος 47
πρός με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων
καὶ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι
ἐστὶν ὅμοιος. ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ 48
οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ
ἐβάθυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν
πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης,
προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ
ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσε σαλεῦσαι
αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν
πέτραν. ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιή- 49
σας ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ᾗ προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to
3 die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come
4 and heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
5 for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went
6 with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter

Ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ 7
ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς
τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ.
Ἑκατοντάρχου δέ τινος δοῦλος κα- 2
κῶς ἔχων ἤμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν
αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ 3
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν
πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρω-
τῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν
δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ, παραγενόμενοι 4
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν
σπουδαίως, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἄξιός
ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξει τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ 5
τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν
αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 6
ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ
οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας,
ἔπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος
φίλους, λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλ-
λου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν

7 στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς
8 μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ
9 μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπε, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν
10 εὗρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον εὗρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
12 ἱκανοί, καὶ ὄχλος πολύς. ὡς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκὼς, υἱὸς μονογενὴς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὕτη χήρα· καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν
13 αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
14 τῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἥψατο τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπε, Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω,
15 ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς, καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν
16 τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν, λέγοντες, Ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἐγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν· καὶ, Ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ
17 Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

18 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τού-
19 των. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης

under my roof: wherefore 7
neither thought I myself
worthy to come unto thee:
but say in a word, and my
servant shall be healed. For 8
I also am a man set under
authority, having under me
soldiers, and I say unto one,
Go, and he goeth; and to
another, Come, and he com-
eth; and to my servant, Do
this, and he doeth *it*. When 9
Jesus heard these things, he
marvelled at him, and turn-
ed him about, and said unto
the people that followed
him, I say unto you, I have
not found so great faith, no,
not in Israel. And they 10
that were sent, returning to
the house, found the servant
whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass the 11
day after, that he went into
a city called Nain; and many
of his disciples went with
him, and much people. Now 12
when he came nigh to the
gate of the city, behold,
there was a dead man car-
ried out, the only son of
his mother, and she was a
widow: and much people of
the city was with her. And 13
when the Lord saw her, he
had compassion on her, and
said unto her, Weep not.
And he came and touched 14
the bier: and they that bare
*him* stood still. And he said,
Young man, I say unto thee,
Arise. And he that was dead 15
sat up, and began to speak.
And he delivered him to his
mother. And there came a 16
fear on all: and they glori-
fied God, saying, That a
great prophet is risen up
among us; and, That God
hath visited his people. And 17
this rumour of him went
forth throughout all Judæa,
and throughout all the re-
gion round about.

AND the disciples of John 18
shewed him of all these
things. And John calling 19
*unto him* two of his disci-
ples sent *them* to Jesus, say-

ing, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against them-

ἔπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν 20
οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον, Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σέ, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ 21
ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο τὸ βλέπειν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 22
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἴδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, 23
ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰω- 24
άννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον;
ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρω- 25
πον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἠμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; 26
προφήτην; ναὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. οὗτός ἐστι 27
περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, 'Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.' λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, 28
μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδείς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστι.

Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τε- 29
λῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν Θεὸν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ 30
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς, μὴ

31 βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης; καὶ τίνι
32 εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοί εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ηὐλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε.
33 ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον πίνων,
34 καὶ λέγετε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος
35 καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.

36 Ἠρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φα-
37 ρισαίου ἀνεκλίθη. Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἥτις ἦν ἁμαρτωλὸς, ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον
38 μύρου, καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω κλαίουσα, ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐ-
39 τοῦ, καὶ ἤλειφε τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ, ἥτις ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἁμαρ-
40 τωλός ἐστι. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ φησι, Διδάσκα-
41 λε, εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφειλέται ἦσαν δανειστῇ τινι· ὁ εἷς ὤφειλε δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα.
42 μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐ-

selves, being not baptized of him. And the Lord said, 31
Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? They are like unto children 32
sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist 33
came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The 34
Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified of 35
all her children.

AND one of the Pharisees 36
desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman in the 37
city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood 38
at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now when the 39
Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus an- 40
swering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was 41
a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they 42
had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both.

Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly
44 judged. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of
45 her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with
47 ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the*
48 *same* loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are
49 forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins
50 also? And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the
2 twelve *were* with him, and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom
3 went seven devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a
5 parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way

τῶν, εἰπὲ, πλεῖον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσει;
ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπο- 43
λαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο.
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὀρθῶς ἔκρινας.
καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ 44
Σίμωνι ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυ-
ναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν,
ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδω-
κας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέ
μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς
κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. φίλημά 45
μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ, ἀφ' ἧς
εἰσῆλθον, οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλοῦσά
μου τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλήν 46
μου οὐκ ἠλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ
ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὗ χάριν 47
λέγω σοι, Ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι
αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί· ὅτι ἠγάπησε πολύ·
ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.
Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ 48
ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανα- 49
κείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός
ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; εἶπε 50
δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου
σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ 8
αὐτὸς διώδευε κατὰ πόλιν καὶ
κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμε-
νος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ
δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυναῖκές τινες 2
αἳ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμά-
των πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία
ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνὴ, ἀφ' ἧς δαι-
μόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα 3
γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρῴδου, καὶ
Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαὶ, αἵτινες
διηκόνουν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
αὐταῖς.

Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ 4
τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς
αὐτὸν, εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς, Ἐξῆλθεν 5
ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν σπόρον
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ὃ

μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπατήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
6 κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη,
7 διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν
8 αὐτό. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὲν ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει, Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Τίς εἴη ἡ παραβολὴ
10 αὕτη; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν.
11 Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος
12 τοῦ Θεοῦ· οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούοντες, εἶτα ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶ-
13 σιν. οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἳ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἳ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν
14 καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσὸν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται, καὶ οὐ τελεσ-
15 φοροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσι, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ, λύχνον ἅψας, καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν· ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας ἐπιτίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς.
17 οὐ γάρ ἐστι κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ φανερὸν

side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some 6
fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some 7
fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other fell 8
on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And his disciples asked 9
him, saying, What might this parable be? And he said, 10
Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
Now the parable is this: The 11
seed is the word of God.
Those by the way side are 12
they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
They on the rock 13
*are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
And that which 14
fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
But that on the good ground 15
are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

No man, when he hath 16
lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
For nothing is secret, 17

that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

NOW it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell

γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὃς γὰρ ἂν 18
ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μή- 19
τηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόν- 20
των, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἑστήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐ- 21
τοὺς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν, οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες αὐτόν.

ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, 22
καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. πλεόντων δὲ 23
αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύνευον. προσελ- 24
θόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Ἐπιστάτα, ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ πίστις 25
ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν 26
τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ 27
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν. ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν 28
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράξας, προσέπεσεν

αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με βασα-
29 νίσῃς. παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο ἁλύσεσι καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαῤῥήσσων τὰ δεσμὰ ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους.
30 ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Τί σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λεγεών· ὅτι δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰσῆλ-
31 θεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσ-
32 σον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ
33 ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς· ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμ-
34 νην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγενημένον ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν
35 πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξεληλύθει, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ
36 ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς καὶ οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμο-
37 νισθείς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς
38 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων,

down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had command- 29
ed the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) And Jesus 30
asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. And 31
they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And 32
there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Then went the devils out of 33
the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When they that fed 34
*them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country. Then they went out 35
to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also which 36
saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. Then the whole multi- 37
tude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now 38
the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent

him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

AND it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter

Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, (καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε,) καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν.

Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἥτις, εἰς ἰατροὺς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον, οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὄπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσί σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσι, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἁψάμενός μου; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἥψατό μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα ἦλθε, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη παραχρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θάρσει, θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχεταί τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου·

50 μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, λέ-
γων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε, καὶ
51 σωθήσεται. εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν
οἰκίαν, οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα,
εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰω-
άννην, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς
52 καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες,
καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Μὴ
κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύ-
53 δει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες
54 ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν
ἔξω πάντας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς
αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε λέγων, Ἡ παῖς, ἐ-
55 γείρου. καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα
αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα· καὶ
56 διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. καὶ
ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ
παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ
γεγονός.

9 Συγκαλεσαμενος δὲ τοὺς δώ-
δεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα
τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν·
2 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι
3 τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτούς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν·
μήτε ῥάβδους, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρ-
τον, μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε ἀνὰ δύο
4 χιτῶνας ἔχειν. καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν
εἰσέλθητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν
5 ἐξέρχεσθε. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξων-
ται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πό-
λεως ἐκείνης, καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ
τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς
6 μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. Ἐξερχόμενοι
δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας, εὐαγ-
γελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες παν-
ταχοῦ.

7 Ἤκουσε δὲ Ἡρῴδης ὁ τετράρχης
τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντα· καὶ
διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό τινων,

is dead; trouble not the
Master. But when Jesus 50
heard *it*, he answered him,
saying, Fear not: believe
only, and she shall be made
whole. And when he came 51
into the house, he suffered
no man to go in, save Peter,
and James, and John, and
the father and the mother
of the maiden. And all 52
wept, and bewailed her:
but he said, Weep not; she
is not dead, but sleepeth.
And they laughed him to 53
scorn, knowing that she was
dead. And he put them all 54
out, and took her by the
hand, and called, saying,
Maid, arise. And her spirit 55
came again, and she arose
straightway: and he com-
manded to give her meat.
And her parents were asto- 56
nished: but he charged them
that they should tell no man
what was done.

THEN he called his twelve 9
disciples together, and
gave them power and autho-
rity over all devils, and to
cure diseases. And he sent 2
them to preach the kingdom
of God, and to heal the sick.
And he said unto them, Take 3
nothing for *your* journey,
neither staves, nor scrip,
neither bread, neither mo-
ney; neither have two coats
apiece. And whatsoever 4
house ye enter into, there
abide, and thence depart.
And whosoever will not re- 5
ceive you, when ye go out
of that city, shake off the
very dust from your feet for
a testimony against them.
And they departed, and went 6
through the towns, preach-
ing the gospel, and healing
every where.

Now Herod the tetrarch 7
heard of all that was done
by him: and he was per-
plexed, because that it was

said of some, that John was
8 risen from the dead; and of
some, that Elias had ap-
peared; and of others, that
one of the old prophets was
9 risen again. And Herod said,
John have I beheaded: but
who is this, of whom I hear
such things? And he desired
to see him.

10 And the apostles, when
they were returned, told him
all that they had done. And
he took them, and went
aside privately into a desert
place belonging to the city
11 called Bethsaida. And the
people, when they knew *it*,
followed him: and he re-
ceived them, and spake unto
them of the kingdom of
God, and healed them that
had need of healing.

12 And when the day began
to wear away, then came
the twelve, and said unto
him, Send the multitude
away, that they may go into
the towns and country round
about, and lodge, and get
victuals: for we are here in
13 a desert place. But he said
unto them, Give ye them to
eat. And they said, We have
no more but five loaves and
two fishes; except we should
go and buy meat for all this
14 people. For they were about
five thousand men. And he
said to his disciples, Make
them sit down by fifties in a
15 company. And they did so,
and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves
and the two fishes, and look-
ing up to heaven, he blessed
them, and brake, and gave
to the disciples to set before
17 the multitude. And they did
eat, and were all filled: and
there was taken up of frag-
ments that remained to them
twelve baskets.

18 AND it came to pass, as he
was alone praying, his

Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· 8
ὑπό τινων δὲ, Ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐφάνη·
ἄλλων δὲ, Ὅτι προφήτης εἷς τῶν
ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἡρώ- 9
δης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς
δέ ἐστιν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω
τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι 10
διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ
παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ'
ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως κα-
λουμένης Βηθσαϊδά. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι 11
γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δε-
ξάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ
τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς
χρείαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο.

Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσ- 12
ελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες
εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς
καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτι-
σμόν· ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.
εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Δότε αὐτοῖς 13
ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ
εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ
δύο ἰχθύες, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες
ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν
λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα· ἦσαν γὰρ 14
ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε
δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Κατα-
κλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντή-
κοντα· καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτω, καὶ ἀνέ- 15
κλιναν ἅπαντας. λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς 16
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,
ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγη-
σεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδί-
δου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι τῷ
ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθη- 17
σαν πάντες· καὶ ἤρθη τὸ περισσεῦ-
σαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων, κόφινοι δώ-
δεκα.

ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν 18
προσευχόμενον καταμόνας, συν-

ἦσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς, λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἰπὼν, Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. Ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσί τινες τῶν ὧδε ἑστηκότων, οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ, καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἐξαστράπτων. Καὶ

disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jeru- 31 salem. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men 32 that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. 33 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into 34 the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved 35 Son: hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man 36 in those days any of those things which they had seen.

ἰδοὺ, ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς καὶ Ἠλίας· οἱ 31 ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν 32 αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ 33 διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ, καὶ Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλίᾳ· μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ 34 αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς 35 νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, 36 εὑρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς μόνος. Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑωράκασιν.

And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine 39 only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. And I 40 besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could 41 not. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἑξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, 37 κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολύς. Καὶ 38 ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου, ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενής ἐστί μοι· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πνεῦμα 39 λαμβάνει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, συντρίβον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεήθην 40 τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα ἐκβάλλωσιν αὐτὸ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀπο- 41 κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν

42 σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ,
ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συν-
εσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰά-
σατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν
43 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ
πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ
Θεοῦ.

And as he was yet a coming, 42
the devil threw him down,
and tare *him*. And Jesus
rebuked the unclean spirit,
and healed the child, and
delivered him again to his
father. And they were all 43
amazed at the mighty power
of God.

Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν
οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς
44 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς
τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους·
ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει
παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων.
45 οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν
παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ
αἴσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρω-
τῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τού-
του.

But while they wondered
every one at all things which
Jesus did, he said unto his
disciples, Let these sayings 44
sink down into your ears:
for the Son of man shall be
delivered into the hands of
men. But they understood 45
not this saying, and it was
hid from them, that they
perceived it not: and they
feared to ask him of that
saying.

46 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς,
47 τὸ, τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν· ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς
καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος παι-
48 δίου, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται τοῦτο
τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ
δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέ-
χεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ γὰρ
μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων,
οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.

Then there arose a reason- 46
ing among them, which of
them should be greatest.
And Jesus, perceiving the 47
thought of their heart, took
a child, and set him by
him, and said unto them, 48
Whosoever shall receive this
child in my name receiveth
me: and whosoever shall re-
ceive me receiveth him that
sent me: for he that is least
among you all, the same
shall be great.

49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν,
Ἐπιστάτα, εἴδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
ματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα τὰ δαιμόνια·
καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκο-
50 λουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς
γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
ἐστιν.

And John answered and 49
said, Master, we saw one
casting out devils in thy
name; and we forbad him,
because he followeth not
with us. And Jesus said 50
unto him, Forbid *him* not:
for he that is not against us
is for us.

51 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι
τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ,
καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστή-
ριξε τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.
52 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσ-

And it came to pass, when 51
the time was come that he
should be received up, he
stedfastly set his face to go
to Jerusalem, and sent mes- 52
sengers before his face: and

they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

ὥπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε ἑτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο 53
αὐτὸν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ. ἰδόν- 54
τες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπον, Κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτοὺς, ὡς καὶ Ἠλίας ἐποίησε; στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν 55
αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἵου πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς 56
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.

And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν, 57
ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπέ τις πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ, κύριε. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 58
Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ.
Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον, Ἀκολούθει μοι. 59
ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφες 60
τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἶπε 61
καὶ ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπε 62
δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὔθετός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύ- 10
ριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχε-

σθαι. Ἔλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολύς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βαστάζετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. Εἰς ἣν δ' οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ᾖ ἐκεῖ ὁ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθίοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστι· μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς, Ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἴπατε, Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. οὐαί σοι, Χοραζὶν, οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδά· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ, Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἕως ᾅδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ

come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that de-

spiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy
22 sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom
23 the Son will reveal *him*. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:
24 for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 AND, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit
26 eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the
27 law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with

ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

17 Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα μετὰ χαρᾶς, λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. 18 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. 19 ἰδοὺ, δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. 20 πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ μᾶλλον, ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

21 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ, ὁ πατὴρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. 22 Πάντα παρεδόθη μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατὴρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι. 23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπε, Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. 24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

25 ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ, νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; 26 ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; 27 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ

ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου
28 ὡς σεαυτόν.' εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὀρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει, καὶ ζήσῃ.
29 ὁ δὲ, θέλων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτὸν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστί μου
30 πλησίον; Ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἰεριχὼ, καὶ λῃσταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἳ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέν-
31 τες ἡμιθανῆ τυγχάνοντα. κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντι-
32 παρῆλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης, γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ
33 ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. Σαμαρείτης δέ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδὼν
34 αὐτὸν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη· καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησε τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ
35 ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρ-
36 χεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς
37 λῃστάς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.

38 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν
39 οἶκον αὐτῆς. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη Μαρία, ἣ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ

all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto 28
him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to 29
justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? And Jesus an- 30
swering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. And by 31
chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And 32
likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. But 33
a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, and went to *him*, and bound 34
up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow 35
when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which 36
now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He 37
that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now it came to pass, as 38
they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister 39
called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his

word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνην με κατέλιπε διακονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ τυρβάζῃ περὶ πολλά· ἑνὸς δέ ἐστι χρεία. Μαρία δὲ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

40 41 42

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.
Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.
Give us day by day our daily bread.
And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.
And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?
And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his

ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν, Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν. καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἕξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου, καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρός με, καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· κἀκεῖνος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπῃ, Μή μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι; λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον, διά γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ

11 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρῄζει.
9 κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθή-
σεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε·
10 κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς
γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν
εὑρίσκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσε-
11 ται. τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτή-
σει ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει
αὐτῷ; εἰ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος
12 ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰ-
τήσῃ ᾠόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορ-
13 πίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρ-
χοντες οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι
τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ
πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει Πνεῦμα
Ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;

14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ
αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ, τοῦ
δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ
κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι.
15 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελ-
ζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκ-
16 βάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ἕτεροι δὲ πει-
ράζοντες σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν
17 ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς
αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμε-
ρισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ
18 οἶκον, πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς
ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθή-
σεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέ-
γετε ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλειν με
19 τὰ δαιμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζε-
βοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ
ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο
20 κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. εἰ δὲ ἐν
δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια,
ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία
21 τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθω-
πλισμένος φυλάσσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐ-
λὴν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα
22 αὐτοῦ· ἐπὰν δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ
ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτὸν, τὴν πανο-

importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto 9
you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every 10
one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If a son 11
shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall 12
ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being 13
evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

AND he was casting out a 14
devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of 15
them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. And 16
others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their 17
thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also be 18
divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub 19
cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the 20
finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. When a strong man armed 21
keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a 22
stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome

him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it. And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret

πλίαν αὐτοῦ αἴρει ἐφ' ᾗ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκύλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. 23 ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ 24 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον λέγει, Ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ 25 ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ 26 παραλαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν 27 ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας. αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπε, Μενοῦνγε 28 μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν. Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροιζομέ- 29 νων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρά ἐστι· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον 30 τοῖς Νινευίταις, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ 31 κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶντος ὧδε. ἄνδρες 32 Νινευῖ ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον 33 ἅψας εἰς κρυπτὸν τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ

τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα
οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέ-
34 πωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν
ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός
σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά
σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐπὰν δὲ πο-
νηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν.
35 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ
36 σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου
ὅλον φωτεινὸν, μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος
σκοτεινὸν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον,
ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φω-
τίζῃ σε.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι, ἠρώτα αὐτὸν
Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ'
38 αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ
δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ
πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρί-
39 στου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξω-
θεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος
καθαρίζετε· τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέ-
40 μει ἁρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρονες,
οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ
41 ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε; πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα
δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ, πάντα
42 καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστιν. ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν
τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε
τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν
λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν
καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ· ταῦτα
ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι.
43 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγα-
πᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν
44 ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμμα-
τεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταὶ, ὅτι
ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ
οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω
οὐκ οἴδασιν.

45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν
λέγει αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέ-
46 γων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπε,

place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. The light of the 34
body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness. Take heed 35
therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body 36
therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

And as he spake, a certain 37
Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw 38
*it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto 39
him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. *Ye* fools, did not he that 40
made that which is without make that which is within also? But rather give alms 41
of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But woe 42
unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto 43
you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe unto 44
you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

Then answered one of the 45
lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. And he 46

said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye

Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἑνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ 47
μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. ἄρα 48
μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν· ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε. Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτούς, ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Πρῶτον προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν 2
δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ 3
σκοτίᾳ εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθή-

σεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ
4 τῶν δωμάτων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, Μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσότερόν τι
5 ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦ-
6 τον φοβήθητε. Οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον
7 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἠρίθμηνται. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν
8 στρουθίων διαφέρετε. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ·
9 ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον
10 τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι
11 οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε,
12 ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

13 Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρο-
14 νομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἢ μερι-
15 στὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν

have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say 4
unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you 5
whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five 6
sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of 7
your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. Also I say unto 8
you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: but he that denieth 9
me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. And whosoever shall 10
speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. And when they 11
bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: for the 12
Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

And one of the company 13
said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, 14
Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And 15
he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which

he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or

ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε 16
δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγων,
Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρη-
σεν ἡ χώρα· καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυ- 17
τῷ, λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω
ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; καὶ 18
εἶπε, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς
ἀποθήκας, καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω,
καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γεννήματά
μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου, καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ 19
ψυχῇ μου, Ψυχή, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ
κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου,
φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ 20
ὁ Θεὸς, Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν
ψυχήν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ
δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ 21
θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν
πλουτῶν.

Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ- 22
τοῦ, Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ με-
ριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε·
μηδὲ τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσησθε. ἡ 23
ψυχὴ πλεῖόν ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. Κατανοή- 24
σατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ σπείρου-
σιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἷς οὐκ ἔστι
ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς
τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς
διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ 25
ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι
ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἕνα;
εἰ οὖν οὔτε ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί 26
περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; Κατα- 27
νοήσατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ
κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,
οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ
αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο ὡς ἓν τούτων.
εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ σή- 28
μερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον
βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέν-
νυσι, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπι-
στοι; Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φά- 29

γητε, ἢ τί πίητε· καὶ μὴ μετεωρί-
30 ζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη
τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ
πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῄζετε τούτων.
31 πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθή-
32 σεται ὑμῖν. μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν
ποίμνιον· ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ
ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.
33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ
δότε ἐλεημοσύνην. ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς
βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυ-
ρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,
ὅπου κλέπτης οὐκ ἐγγίζει, οὐδὲ σὴς
34 διαφθείρει. ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θη-
σαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία
35 ὑμῶν ἔσται. Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ
ὀσφύες περιεζωσμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι
36 καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις
προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν,
πότε ἀναλύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα,
ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐθέως
37 ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι
ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὑρήσει
γρηγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς,
καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς.
38 καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ,
καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ
εὕρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοί εἰσιν οἱ δοῦλοι
39 ἐκεῖνοι. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ
ᾔδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κλέ-
πτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ
οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον
40 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἕτοι-
μοι· ὅτι ᾗ ὥρᾳ οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

41 Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε,
πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην
42 λέγεις, ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; εἶπε δὲ
ὁ Κύριος, Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς
οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατα-

what ye shall drink, neither
be ye of doubtful mind. For 30
all these things do the na-
tions of the world seek after:
and your Father knoweth
that ye have need of these
things. But rather seek ye 31
the kingdom of God; and all
these things shall be added
unto you. Fear not, little 32
flock; for it is your Father's
good pleasure to give you
the kingdom. Sell that ye 33
have, and give alms; pro-
vide yourselves bags which
wax not old, a treasure in
the heavens that faileth not,
where no thief approacheth,
neither moth corrupteth.
For where your treasure is, 34
there will your heart be also.
Let your loins be girded 35
about, and *your* lights burn-
ing; and ye yourselves like 36
unto men that wait for their
lord, when he will return
from the wedding; that
when he cometh and knock-
eth, they may open unto
him immediately. Blessed 37
*are* those servants, whom
the lord when he cometh
shall find watching: verily
I say unto you, that he shall
gird himself, and make them
to sit down to meat, and
will come forth and serve
them. And if he shall come 38
in the second watch, or come
in the third watch, and find
*them* so, blessed are those
servants. And this know, 39
that if the goodman of the
house had known what hour
the thief would come, he
would have watched, and
not have suffered his house
to be broken through. Be 40
ye therefore ready also: for
the Son of man cometh
at an hour when ye think
not.

Then Peter said unto him, 41
Lord, speakest thou this
parable unto us, or even to
all? And the Lord said, 42
Who then is that faithful
and wise steward, whom *his*
lord shall make ruler over

his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

στήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, 43
ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, 44
ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ 45
δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δοῦ- 46
λου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ᾗ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ᾗ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. Ἐκεῖνος 47
δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἑτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιή- 48
σας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν 49
γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ 50
πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως οὗ τελεσθῇ; δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦ- 51
ναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἢ διαμερισμόν. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ 52
τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἑνὶ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ, καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' 53
υἱῷ, καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρί· πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτῆς.

54 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδητε τὴν νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, Ὄμ-
55 βρος ἔρχεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω· καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε, Ὅτι
56 καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν· τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;
57 τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε
58 τὸ δίκαιον; ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν κριτήν, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ
59 σε βάλλῃ εἰς φυλακήν. λέγω σοι, Οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

13 ΠΑΡΗΣΑΝ δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐ-
2 τῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα
3 πεπόνθασιν; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοῆτε, πάντες ὡσαύτως
4 ἀπολεῖσθε. ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτοὺς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους τοὺς
5 κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοῆτε,
6 πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολεῖσθε. Ἔλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν· Συκῆν εἶχέ τις ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἦλθε καρπὸν ζη-
7 τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν, Ἰδοὺ, τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a
55 shower; and so it is. And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.
56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is
58 right? When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into
59 prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

13 THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering
2 said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered
3 such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but,
5 except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. He spake
6 also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon,
7 and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find

none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:* and if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

AND he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.* And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and

ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἱνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, 8
ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν, καὶ βάλω κοπρίαν· κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπόν· εἰ 9
δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.

Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συν- 10
αγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι· καὶ 11
ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ 12
αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου. καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ 13
τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. Ἀποκρι- 14
θεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ, Ἓξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν, ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπε- 15
κρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν, Ὑποκριτὰ, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα Ἀβρα- 16
ὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς, ἰδοὺ, δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; Καὶ ταῦτα λέγον- 17
τος αὐτοῦ, κατῃσχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

Ἔλεγε δὲ, Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βα- 18
σιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; ὁμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, 19
ὃ λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ηὔξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς

δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις
20 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι ὁμοι-
21 ώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.

22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων, καὶ πορείανποι-
23 ούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σῳζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς,
24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύ-
25 σουσιν. Ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἔξω ἑστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν, λέγοντες, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ·
26 τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν, Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς
27 πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, πάντες οἱ
28 ἐργάται τῆς ἀδικίας. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
29 ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω· καὶ ἥξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
30 Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καί εἰσι πρῶτοι οἳ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρῴδης
32 θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἴπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι

waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And 20
again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which 21
a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

And he went through the 22
cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. Then said one 23
unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive 24
to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of 25
the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: then shall ye begin to 26
say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I 27
tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, 28
when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And 29
they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, 30
behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

The same day there came 31
certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And 32
he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold,

I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

ταύτῃ, Ἰδοὺ, ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἐπιτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ 33
με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ 34
ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας, καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτὴν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε; ἰδοὺ, 35
ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος· ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἕως ἂν ἥξῃ ὅτε εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν 14
εἰς οἰκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν 2
ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· καὶ 3
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους, λέγων, Εἰ ἔξεστι τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; οἱ δὲ 4
ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς 5
πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπε, Τίνος ὑμῶν ὄνος ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν 6
ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou

Ἔλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους 7
παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπό τινος εἰς 8
γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾖ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν 9
ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι, Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰ-

σχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν.
10 ἀλλ᾽ ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσον εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκώς σε, εἴπῃ σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμέ-
11 νων σοι. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

12 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου, μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους· μήποτε καὶ αὐτοί σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ
13 γένηταί σοι ἀνταπόδομα. ἀλλ᾽ ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπήρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλούς·
14 καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος, ὃς φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
16 Θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησε δεῖπνον μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε
17 πολλούς· καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη
18 ἕτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς παραιτεῖσθαι πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγρὸν ἠγόρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρῃτημέ-
19 νον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Ζεύγη βοῶν ἠγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρῃ-
20 τημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι
21 ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἔξελθε

begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when 10
thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth him- 11
self shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Then said he also to him 12
that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou 13
makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be 14
blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

And when one of them 15
that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he 16
unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: and sent his 17
servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one 18
*consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And an- 19
other said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And an- 20
other said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, 21
and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said

to his servant, Go out quickly nto the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and
22 the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet
23 there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may
24 be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he
26 turned, and said unto them, If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my dis-
27 ciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my dis-
28 ciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish
29 *it?* lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,
30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to
31 finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty
32 thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise,
33 whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my dis-
34 ciple. Salt *is* good: but if

ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος, 22
Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστί. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς 23
τὸν δοῦλον, Ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμούς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός μου. λέγω 24
γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταί μου τοῦ δείπνου.

Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι 25
πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρός με, καὶ 26
οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχήν, οὐ δύναταί μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. καὶ ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν 27
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναταί μου εἶναι μαθητής. τίς γὰρ 28
ἐξ ὑμῶν, θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θε- 29
μέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται ἐμπαίζειν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος 30
ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἐκτελέσαι. ἢ τίς βασι- 31
λεὺς, πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν ἑτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλεύεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, 32
πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην· οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ 33
ὑμῶν, ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναταί μου εἶναι μαθητής. Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· 34

ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι
35 ἀρτυθήσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς
κοπρίαν εὔθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλ-
λουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν
ἀκουέτω.

15 ΤΗΣΑΝ δὲ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ πάν-
τες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτω-
2 λοὶ, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ διεγόγγυ-
ζον οἵ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς,
λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς
προσδέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.
3 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν
4 ταύτην, λέγων, Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ
ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπο-
λέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ καταλείπει
τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς, ἕως
5 εὕρῃ αὐτό; καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ
6 τοὺς ὤμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων, καὶ, ἐλ-
θὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον, συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φί-
λους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐ-
τοῖς, Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ
7 πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐ-
ρανῷ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι,
ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις, οἵ-
τινες οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας.
8 Ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα,
ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ
ἅπτει λύχνον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν,
καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ;
9 καὶ εὑροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας
καὶ τὰς γείτονας, λέγουσα, Συγχά-
ρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν
10 ἀπώλεσα· οὕτω, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ
γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἑνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
11 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο
12 υἱούς· καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν
τῷ πατρὶ, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπι-
βάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖ-
13 λεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ
πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα

the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for 35
the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

THEN drew near unto 15
him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and 2
scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And 3
he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of 4
you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found 5
*it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he 6
cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that 7
likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Either what woman having 8
ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*? And when she hath 9
found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, 10
there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

And he said, A certain 11
man had two sons: and the 12
younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. And not 13
many days after the younger

son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick

ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀσώτως. δα- 14
πανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἑνὶ 15
τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. καὶ ἐπεθύ- 16
μει γεμίσαι τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. Εἰς ἑαυτὸν 17
δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε, Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ἀναστὰς 18
πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· καὶ 19
οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἕνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα 20
ἑαυτοῦ. Ἔτι δε αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ 21
ὁ υἱὸς, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπε δὲ 22
ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν πρώτην, καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· καὶ 23
ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς 24
ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὑρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρε- 25
σβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφω-

26 νίας καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμε-
νος ἕνα τῶν παίδων, ἐπυνθάνετο τί
27 εἴη ταῦτα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ
ἀδελφός σου ἥκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πα-
τήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν,
ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν.
28 ὠργίσθη δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελ-
θεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν
29 παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπε τῷ πατρὶ, Ἰδοὺ, τοσαῦτα ἔτη
δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν
σου παρῆλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε
ἔδωκας ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων
30 μου εὐφρανθῶ. ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου
οὗτος ὁ καταφαγών σου τὸν βίον
μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ
31 τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶ-
πεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ'
ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν.
32 εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει,
ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν,
καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ
εὑρέθη.

16 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθη-
τὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλού-
σιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος
διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ
2 ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας
αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω
περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς
οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι
3 οἰκονομεῖν. εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκο-
νόμος, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου
ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ;
σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύ-
4 νομαι. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα, ὅταν
μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωνταί
5 με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν. καὶ προσ-
καλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεω-
φειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγε
τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυ-
6 ρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν βά-
τους ἐλαίου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι

and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he

said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. Whosoever putteth away his

σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ 7
εἶπε, Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. καὶ ἐπῄνε- 8
σεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. Κἀγὼ 9
ὑμῖν λέγω, Ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα, ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχί- 10
στῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστι· καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ 11
μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; καὶ εἰ 12
ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; Οὐδεὶς 13
οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἑνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

Ἤκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ 14
Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν 15
αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν, βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν. Ὁ νόμος 16
καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. Εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστι τὸν οὐρανὸν 17
καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύ- 18

ων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.

19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον, εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς.
20 πτωχὸς δέ τις ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ
21 ἡλκωμένος, καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἕλκη αὐτοῦ.
22 ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν, καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανε δὲ καὶ ὁ
23 πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾅδῃ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραὰμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον
24 ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ Ἀβραὰμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ
25 ταύτῃ. εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθά σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακα-
26 λεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις, μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐντεῦθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.
27 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον
28 τοῦ πατρός μου, ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς
29 τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραὰμ, Ἔχουσι Μωσέα

wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

There was a certain rich 19
man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every
day: and there was a cer- 20
tain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate,
full of sores, and desiring 21
to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his
sores. And it came to pass, 22
that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was
buried; and in hell he lift 23
up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his
bosom. And he cried and 24
said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
But Abraham said, Son, re- 25
member that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, 26
between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. Then he said, I 27
pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: for I 28
have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith 29
unto him, They have Moses

and the prophets; let them
30 hear them. And he said,
Nay, father Abraham: but
if one went unto them from
the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If
they hear not Moses and
the prophets, neither will
they be persuaded, though
one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the dis-
ciples, It is impossible but
that offences will come: but
woe *unto him,* through
2 whom they come! It were
better for him that a mill-
stone were hanged about
his neck, and he cast into
the sea, than that he should
offend one of these little
3 ones. Take heed to your-
selves: If thy brother tres-
pass against thee, rebuke
him; and if he repent, for-
4 give him. And if he tres-
pass against thee seven
times in a day, and seven
times in a day turn again
to thee, saying, I repent;
thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto
the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, If ye
had faith as a grain of
mustard seed, ye might say
unto this sycamine tree, Be
thou plucked up by the root,
and be thou planted in the
sea; and it should obey you.
7 But which of you, having a
servant plowing or feeding
cattle, will say unto him
by and by, when he is come
from the field, Go and sit
8 down to meat? and will
not rather say unto him,
Make ready wherewith I
may sup, and gird thyself,
and serve me, till I have
eaten and drunken; and
afterward thou shalt eat
9 and drink? Doth he thank
that servant because he did
the things that were com-
manded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall
have done all those things
which are commanded you,
say, We are unprofitable

καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν
αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ, πάτερ 30
Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν
πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσου-
σιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ 31
τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ
ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ πεισθή-
σονται.

Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, Ἀνέν- 17
δεκτόν ἐστι μὴ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα·
οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. λυσιτελεῖ 2
αὐτῷ εἰ μύλος ὀνικὸς περίκειται
περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρρι-
πται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκαν-
δαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.
προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν δὲ ἁμάρτῃ 3
εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον
αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ.
καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμάρτῃ 4
εἰς σὲ, καὶ ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας
ἐπιστρέψῃ ἐπὶ σὲ, λέγων, Μετανοῶ,
ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ, 5
Πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ 6
Κύριος, Εἰ εἴχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον
σινάπεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ
ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ φυτεύθητι
ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν
ὑμῖν. Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων 7
ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσ-
ελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ εὐθέως,
Παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσαι· ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ 8
αὐτῷ, Ἑτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ
περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι, ἕως φά-
γω καὶ πίω· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγε-
σαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ χάριν ἔχει 9
τῷ δούλῳ ἐκείνῳ, ὅτι ἐποίησε τὰ
διαταχθέντα αὐτῷ; οὐ δοκῶ. οὕτω 10
καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ
διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε, Ὅτι δοῦ-

λοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· ὅτι ὃ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.

servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ
12 Γαλιλαίας. καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἴς τινα κώμην, ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἔστησαν πόρ-
13 ρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν, λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον
14 ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσι. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν
15 αὐτοὺς, ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. εἷς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψε, μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν
16 Θεόν· καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης.
17 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα
18 ποῦ; οὐχ εὑρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ
19 ἀλλογενὴς οὗτος; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst
12 of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
13 and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have
14 mercy on us. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?
18 there are not found that returned to give glory to God,
19 save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faitn hath made thee whole.

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία
21 τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ, ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐντὸς
22 ὑμῶν ἐστιν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε.
23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθητε, μηδὲ διώξητε.
24 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ

20 AND when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not
21 with observation: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within
22 you. And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. And they shall
23 say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.
24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man

be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto

αὐτοῦ. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας. ὁμοίως καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἤσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ᾗ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ἐξῆλθε Λὼτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας· κατὰ ταῦτα ἔσται ᾗ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἆραι αὐτά· καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτὴν, ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, Ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς· ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ἡ μία παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἷς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς 18
πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι,
καὶ μὴ ἐκκακεῖν, λέγων, Κριτής τις 2
ἦν ἔν τινι πόλει, τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. χήρα δέ τις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει 3
ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέ-

γουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντι-
4 δίκου μου. καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἐπὶ
χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυ-
τῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι,
5 καὶ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι· διά γε
τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν
ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς
6 τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με. Εἶπε
δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς
7 τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ
ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν
αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέ-
ρας καὶ νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ'
8 αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν
ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἆρα εὑρή-
σει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρός τινας τοὺς πε-
ποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι,
καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν
10 παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωποι δύο
ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι·
ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης.
11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν
ταῦτα προσηύχετο· Ὁ Θεὸς, εὐχα-
ριστῶ σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ
λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἅρπαγες, ἄδι-
κοι, μοιχοὶ, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώ-
12 νης. νηστεύω δὶς τοῦ σαββάτου,
13 ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. καὶ
ὁ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἤθε-
λεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν ἐπᾶραι· ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν εἰς τὸ
στῆθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ Θεὸς, ἱλά-
14 σθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν,
Κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν
οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ἢ ἐκεῖνος. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ
ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ
ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέ-
φη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ
16 οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ εἶπεν,

him, saying, Avenge me of
mine adversary. And he 4
would not for a while: but
afterward he said within
himself, Though I fear not
God, nor regard man; yet 5
because this widow trou-
bleth me, I will avenge
her, lest by her continual
coming she weary me. And 6
the Lord said, Hear what
the unjust judge saith.
And shall not God avenge 7
his own elect, which cry
day and night unto him,
though he bear long with
them? I tell you that he 8
will avenge them speedily.
Nevertheless when the Son
of man cometh, shall he
find faith on the earth?

And he spake this parable 9
unto certain which trusted
in themselves that they
were righteous, and despis-
ed others: Two men went- 10
up into the temple to pray;
the one a Pharisee, and the
other a publican. The Pha- 11
risee stood and prayed thus
with himself, God, I thank
thee, that I am not as other
men *are*, extortioners, un-
just, adulterers, or even as
this publican. I fast twice 12
in the week, I give tithes
of all that I possess. And 13
the publican, standing afar
off, would not lift up so
much as *his* eyes unto
heaven, but smote upon his
breast, saying, God be mer-
ciful to me a sinner. I tell 14
you, this man went down
to his house justified *rather*
than the other: for every
one that exalteth himself
shall be abased; and he
that humbleth himself shall
be exalted.

And they brought unto 15
him also infants, that he
would touch them: but
when *his* disciples saw *it*,
they rebuked them. But 16
Jesus called them *unto him*,
and said, Suffer little chil-

dren to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit
19 eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good,
20 save one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and
21 thy mother. And he said, All these have I kept from my
22 youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was
24 very rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of
25 God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of
26 God. And they that heard *it* said, Who then can
27 be saved? And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed
29 thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's
30 sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς μέ, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὃς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται 17
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, 18
λέγων, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε 19
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοι- 20
χεύσῃς· μὴ φονεύσῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. ὁ δὲ 21
εἶπε, Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ 22
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἕν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολούθει μοι.
ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος ἐγένε- 23
το· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα. Ἰδὼν 24
δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον γενόμενον εἶπε, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. εὐκοπώτερον 25
γάρ ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, Καὶ τίς δύ- 26
ναται σωθῆναι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Τὰ ἀδύ- 27
νατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδοὺ, ἡμεῖς 28
ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμέν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω 29
ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολ- 30
λαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

31 ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
32 που. παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσε-
33 ται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται.
34 Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἰεριχὼ, τυφλός τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ
36 τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου, ἐπυνθάνετο
37 τί εἴη τοῦτο. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχε-
38 ται. καὶ ἐβόησε λέγων, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ
39 Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ
40 Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ
41 ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν, λέγων, Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἵνα
42 ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέ-
43 σωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.

19 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἰε-
2 ριχώ· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης, καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος·
3 καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ

THEN he took *unto him* 31
the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be 32
delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: and they shall 33
scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again. And 34
they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

And it came to pass, that 35
as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and hearing the multitude 36
pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, 37
that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, say- 38
ing, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And they which went before 39
rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and com- 40
manded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41
saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus 42
said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he 43
received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

And *Jesus* entered and 19
passed through Jericho. And, behold, *there was a* 2
man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus 3
who he was; and could not

for the press, because he
4 was little of stature. And
he ran before, and climbed
up into a sycomore tree to
see him: for he was to pass
5 that *way*. And when Jesus
came to the place, he look-
ed up, and saw him, and
said unto him, Zacchæus,
make haste, and come down;
for to day I must abide at
6 thy house. And he made
haste, and came down, and
7 received him joyfully. And
when they saw *it*, they all
murmured, saying, That he
was gone to be guest with
8 a man that is a sinner. And
Zacchæus stood, and said
unto the Lord; Behold,
Lord, the half of my goods
I give to the poor; and if I
have taken any thing from
any man by false accusation,
9 I restore *him* fourfold. And
Jesus said unto him, This
day is salvation come to
this house, forsomuch as he
also is a son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is come
to seek and to save that
which was lost.

11 And as they heard these
things, he added and spake
a parable, because he was
nigh to Jerusalem, and be-
cause they thought that the
kingdom of God should im-
12 mediately appear. He said
therefore, A certain noble-
man went into a far coun-
try to receive for himself
a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten ser-
vants, and delivered them
ten pounds, and said unto
them, Occupy till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him,
and sent a message after
him, saying, We will not
have this *man* to reign over
15 us. And it came to pass,
that when he was returned,
having received the king-
dom, then he commanded
these servants to be called
unto him, to whom he had
given the money, that he
might know how much every

ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. 4
καὶ προδραμὼν ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη
ἐπὶ συκομορέαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν·
ὅτι δι' ἐκείνης ἤμελλε διέρχεσθαι.
καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀνα- 5
βλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν αὐτὸν, καὶ
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας
κατάβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ
σου δεῖ με μεῖναι. καὶ σπεύσας 6
κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαί-
ρων. καὶ ἰδόντες ἅπαντες διεγόγ- 7
γυζον, λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ ἁμαρ-
τωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλῦσαι.
Σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπε πρὸς τὸν 8
Κύριον, Ἰδοὺ, τὰ ἡμίσια τῶν ὑπαρ-
χόντων μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτω-
χοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα,
ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπε δὲ 9
πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι σήμερον
σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο,
καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐ-
στιν. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 10
ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσ- 11
θεὶς εἶπε παραβολὴν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς
αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ δοκεῖν
αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βα-
σιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι· εἶ- 12
πεν οὖν, Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς
ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν λαβεῖν
ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ ὑποστρέψαι.
καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ, 13
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπε
πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πραγματεύσασθε ἕως
ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμί- 14
σουν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρε-
σβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Οὐ
θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ'
ἡμᾶς. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελ- 15
θεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν,
καὶ εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δού-
λους τούτους οἷς ἔδωκε τὸ ἀργύριον,
ἵνα γνῷ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο.

16 παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος, λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσειργάσατο δέκα
17 μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὖ, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα
18 πόλεων. Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος, λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου ἐποίησε
19 πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ
20 σὺ γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. Καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθε, λέγων, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν
21 σουδαρίῳ. ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἴρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρας.
22 λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἤδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρός εἰμι, αἴρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων ὃ
23 οὐκ ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν ἔπραξα
24 αὐτό; καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ δότε
25 τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. (καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς.)
26 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
27 πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε, καὶ κατα-
28 σφάξατε ἔμπροσθέν μου. Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα.

29 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
30 εἰπὼν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι

man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, 16
Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said 17
unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second 18
came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also 19
over five cities. And another 20
came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto 21 22
him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou 23
my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? And he said unto 24
them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said 25
unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto 26
you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. But 27
those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me. And when he had thus 28
spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, when 29
he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye into 30

the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him* 31 *hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need 32 of him. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said 33 unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why 34 loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of 35 him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and 36 they set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their 37 clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works 38 that they had seen; saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and 39 glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy 40 disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and 42 wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are 43 hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall

κώμην· ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐάν τις 31
ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διατί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπε- 32
σταλμένοι εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον, εἶπον 33
οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ὁ κύριος 34
αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει. καὶ ἤγαγον αὐ- 35
τὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιῤῥίψαντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. πο- 36
ρευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. Ἐγγί- 37
ζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων, λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος 38
βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις. καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ 39
ὄχλου εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. Καὶ 40
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι, ἐὰν οὗτοι σιωπήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξονται.

Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν, 41
ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, λέγων, Ὅτι εἰ 42
ἔγνως καὶ σὺ, καί γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου· ὅτι 43
ἥξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε, καὶ συνέ- 44
ξουσί σε πάντοθεν, καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοὶ, καὶ οὐκ

ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ
46 καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, "Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστιν·" ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποι-
47 ήσατε "σπήλαιον λῃστῶν." Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶ-
48 τοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

20 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις,
2 καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν
3 ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ
4 ἕνα λόγον, καὶ εἴπατέ μοι· Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ
5 ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διατί
6 οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ
7 ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ
8 ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

9 Ἤρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρό-
10 νους ἱκανούς. καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε

not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and
46 them that bought; saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den
47 of thieves. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find
48 what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20 AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, and spake
2 unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and
4 answer me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven,
5 or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then
6 believed ye him not? But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long
10 time. And at the season he

sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent
11 *him* away empty. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.
12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also,
13 and cast *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when
14 they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto
16 them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head
18 of the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of
21 the governor. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest

πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δῶσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο 11
πέμψαι ἕτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκεῖνον δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμ- 12
ψαι τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος 13
τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπήσονται. ἰδόν- 14
τες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε, ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ 15
ἀμπελῶνος, ἀπέκτειναν. Τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωρ- 16
γοὺς τούτους καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο. ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς 17
εἶπε, Τί οὖν ἐστι τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' 18
ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ 19
γραμματεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε.

Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν 20
ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Δι- 21
δάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις

καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν
22 τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν
23 Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι, ἢ οὔ; Κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί με πειράζετε;
24 ἐπιδείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; ἀποκριθέντες
25 δὲ εἶπον, Καίσαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τοίνυν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ.
26 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ, ἐσίγησαν.

27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγον-
28 τες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα
29 τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυ-
30 ναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ἔλαβεν
31 ὁ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν· ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ καὶ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθα-
32 νον· ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ
33 ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ
34 ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐκ-
35 γαμίσκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν, καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὔτε
36 γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐκγαμίσκονται οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι γάρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοί εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες.

and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly: Is it lawful 22
for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? But he per- 23
ceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Shew me a penny. 24
Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.
And he said unto them, Ren- 25
der therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's. And they could 26
not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

Then came to *him* certain 27
of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked
him, saying, Master, Moses 28
wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were 29
therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
And the second took her to 30
wife, and he died childless.
And the third took her; 31
and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
Last 32
of all the woman died also.
Therefore in the resurrection 33
whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
And Jesus answering said 34
unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
but they 35
which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: nei- 36
ther can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children

37 of the resurrection. Now
that the dead are raised,
even Moses shewed at the
bush, when he calleth the
Lord the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and
38 the God of Jacob. For he is
not a God of the dead, but
of the living: for all live
39 unto him. Then certain of
the scribes answering said,
Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that they durst
not ask him any *question at all.*
41 And he said unto them,
How say they that Christ
42 is David's son? And David
himself saith in the book of
Psalms, The LORD said unto
my Lord, Sit thou on my
43 right hand, till I make
thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him
Lord, how is he then his son?
45 Then in the audience of all
the people he said unto
46 his disciples, Beware of the
scribes, which desire to walk
in long robes, and love
greetings in the markets,
and the highest seats in the
synagogues, and the chief
47 rooms at feasts; which de-
vour widows' houses, and for
a shew make long prayers:
the same shall receive greater
damnation.

21 And he looked up, and saw
the rich men casting their
2 gifts into the treasury. And
he saw also a certain poor
widow casting in thither two
3 mites. And he said, Of a
truth I say unto you, that
this poor widow hath cast in
4 more than they all: for all
these have of their abund-
ance cast in unto the offer-
ings of God: but she of her
penury hath cast in all the
living that she had.

5 AND as some spake of the
temple, how it was
adorned with goodly stones
6 and gifts, he said, *As for*
these things which ye be-
hold, the days will come, in

ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροὶ, καὶ 37
Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς
λέγει Κύριον 'τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ
καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν
Ἰακώβ.' Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, 38
ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶ-
σιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν 39
γραμματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς
εἶπας. οὐκ ἔτι δὲ ἐτόλμων ἐπερω- 40
τᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Πῶς λέγου- 41
σι τὸν Χριστὸν υἱὸν Δαβὶδ εἶναι;
καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ 42
ψαλμῶν, 'Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν 43
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν
ποδῶν σου·' Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν 44
καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν;
Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε 45
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Προσέχετε 46
ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων
περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλούν-
των ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ
πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς,
καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις·
οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, 47
καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται.
οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρῖμα.

Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλον- 21
τας τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυ-
λάκιον πλουσίους· εἶδε δὲ καί τινα 2
χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο
λεπτὰ, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, 3
ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλεῖον
πάντων ἔβαλεν· ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι 4
ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον
εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ
τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν
βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλε.

ΚΑΙ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ 5
ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ
ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε, Ταῦτα 6
ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς

οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

7 Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον, ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα
8 γίνεσθαι; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ, Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε. μὴ
9 οὖν πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ
10 τέλος. Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βα-
11 σιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι κατὰ τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται.
12 Πρὸ δὲ τούτων ἁπάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ διώξουσι, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακὰς, ἀγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόμα-
13 τός μου. ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς
14 μαρτύριον. θέσθε οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογη-
15 θῆναι· ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ᾗ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντειπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες οἱ ἀντι-
16 κείμενοι ὑμῖν. παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσου-
17 σιν ἐξ ὑμῶν. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου·
18 καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ
19 μὴ ἀπόληται. ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἰερουσαλὴμ, τότε γνῶτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐ-
21 τῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέ-

the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom
11 against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall
12 there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for
14 a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall
15 answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause
17 to be put to death. And ye
18 shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there
19 shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in

Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting,

τωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν· καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὗταί εἰσι, 22
τοῦ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὀργὴ ἐν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ. καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. Καὶ ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἠχούσης θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδετε 29
τὴν συκῆν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα. ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες 30
ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, 31
ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ 32
μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ 33
παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυ- 34
τοῖς, μήποτε βαρυνθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ

μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνίδιος
35 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη· ὡς
παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας
τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πά-
36 σης τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν
παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιω-
θῆτε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ μέλ-
λοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμ-
προσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμε-
νος ηὐλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλού-
38 μενον ἐλαιῶν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὤρ-
θριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκού-
ειν αὐτοῦ.

22 Ἤγγιζε δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύ-
2 μων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα· καὶ
ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-
τεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφο-
βοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰού-
δαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην,
ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα·
4 καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησε τοῖς ἀρχ-
ιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, τὸ πῶς
5 αὐτὸν παραδῷ αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐχάρη-
σαν, καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον
6 δοῦναι· καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε, καὶ ἐζήτει
εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐ-
τοῖς ἄτερ ὄχλου.

7 Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν
8 ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέ-
στειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰπών,
Πορευθέντες ἑτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ
9 πάσχα, ἵνα φάγωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον
10 αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἑτοιμάσωμεν; ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδοὺ, εἰσελθόντων
ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσει ὑμῖν
ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστά-
ζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰ-
11 κίαν οὗ εἰσπορεύεται· καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ
οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει σοι ὁ

and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.
For as a snare shall it come 35
on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
Watch ye therefore, and pray 36
always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
And in the day time he 37
was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people 38
came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, 22
which is called the Passover.
And the chief priests and 2
scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
Then entered Satan into 3
Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his 4
way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they 5
were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he 6
promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
Then came the day of un- 7
leavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
And he sent Peter and John, 8
saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, 9
Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto 10
them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he
entereth in. And ye shall say 11
unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto

thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my dis-
12 ciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει 12 ἀνώγεον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἑτοιμάσατε. Ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὗρον καθ- 13 ὡς εἴρηκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you
16 before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of
17 God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it*
18 among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall
19 come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in
20 remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood,
21 which is shed for you. But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with
22 me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he
23 is betrayed! And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the
25 greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them
26 are called benefactors. But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he

Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε, 14 καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπε- 15 θύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· λέγω γὰρ 16 ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος ποτή- 17 ριον, εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε, Λάβετε τοῦτο, καὶ διαμερίσατε ἑαυτοῖς· λέ- 18 γω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔ- 19 κλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ 20 ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. Πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ 21 τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης. καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ 22 ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὡρισμένον· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ παραδίδοται. καὶ αὐ- 23 τοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτούς, τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ 24 φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ- 25 τοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται. ὑμεῖς 26 δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν

γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. 27 τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος, ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δέ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. 28 Ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου· 29 κἀγὼ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου, βασιλείαν, 30 ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ καθίσησθε ἐπὶ θρόνων, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

31 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδοὺ, ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς, 32 τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας 33 στήριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἕτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. 34 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ φωνήσει σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.

35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; 36 οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, 37 καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοὶ, τὸ, 'Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη·' καὶ γὰρ τὰ 38 περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἱκανόν ἐστι.

39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ

that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether 27 *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are 28 they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a 29 kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye 30 may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

And the Lord said, Simon, 31 Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat: but 32 I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he 33 said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Pe- 34 ter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

And he said unto them, 35 When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then 36 said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I 37 say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, 38 here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

And he came out, and 39 went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed

him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

αὐτοῦ. γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. Καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύχετο, λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γενέσθω. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο. ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἱδρὼς αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος· καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτῶν, καὶ ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλῆσαι αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως; Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐᾶτε ἕως τούτου. καὶ ἁψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων; καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστιν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.

54 Συλλαβοντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
55 ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν. ἁψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς, καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος
56 ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε, Καὶ οὗτος
57 σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο αὐτὸν,
58 λέγων, Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
59 εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί. Καὶ διαστάσης ὡσεὶ ὥρας μιᾶς, ἄλλος τις διϊσχυρίζετο, λέγων, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ
60 Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. Καὶ παραχρῆμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ,
61 ἐφώνησεν ὁ ἀλέκτωρ· καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.
62 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ, δέροντες·
64 καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν, ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον, τίς
65 ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ἑαυτῶν, λέγον-
67 τες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός; εἰπὲ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ
68 μὴ πιστεύσητε· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε·
69 ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-

THEN took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on

the right hand of the power
70 of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led
2 him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in
5 this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the
7 man were a Galilæan. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that
8 time. And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle
9 done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him
10 nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

που καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνά-
μεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ πάντες, 70
Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ
πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι
ἐγώ εἰμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἔτι χρείαν 71
ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκού-
σαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

ΚΑΙ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος 23
αὐτῶν, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν
Πιλάτον. ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν 2
αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Τοῦτον εὕρομεν δια-
στρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα
Καίσαρι φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα
ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι. ὁ δὲ 3
Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν, λέγων,
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ λέ-
γεις. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς 4
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὑ-
ρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.
Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἀνα- 5
σείει τὸν λαὸν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης
τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε.

Πιλάτος δὲ, ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν, 6
ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός
ἐστι· καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξου- 7
σίας Ἡρώδου ἐστὶν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐ-
τὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν
ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς
ἡμέραις. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν 8
Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ θέλων
ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν
πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤλπιζέ τι
σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.
ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς. 9
αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ.
εἱστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ 10
γραμματεῖς, εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες
αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ 11
Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν
ἐσθῆτα λαμπρὰν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν

12 τῷ Πιλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὅ τε
Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρῴδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπῆρχον
γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς.
13 Πιλάτος δὲ, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν
14 λαὸν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Προσηνέγ-
κατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὡς
ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἰδοὺ,
ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας οὐδὲν
εὗρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον,
15 ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ'
οὐδὲ Ἡρῴδης· ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς
πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδοὺ, οὐδὲν ἄξιον
θανάτου ἐστὶ πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ.
16 παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.
17 ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς
18 κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα. ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμ-
πληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπό-
19 λυσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ὅστις
ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ
πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυ-
20 λακήν. Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσ-
εφώνησε, θέλων ἀπολῦσαι τὸν Ἰη-
21 σοῦν. οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες,
22 Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. Ὁ
δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ
κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον
θανάτου εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας
23 οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειν-
το φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐ-
τὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ
φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων.
24 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ
25 αἴτημα αὐτῶν· ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτοῖς
τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημέ-
νον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, ὃν ᾐτοῦντο· τὸν
δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι
αὐτῶν.
26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν, ἐπιλαβό-
μενοι Σίμωνός τινος Κυρηναίου τοῦ
ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ
τὸν σταυρὸν, φέρειν ὄπισθεν τοῦ

And the same day Pilate and 12
Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

And Pilate, when he had 13
called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, said unto them, 14
Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet 15
Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise 16
him, and release *him*. (For 17
of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
And they cried out all at 18
once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a 19
certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) Pilate 20
therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
But they cried, saying, Cru- 21
cify *him*, crucify him. And 22
he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And they were 23
instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. And Pilate 24
gave sentence that it should be as they required. And he 25
released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

And as they led him away, 26
they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after

27 Jesus. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented
28 him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,
29 and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never
30 gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to
31 the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be
32 done in the dry? And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and
34 the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast
35 lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and
37 offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou

Ἰησοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ 27
πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἳ
καὶ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν.
στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 28
εἶπε, Θυγατέρες Ἰερουσαλὴμ, μὴ
κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμὲ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς
κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. ὅτι 29
ἰδοὺ, ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσι,
Μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι, καὶ κοιλίαι αἳ
οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἳ οὐκ
ἐθήλασαν. τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς 30
ὄρεσι, Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς
βουνοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. ὅτι, εἰ ἐν 31
τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν
τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται; Ἤγοντο δὲ 32
καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ
ἀναιρεθῆναι.

Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν 33
καλούμενον Κρανίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν, καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν
μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν.
ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, Πάτερ, ἄφες 34
αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι τί ποιοῦσι.
διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,
ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ εἱστήκει ὁ λαὸς 35
θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ
ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω ἑαυτὸν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐκλεκτός. ἐνέπαιζον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ 36
στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι καὶ ὄξος
προσφέροντες αὐτῷ, καὶ λέγοντες, 37
Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
σῶσον σεαυτόν. Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπι- 38
γραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ
Ἑβραϊκοῖς, ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ.

Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακ- 39
ούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν, λέγων,
Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτὸν
καὶ ἡμᾶς. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος 40
ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ, λέγων, Οὐδὲ φοβῇ σὺ

τὸν Θεὸν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι
41 εἶ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως· ἄξια γὰρ
ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗ-
42 τος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξε. καὶ
ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μνήσθητί μου, κύ-
ριε, ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.
43 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν
τῷ παραδείσῳ.

44 Ἦν δὲ ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος
ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας
45 ἐννάτης. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ
ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ
46 μέσον· καὶ φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου
παραθήσομαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. Καὶ
47 ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν. Ἰδὼν δὲ
ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον ἐδόξασε
τὸν Θεὸν, λέγων, Ὄντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος
48 οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ πάντες οἱ συμ-
παραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν
ταύτην, θεωροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα,
τύπτοντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη ὑπέ-
49 στρεφον. εἱστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ
γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖ-
κες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

50 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσὴφ,
βουλευτὴς ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ
51 δίκαιος, (οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατε-
θειμένος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει
αὐτῶν·) ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο
καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ,
52 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ᾐτή-
53 σατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ καθ-
ελὼν αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι,
καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ,
οὗ οὐκ ἦν οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς κείμενος.
54 καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευὴ, καὶ σάβ-
βατον ἐπέφωσκε.

55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖ-
κες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι αὐ-

art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; 41
for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, 42
Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto 43
him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

And it was about the 44
sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And 45
the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when 46
Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. Now 47
when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And 48
all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. And all his 49
acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

And, behold, *there was* a 50
man named Joseph, a counseller; *and he was* a good man, and a just: (the same 51
had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This *man* went unto 52
Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it 53
down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that 54
day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

And the women also, 55
which came with him from

Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and
56 how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24 NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others*
2 with them. And they found the stone rolled away from
3 the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining
5 garments: and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in
7 Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the
8 third day rise again. And they remembered his words,
9 and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and
10 to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they
12 believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.
13 AND, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus,

τῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν 56
ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.

ΤΗι δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου 24
βαθέος ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα, φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα, καί
τινες σὺν αὐταῖς. εὗρον δὲ τὸν λί- 2
θον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὗρον τὸ 3
σῶμα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐγέ- 4
νετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραπτούσαις. ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, 5
καὶ κλινουσῶν τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὰς, Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ 6
ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη· μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, λέγων, Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 7
ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι.
Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ· 8
καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, 9
ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἕνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ 10
Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἳ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον 11
αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος 12
ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα· καὶ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.

ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πο- 13
ρευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα

ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ᾗ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς·
14 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους
περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τού-
15 των. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐ-
τοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς·
16 οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο
17 τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ
πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι,
οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περι-
18 πατοῦντες, καὶ ἐστε σκυθρωποί; ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εἷς, ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεόπας,
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς
ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ
γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
19 ταύταις; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ποῖα; οἱ
δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
Ναζωραίου, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφή-
της, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναν-
τίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ·
20 ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιε-
ρεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρῖ-
μα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν·
21 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν
ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ.
ἀλλά γε σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην ταύ-
την ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον, ἀφ' οὗ
22 ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκές
τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενό-
23 μεναι ὄρθριαι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ
μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον
λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑω-
24 ρακέναι, οἳ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ
ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ
μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον οὕτω καθὼς καὶ
αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ
25 εἶδον. Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,
Ὦ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ
τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλη-
26 σαν οἱ προφῆται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει
παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν
27 εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος

which was from Jerusalem
*about* threescore furlongs.
And they talked together of 14
all these things which had
happened. And it came to 15
pass, that, while they com-
muned *together* and reason-
ed, Jesus himself drew near,
and went with them. But 16
their eyes were holden that
they should not know him.
And he said unto them, 17
What manner of communi-
cations *are* these that ye
have one to another, as ye
walk, and are sad? And the 18
one of them, whose name
was Cleopas, answering said
unto him, Art thou only a
stranger in Jerusalem, and
hast not known the things
which are come to pass there
in these days? And he said 19
unto them, What things?
And they said unto him,
Concerning Jesus of Naza-
reth, which was a prophet
mighty in deed and word be-
fore God and all the people:
and how the chief priests 20
and our rulers delivered him
to be condemned to death,
and have crucified him. But 21
we trusted that it had been
he which should have re-
deemed Israel: and beside
all this, to day is the third
day since these things were
done. Yea, and certain 22
women also of our company
made us astonished, which
were early at the sepulchre;
and when they found not 23
his body, they came, saying,
that they had also seen a
vision of angels, which said
that he was alive. And cer- 24
tain of them which were
with us went to the sepul-
chre, and found *it* even so
as the women had said: but
him they saw not. Then he 25
said unto them, O fools, and
slow of heart to believe all
that the prophets have spo-
ken: ought not Christ to 26
have suffered these things,
and to enter into his glory?
And beginning at Moses 27

and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone
29 further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry
30 with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and
31 gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished
32 out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them
34 that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto
37 you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your
39 hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me
40 have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his*
41 hands and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not

ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ 28
ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρώτερω πορεύεσθαι. καὶ παρε- 29
βιάσαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Μεῖνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶ, καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο 30
ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπεδίδου αὐτοῖς. αὐτῶν 31
δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον 32
πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς;

Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ὑπέ- 33
στρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εὗρον συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἕνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντας, Ὅτι 34
ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως, καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ 35
ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐ- 36
τὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. πτοη- 37
θέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν. καὶ εἶ- 38
πεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ἴδετε τὰς 39
χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγώ εἰμι. ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν 40
αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς 41

χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων, εἶπεν αὐ-
42 τοῖς, Ἔχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ
δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέ-
43 ρος, καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. καὶ
44 λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. Εἶπε
δὲ αὐτοῖς, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι οὓς ἐλά-
λησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὢν σὺν ὑμῖν,
ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γε-
γραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως καὶ
προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ.
45 Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν,
46 τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς· καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ οὕ-
τως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ
ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,
47 καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐ-
τοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν
εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ
48 Ἰερουσαλήμ. ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε μάρτυ-
49 ρες τούτων. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλ-
λω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ
πόλει Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε
δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.
50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἕως εἰς
Βηθανίαν· καὶ ἐπάρας τὰς χεῖρας
51 αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγέ-
νετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς,
διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς
52 τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ αὐτοὶ, προσκυνή-
σαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰε-
53 ρουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ
ἦσαν διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰ-
νοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν Θεόν.
Ἀμήν.

for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they 42
gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took *it*, and did eat 43
before them. And he said 44
unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

Then opened he their un- 45
derstanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus 46
it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repent- 47
ance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And 48
ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send 49
the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

And he led them out as 50
far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came 51
to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. And they worship- 52
ped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the 53
temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was
with God, and the Word was
2 God. The same was in the
3 beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was
4 made. In him was life; and the life was the light of
5 men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him
8 might believe. He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.
9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe
13 on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full
15 of grace and truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before
16 me. And of his fulness have

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος 1
ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν
ὁ λόγος. οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς 2
τὸν Θεόν. Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, 3
καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἕν,
ὃ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ 4
ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων·
καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, 5
καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.
Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος 6
παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης.
οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα 7
μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτὸς, ἵνα
πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι' αὐτοῦ. οὐκ 8
ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρ-
τυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἦν τὸ 9
φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν, ὃ φωτίζει πάντα
ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κό-
σμον. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ 10
κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ
κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ 11
ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ
παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, 12
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ
γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ
ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· οἳ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, 13
οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς, οὐδὲ ἐκ
θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ
ἐγεννήθησαν. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγέ- 14
νετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, (καὶ
ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν
ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πατρός·) πλήρης
χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. Ἰωάννης μαρ- 15
τυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων,
Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον, Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρ-
χόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· ὅτι
πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώ- 16

ματος αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν,
17 καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος· ὅτι ὁ νόμος
διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ
ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένε-
18 το. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώποτε·
ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς, ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν
κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγή-
σατο.

19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ
Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
ἐξ Ἰεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευίτας,
20 ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ
ὡμολόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο· καὶ
ὡμολόγησεν, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ
21 Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, Τί οὖν;
Ἠλίας εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμί. Ὁ
προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, Οὔ.
22 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπό-
κρισιν δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς·
23 τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη, Ἐγὼ
‘φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Εὐ-
θύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου·’ καθὼς
εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης.

24 Καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν
25 Φαρισαίων· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ
εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ
σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, οὔτε Ἠλίας,
26 οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς
ὁ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω
ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἕστηκεν,
27 ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. αὐτός ἐστιν
ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς ἔμ-
προσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ
εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν
28 ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. Ταῦτα ἐν
Βηθαβαρᾷ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορ-
δάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν,
καὶ λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ,
ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου.
30 οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον,
Ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ, ὃς ἔμ-

all we received, and grace
for grace. For the law was 17
given by Moses, *but* grace
and truth came by Jesus
Christ. No man hath seen 18
God at any time; the only
begotten Son, which is in
the bosom of the Father, he
hath declared *him*.

And this is the record of 19
John, when the Jews sent
priests and Levites from
Jerusalem to ask him, Who
art thou? And he confessed, 20
and denied not; but con-
fessed, I am not the Christ.
And they asked him, What 21
then? Art thou Elias? And
he saith, I am not. Art thou
that prophet? And he an-
swered, No. Then said they 22
unto him, Who art thou?
that we may give an answer
to them that sent us. What
sayest thou of thyself? He 23
said, I *am* the voice of one
crying in the wilderness,
Make straight the way of
the Lord, as said the pro-
phet Esaias.

And they which were sent 24
were of the Pharisees. And 25
they asked him, and said
unto him, Why baptizest
thou then, if thou be not
that Christ, nor Elias, nei-
ther that prophet? John 26
answered them, saying, I
baptize with water: but
there standeth one among
you, whom ye know not;
he it is, who coming after 27
me is preferred before me,
whose shoe's latchet I am
not worthy to unloose. These 28
things were done in Betha-
bara beyond Jordan, where
John was baptizing.

The next day John seeth 29
Jesus coming unto him, and
saith, Behold the Lamb of
God, which taketh away the
sin of the world. This is 30
he of whom I said, After
me cometh a man which is

preferred before me: for he
31 was before me. And I knew
him not: but that he should
be made manifest to Israel,
therefore am I come baptiz-
32 ing with water. And John
bare record, saying, I saw
the Spirit descending from
heaven like a dove, and it
33 abode upon him. And I knew
him not: but he that sent
me to baptize with water,
the same said unto me,
Upon whom thou shalt see
the Spirit descending, and
remaining on him, the same
is he which baptizeth with
34 the Holy Ghost. And I saw,
and bare record that this is
the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after
John stood, and two of his
36 disciples; and looking upon
Jesus as he walked, he saith,
Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard
him speak, and they follow-
38 ed Jesus. Then Jesus turn-
ed, and saw them following,
and saith unto them, What
seek ye? They said unto
him, Rabbi, (which is to say,
being interpreted, Master,)
39 where dwellest thou? He
saith unto them, Come and
see. They came and saw
where he dwelt, and abode
with him that day: for it
was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard
John *speak*, and followed
him, was Andrew, Simon
41 Peter's brother. He first
findeth his own brother Si-
mon, and saith unto him,
We have found the Messias,
which is, being interpreted,
42 the Christ. And he brought
him to Jesus. And when
Jesus beheld him, he said,
Thou art Simon the son of
Jona: thou shalt be called
Cephas, which is by inter-
pretation, A stone.

προσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός
μου ἦν. κἀγὼ οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν· 31
ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ,
διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι
βαπτίζων. καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης 32
λέγων, Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα
καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐ-
ρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. κἀγὼ 33
οὐκ ἤδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας
με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκεῖνός μοι
εἶπεν· Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα
καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτὸν,
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν Πνεύ-
ματι Ἁγίῳ. κἀγὼ ἑώρακα, καὶ με- 34
μαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἱστήκει ὁ 35
Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-
τοῦ δύο. καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ 36
περιπατοῦντι, λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς
τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ 37
δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκο-
λούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. στραφεὶς δὲ 38
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς
ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί
ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββὶ,
(ὃ λέγεται ἑρμηνευόμενον, Διδά-
σκαλε,) ποῦ μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, 39
Ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ἦλθον καὶ
εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ
ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην· ὥρα
δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. Ἦν Ἀνδρέας, ὁ 40
ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου, εἷς ἐκ
τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ
Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐ-
τῷ. εὑρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν 41
ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ, Εὑρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν (ὅ
ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, ὁ Χριστός)·
καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 42
ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε,
Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κλη-
θήσῃ Κηφᾶς (ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται Πέτρος).

43 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ
εὑρίσκει Φίλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
44 Ἀκολούθει μοι. ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος
ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Αν-
45 δρέου καὶ Πέτρου. Εὑρίσκει Φί-
λιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ, καὶ λέγει
αὐτῷ, Ὃν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ
νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὑρήκαμεν,
Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ τὸν
46 ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Να-
θαναὴλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρὲτ δύναταί τι
ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιπ-
47 πος, Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε
ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλίτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ
48 ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ, Πόθεν
με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φί-
λιππον φωνῆσαι, ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν
49 συκῆν εἶδόν σε. ἀπεκρίθη Να-
θαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββὶ, σὺ
εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασι-
50 λεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι εἶπόν σοι,
Εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς, πι-
51 στεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὄψει. καὶ
λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, Ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρα-
νὸν ἀνεῳγότα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ κατα-
βαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου.

2 ΚΑΙ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος
ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας·
καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ.
2 ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ
3 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ
ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν, Οἶνον οὐκ
4 ἔχουσι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί
ἐμοὶ καὶ σοὶ, γύναι; οὔπω ἥκει ἡ

The day following Jesus 43
would go forth into Galilee,
and findeth Philip, and saith
unto him, Follow me. Now 44
Philip was of Bethsaida, the
city of Andrew and Peter.
Philip findeth Nathanael, 45
and saith unto him, We
have found him, of whom
Moses in the law, and the
prophets, did write, Jesus
of Nazareth, the son of
Joseph. And Nathanael 46
said unto him, Can there
any good thing come out of
Nazareth? Philip saith unto
him, Come and see. Jesus 47
saw Nathanael coming to
him, and saith of him, Be-
hold an Israelite indeed, in
whom is no guile! Natha- 48
nael saith unto him, Whence
knowest thou me? Jesus an-
swered and said unto him,
Before that Philip called
thee, when thou wast under
the fig tree, I saw thee.
Nathanael answered and 49
saith unto him, Rabbi, thou
art the Son of God; thou art
the King of Israel. Jesus 50
answered and said unto him,
Because I said unto thee, I
saw thee under the fig tree,
believest thou? thou shalt
see greater things than
these. And he saith unto 51
him, Verily, verily, I say
unto you, Hereafter ye shall
see heaven open, and the
angels of God ascending
and descending upon the
Son of man.

AND the third day there 2
was a marriage in Cana
of Galilee; and the mother
of Jesus was there: and 2
both Jesus was called, and
his disciples, to the mar-
riage. And when they want- 3
ed wine, the mother of Jesus
saith unto him, They have
no wine. Jesus saith unto 4
her, Woman, what have I
to do with thee? mine hour

5 is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto
6 you, do *it*. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three
7 firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the
9 feast. And they bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bride-
10 groom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
13 AND the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus
14 went up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers
15 of money sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the
16 tables; and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of

ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ 5
τοῖς διακόνοις, Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν,
ποιήσατε. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαι 6
λίθιναι ἓξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν κα-
θαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι
ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει 7
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε τὰς
ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς
ἕως ἄνω. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀντλή- 8
σατε νῦν, καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρι-
κλίνῳ. καὶ ἤνεγκαν. ὡς δὲ ἐγεύ- 9
σατο ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον
γεγενημένον, (καὶ οὐκ ἤδει πόθεν
ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ἤδεισαν οἱ
ἠντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ·) φωνεῖ τὸν
νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρίκλινος, καὶ λέγει 10
αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν
καλὸν οἶνον τίθησι, καὶ ὅταν με-
θυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσω· σὺ τε-
τήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι.
Ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν τῶν 11
σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφανέρωσε τὴν δόξαν
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερ- 12
ναοὺμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ,
καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μα-
θηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ
πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

ΚΑΙ ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰου- 13
δαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσό-
λυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ εὗρεν ἐν τῷ 14
ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρό-
βατα καὶ περιστερὰς, καὶ τοὺς κερ-
ματιστὰς καθημένους. καὶ ποιήσας 15
φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πάντας ἐξέ-
βαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τά τε πρόβατα
καὶ τοὺς βόας. καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν
ἐξέχεε τὸ κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας
ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς 16
πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦ-
θεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πα-

17 τρός μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστὶν, Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου
18 κατέφαγέ με.' Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποι-
19 εῖς; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ
20 ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἓξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς
21 αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ
22 ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

23 Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα, ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες
24 αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἑαυτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάν-
25 τας· καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρείαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

3 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἄρχων
2 τῶν Ἰουδαίων. οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββὶ, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς,
3 ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, Ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βα-
4 σιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὤν; μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς

merchandise. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be

born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name

αὐτοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, Ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ Πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς σάρξ ἐστι· καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος πνεῦμά ἐστι. μὴ θαυμάσῃς ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει. οὕτως ἐστὶ πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος. Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτι ὃ οἴδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὃ ἑωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς, ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια, πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὕψωσε τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονο-

19 γενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ
ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυ-
θεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν
οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος, ἢ
τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ
20 ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων
μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς
τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα
21 αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρ-
χεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ
αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστιν
εἰργασμένα.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν
γῆν. καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν
23 καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης
βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σα-
λείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ
24 παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὔπω
γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλα-
κὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης.

25 Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθη-
τῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίων περὶ
26 καθαρισμοῦ· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν
Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ὃς
ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ
σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε οὗτος βαπτί-
ζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν.
27 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ
δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐ-
δὲν, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ
28 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρ-
τυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ
Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος
29 εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν
νύμφην νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος
τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἑστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων
αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν
τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ
30 ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἐκεῖνον δεῖ αὐξά-
31 νειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνω-
θεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν.
ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστι,

of the only begotten Son
of God. And this is the 19
condemnation, that light is
come into the world, and
men loved darkness rather
than light, because their
deeds were evil. For every 20
one that doeth evil hateth
the light, neither cometh to
the light, lest his deeds
should be reproved. But he 21
that doeth truth cometh to
the light, that his deeds may
be made manifest, that they
are wrought in God.

After these things came 22
Jesus and his disciples into
the land of Judæa; and there
he tarried with them, and
baptized. And John also 23
was baptizing in Ænon near
to Salim, because there was
much water there: and they
came, and were baptized.
For John was not yet cast 24
into prison.

Then there arose a ques- 25
tion between *some* of John's
disciples and the Jews about
purifying. And they came 26
unto John, and said unto
him, Rabbi, he that was
with thee beyond Jordan,
to whom thou barest wit-
ness, behold, the same bap-
tizeth, and all *men* come to
him. John answered and 27
said, A man can receive
nothing, except it be given
him from heaven. Ye your- 28
selves bear me witness, that
I said, I am not the Christ,
but that I am sent before
him. He that hath the bride 29
is the bridegroom: but the
friend of the bridegroom,
which standeth and heareth
him, rejoiceth greatly be-
cause of the bridegroom's
voice: this my joy therefore
is fulfilled. He must in- 30
crease, but I *must* decrease.
He that cometh from above 31
is above all: he that is of
the earth is earthly, and

speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is
32 above all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth
33 his testimony. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is
34 true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all
36 things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,
2 (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
3 he left Judæa, and departed
4 again into Galilee. And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the
7 sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy
9 meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Sa-
10 maritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him,

καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ, καὶ ὃ ἑώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής ἐστιν. ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης, (καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ·) ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας. ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συχὰρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακὼβ Ἰωσὴφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακὼς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ. ὥρα ἦν ὡσεὶ ἕκτη. Ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλῆσαι ὕδωρ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός μοι πιεῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις, Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὔσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος; οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ἤδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι πιεῖν, σὺ ἂν ἤτη-

σας αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔδωκεν ἂν σοι ὕδωρ
11 ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Κύριε,
οὔτε ἄντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ
ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ
12 τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς
ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ
φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε,
καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμμα-
13 τα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ
14 ὕδατος τούτου διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς
δ' ἂν πίῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ
δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω αὐ-
τῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδα-
τος ἁλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
15 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνή, Κύριε,
δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ
διψῶ, μηδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀν-
16 τλεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὕπαγε,
φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ ἐλθὲ
17 ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶ-
πεν, Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα. λέγει αὐτῇ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς εἶπας, Ὅτι ἄνδρα
18 οὐκ ἔχω· πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες·
καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἔστι σου
19 ἀνήρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἴρηκας. λέγει
αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι
20 προφήτης εἶ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν
ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ὄρει προσεκύνησαν·
καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσο-
λύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, ὅπου δεῖ
21 προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι, ὅτι ἔρχεται
ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ
οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνή-
22 σετε τῷ πατρί. ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε
ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν
ὃ οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν
23 Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα,
καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσ-
κυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ
ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ

and he would have given thee living water. The wo- 11
man saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou 12
greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and 13
said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever 14
drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him, 15
Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. Jesus saith 16
unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The 17
woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had 18
five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith un- 19
to him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our 20
fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, 21
Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship 22
ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But 23
the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth:

for the Father seeketh such
24 to worship him. God *is a*
Spirit: and they that wor-
ship him must worship *him*
25 in spirit and in truth. The
woman saith unto him, I
know that Messias cometh,
which is called Christ: when
he is come, he will tell us
26 all things. Jesus saith unto
her, I that speak unto thee
am *he*.

27 And upon this came his
disciples, and marvelled that
he talked with the woman:
yet no man said, What seek-
est thou? or, Why talkest
28 thou with her? The woman
then left her waterpot, and
went her way into the city,
29 and saith to the men, Come,
see a man, which told me all
things that ever I did: is
30 not this the Christ? Then
they went out of the city,
and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his
disciples prayed him, say-
32 ing, Master, eat. But he said
unto them, I have meat to
eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples
one to another, Hath any
man brought him *aught* to
34 eat? Jesus saith unto them,
My meat is to do the will of
him that sent me, and to
35 finish his work. Say not ye,
There are yet four months,
and *then* cometh harvest? I
behold, I say unto you,
Lift up your eyes, and
look on the fields; for
they are white already to
36 harvest. And he that reap-
eth receiveth wages, and
gathereth fruit unto life
eternal: that both he that
soweth and he that reap-
eth may rejoice together.
37 And herein is that saying
true, One soweth, and an-
38 other reapeth. I sent you to
reap that whereon ye bes-
towed no labour: other
men laboured, and ye are
entered into their labours.

παὶ ἡμῖν τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυ-
νοῦντας αὐτῷ. πνεῦμα ὁ Θεός· καὶ 24
τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτὸν ἐν πνεύ-
ματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει 25
αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχε-
ται (ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός)· ὅταν ἔλθῃ
ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. λέγει 26
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.

Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ 27
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ὅτι μετὰ γυναι-
κὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι εἶπε, Τί
ζητεῖς; ἢ, Τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;
Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ 28
γυνὴ, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν
καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, Δεῦτε, 29
ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον, ὃς εἶπέ μοι πάντα
ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον οὖν ἐκ τῆς πό- 30
λεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.

Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν 31
οἱ μαθηταὶ, λέγοντες, Ῥαββὶ, φάγε.
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρῶσιν 32
ἔχω φαγεῖν ἣν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε.
ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλή- 33
λους, Μήτι ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν;
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρῶμά 34
ἐστιν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ
τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἔτι 35
τετράμηνόν ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς
ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσα-
σθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαί εἰσι πρὸς
θερισμὸν ἤδη. καὶ ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν 36
λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς
ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων
ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ 37
τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινὸς, ὅτι
ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ
θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερί- 38
ζειν ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι
κεκοπιάκασι, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον
αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε.

39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης, Ὅτι εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα
40 ἐποίησα. ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο
41 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῷ πλείους ἐπί-
42 στευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.

43 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
44 τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ
45 ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. Ὅτε οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικὸς, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἠσθένει ἐν Καπερ-
47 ναούμ· οὗτος, ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἥκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσηται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἤμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν.
48 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδητε, οὐ μὴ
49 πιστεύσητε. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικὸς, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν
50 ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου· ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ
51 ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος, οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν

And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word; and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

NOW after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants

met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left
53 him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed,
54 and his whole house. This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες, Ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' 52
αὐτῶν τὴν ὥραν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὅτι χθὲς
ὥραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρε-
τός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατὴρ, ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ 53
τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Ὅτι ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν
αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. Τοῦτο 54
πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας
εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

5 AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, hav-
3 ing five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the
4 moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he
5 had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight
6 years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked.

And on the same day was

ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰου- 5
δαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱε- 2
ροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κο-
λυμβήθρα, ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη Ἑβραϊστὶ
Βηθεσδὰ, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ἐν 3
ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος πολὺ τῶν
ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξη-
ρῶν, ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος
κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν 4
κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ
ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος
ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδα-
τος ὑγιὴς ἐγίνετο, ᾧ δήποτε κατ-
είχετο νοσήματι. Ἦν δέ τις ἄν- 5
θρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα ὀκτὼ ἔτη
ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ. τοῦτον ἰδὼν 6
ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς
ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει
αὐτῷ, Θέλεις ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι; ἀπε- 7
κρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε, ἄνθρω-
πον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα, ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ
ὕδωρ, βάλλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβή-
θραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγὼ, ἄλλος
πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ 8
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγειραι, ἆρον τὸν κράβ-
βατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ εὐ- 9
θέως ἐγένετο ὑγιὴς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ
ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιε-
πάτει.

Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ

10 ἡμέρᾳ. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ, Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἆραι τὸν κράββατον.
11 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἆρον τὸν κράββα-
12 τόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν, Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπών σοι, Ἆρον τὸν κράββατόν
13 σου, καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν, ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ.
14 Μετὰ ταῦτα εὑρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, ὑγιὴς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρον τί σοι γένηται.
15 ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
16 ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ. καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ.
17 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζεται, κἀγὼ
18 ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυε τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ.
19 Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἐὰν μή τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ,
20 ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ φιλεῖ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα,
21 ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει
22 ζωοποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέ-
23 δωκε τῷ υἱῷ· ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι

the sabbath. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all *men*

should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death
25 unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall
26 live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27 and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son
28 of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of
30 damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be
35 saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to
36 rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given

τὸν υἱὸν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πατέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱὸν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἀμὴν 24
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκουων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωήν.
Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται 25
ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται.
ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν 26
ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν 27
αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί. μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦ- 28
το· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται, οἱ 29
τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ 30
ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω· καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.
Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, 31
ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής.
ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, 32
καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. Ὑμεῖς ἀπε- 33
στάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ 34
ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε.
ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καιόμενος καὶ 35
φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν 36
μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα ἃ ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω

αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ
37 με ἀπέσταλκε· καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ. οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ ἑωράκατε,
38 καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.
39 Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφὰς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ
40 ἐμοῦ· καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρός με,
41 ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. Δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώ-
42 πων οὐ λαμβάνω· ἀλλ' ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε
43 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετέ με· ἐὰν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον λή-
44 ψεσθε. πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ
45 τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς
46 ἠλπίκατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῇ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ
47 ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύσετε;

me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father 37
himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not 38
his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the 39
scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will 40
not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive 41
not honour from men. But 42
I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's 43
name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye be- 44
lieve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? Do not 45
think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, 46
ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if 47
ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλι-
2 λαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὅτι ἑώρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ τῶν
3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν
4 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ
5 πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος ἔρ-

AFTER these things Jesus 6
went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great mul- 2
titude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went 3
up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And the passover, a 4
feast of the Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lifted up 5
*his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he

saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that
6 these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would
7 do. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them
8 may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto
9 him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among
10 so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about
11 five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as
12 much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain,
13 that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had
14 eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into
15 the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went
17 down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not
18 come to them. And the sea

χεται πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον, Πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε 6
πειράζων αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἔμελλε ποιεῖν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φί- 7
λιππος, Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ 8
εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου,
Ἔστι παιδάριον ἓν ὧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε 9
ἄρτους κριθίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσούτους; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιή- 10
σατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέ- 11
πεσον οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι. ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς 11
ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθελον. ὡς δὲ ἐνε- 12
πλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μή τι ἀπόληται. συνή- 13
γαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσσευσε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι, 14
ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησε σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι μέλ- 15
λουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἁρπάζειν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.

Ὡς δὲ ὀψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν 16
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ, ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, 17
ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐ- 18
τοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἥ τε θάλασσα ἀνέ-

μου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγείρετο.
19 ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς σταδίους εἰκοσι-
πέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν
Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θα-
λάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γι-
20 νόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φο-
21 βεῖσθε. ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον
ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.

22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἑστηκὼς
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοι-
άριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἓν
ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ
πλοιάριον, ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ
23 αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον, ἄλλα δὲ ἦλθε πλοι-
άρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου
ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστή-
24 σαντος τοῦ Κυρίου· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ
ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ
οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν καὶ
αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς
Καπερναοὺμ, ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
25 καὶ εὑρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν τῆς θα-
λάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββὶ, πότε
26 ὧδε γέγονας; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἴδετε ση-
μεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων
27 καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν
βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν
βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώ-
νιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν
δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφρά-
28 γισεν ὁ Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν,
Τί ποιῶμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα
29 τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέ-

arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when 19
they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he 20
saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they 21
willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

The day following, when 22
the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit there came 23
other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people 24
therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.
And when they had found 25
him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered 26
them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for 27
the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then 28
said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
Jesus answered and said 29
unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou
31 work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto
34 the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore
35 give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never
36 thirst. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me,
37 and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no
38 wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came
42 down from heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

στειλεν ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν 30
ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πι-
στεύσωμεν σοι; τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες 31
ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
καθώς ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν.
εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν 32
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν
ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἀλλ'
ὁ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ 33
ἄρτος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ καταβαίνων
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς
τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, 34
Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρ-
τον τοῦτον. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 35
Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ
ἐρχόμενος πρός με οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ,
καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ δι-
ψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι 36
καὶ ἑωράκατέ με, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.
πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ πατὴρ, πρὸς 37
ἐμὲ ἥξει· καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρός
με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· ὅτι καταβέ- 38
βηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ
τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέ-
λημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δέ 39
ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με
πατρὸς, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ
ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω
αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο 40
δέ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός
με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν
καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν
αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ
τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.

Ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ 41
αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος
ὁ καταβὰς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἔλε- 42
γον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς
Ἰωσὴφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν τὸν πατέρα
καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗ-
τος, Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέ-

43 βηκα; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλ-
44 λήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω
45 αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ. πᾶς οὖν ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν, ἔρχεται πρός με·
46 οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἑώρακεν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος
47 ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ
48 ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος
49 τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ ἀπέθανον·
50 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ
51 φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω ἡ σάρξ μου ἐστὶν, ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς.

52 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν;
53 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἐὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε
54 ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω
55 αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ σάρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἐστι βρῶσις, καὶ
56 τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς ἐστι πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, κἀγὼ ἐν
57 αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ ζῶν πατὴρ, κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα·

Jesus therefore answered 43
and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.
No man can come to me, 44
except the Father which hath sent me draw him:
and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written 45
in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God.
Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man 46
hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, 47
verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that 48
bread of life. Your fathers 49
did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This 50
is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living 51
bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

The Jews therefore strove 52
among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Je- 53
sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
Whoso eateth my flesh, and 54
drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For 55
my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
He that eateth my flesh, 56
and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father 57
hath sent me, and I live by

the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live
58 by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear
61 it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend
62 you? *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are
64 spirit, and *they* are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my
66 Father. From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more
67 with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye
68 also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal
69 life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living
70 God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a
71 devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

καὶ ὁ τρώγων με, κἀκεῖνος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ 58
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ταῦτα 59
εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.

Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν 60
μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον, Σκληρός ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν; Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν 61
ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν θεω- 62
ρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; τὸ πνεῦ- 63
μά ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωή ἐστιν. ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἳ οὐ πι- 64
στεύουσιν. ἤδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν. καὶ ἔλεγε, Διὰ τοῦτο εἴρηκα ὑμῖν, 65
ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἐὰν μὴ ᾖ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ 66
ἀπῆλθον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς 67
δώδεκα, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, 68
Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς 69
πεπιστεύκαμεν, καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 70
Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἷς διάβολός ἐστιν; ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκα- 71
ριώτην· οὗτος γὰρ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἷς ὢν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

7 Καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἤθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀπο-
2 κτεῖναι. Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν
3 Ἰουδαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταί σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς·
4 οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παῤῥησίᾳ εἶναι· εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ
5 κόσμῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ
6 ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὔπω πάρεστιν· ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέ-
7 τερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἕτοιμος. οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν.
8 ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην· ἐγὼ οὔπω ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς
9 οὔπω πεπλήρωται. ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ.
10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν,
11 οὐ φανερῶς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ. Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος;
12 καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον, Ὅτι ἀγαθός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον, Οὔ·
13 ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς μέντοι παῤῥησίᾳ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
14 Ἤδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης, ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ ἐδί-
15 δασκε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, λέγοντες, Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε,
16 μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not

mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will,
he shall know of the doc-
trine, whether it be of God,
or *whether* I speak of my-
18 self. He that speaketh of
himself seeketh his own
glory: but he that seeketh
his glory that sent him, the
same is true, and no un-
righteousness is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the
law, and *yet* none of you
keepeth the law? Why go
20 ye about to kill me? The
people answered and said,
Thou hast a devil: who
goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said
unto them, I have done one
work, and ye all marvel.
22 Moses therefore gave unto
you circumcision; (not be-
cause it is of Moses, but
of the fathers;) and ye on
the sabbath day circumcise
23 a man. If a man on the
sabbath day receive circum-
cision, that the law of Moses
should not be broken; are
ye angry at me, because I
have made a man every
whit whole on the sabbath
24 day? Judge not according
to the appearance, but judge
righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them
of Jerusalem, Is not this he,
whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly,
and they say nothing unto
him. Do the rulers know
indeed that this is the very
27 Christ? Howbeit we know
this man whence he is: but
when Christ cometh, no
man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the
temple as he taught, saying,
Ye both know me, and ye
know whence I am: and I
am not come of myself, but
he that sent me is true,
29 whom ye know not. But I
know him: for I am from
him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take
him: but no man laid hands

ἔστιν ἐμὴ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με·
ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, 17
γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον
ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ'
ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν 18
τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζη-
τῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτὸν,
οὗτος ἀληθής ἐστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν
αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν 19
ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν
ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε ἀπο-
κτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε, 20
Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀ-
ποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ 21
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἓν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ
πάντες θαυμάζετε. διὰ τοῦτο Μωσῆς 22
δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομὴν, (οὐχ
ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστὶν, ἀλλ' ἐκ
τῶν πατέρων,) καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περι-
τέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περιτομὴν λαμ- 23
βάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ
λυθῇ ὁ νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε
ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ ἐποίησα ἐν
σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, 24
ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε.

Ἔλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσο- 25
λυμιτῶν, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζη-
τοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; καὶ ἴδε, παρ- 26
ρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέ-
γουσι. μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ
ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς
ὁ Χριστός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἴδαμεν 27
πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔρ-
χεται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν.
ἔκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ 28
Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγων, Κἀμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ
οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ
οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ
πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ἐγὼ 29
δὲ οἶδα αὐτὸν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι,
κἀκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. ἐζήτουν 30
οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβα-

λεν ἐπ᾽ αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὔπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

31 Πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μήτι πλείονα σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσει ὧν οὗτος
32 ἐποίησεν; Ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιά-
33 σωσιν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ᾽ ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμ-
34 ψαντά με. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς
35 οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλ-
36 ληνας; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε, Ζητήσετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;

37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἱστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ,
38 ἐρχέσθω πρός με καὶ πινέτω· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφὴ, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐ-
39 τοῦ ῥεύσουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὔπω γὰρ ἦν Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδο-
40 ξάσθη. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἔλεγον, Οὗ-
41 τός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον, Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς
42 Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρμα-

on him, because his hour was not yet come.

And many of the people 31
believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done? The Pharisees heard 32
that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. Then said Jesus 33
unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall 34
not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among 35
themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner of* saying is 36
this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

In the last day, that 37
great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, 38
as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But 39
this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many 40
of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. Others said, This is 41
the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not the scrip- 42
ture said, That Christ com-

eth of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So there was a division among the people because of him. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not 46 brought him? The officers answered, Never man spake 47 like this man. Then answered them the Pharisees, 48 Are ye also deceived? Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and 52 know what he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. 53 And every man went unto 8 his own house. Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her 4 in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in 5 the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but 6 what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped

τος Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ, τῆς κώμης ὅπου ἦν Δαβὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ 43 ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἤθελον 44 ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας.

Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς 45 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, Διατί οὐκ ἠγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, 46 Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος, ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν 47 οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μή τις ἐκ τῶν 48 ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτὸν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλ' ὁ ὄχλος 49 οὗτος, ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρατοί εἰσι. Λέγει Νικόδημος 50 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἷς ὢν ἐξ αὐτῶν, Μὴ ὁ νόμος 51 ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον, καὶ γνῷ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον 52 αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγερται. Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον 53 αὐτοῦ. Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ 8 ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν.

Ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς 2 τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς 3 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ κατειλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, λέγουσιν 4 αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἐπαυτοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη. ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετεί- 5 λατο τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον 6 πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἔχωσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω

κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν
7 γῆν· ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες
αὐτὸν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,
Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν πρῶτος τὸν
8 λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν
9 κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ
δὲ, ἀκούσαντες καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδή-
σεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἐξήρχοντο εἷς
καθεῖς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυ-
τέρων ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατε-
λείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ
10 ἐν μέσῳ ἑστῶσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος πλὴν
τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἡ γυνὴ,
ποῦ εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου;
11 οὐδείς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν,
Οὐδεὶς, κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγώ σε κατακρίνω· πο-
ρεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.

12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλά-
λησε λέγων, Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ
κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ
περιπατήσει ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἕξει
13 τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρ-
τυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν
14 ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυ-
τοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου·
ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἔρχο-
15 μαι, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ
τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω
16 οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ
κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἐστιν· ὅτι
μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ
17 πέμψας με πατήρ. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται, ὅτι δύο
ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν.
18 ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ,
καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας
19 με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ
ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ σου; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-

down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.* So when they continued 7
asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And 8
again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And 9
they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had 10
lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. 11
And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Then spake Jesus again 12
unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pha- 13
risees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and 14
said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after 15
the flesh; I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judg- 16
ment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also writ- 17
ten in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear 18
witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said 19
they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered,

Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known
20 my Father also. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither
22 I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot
23 come. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this
24 world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall
25 die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from
26 the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the
28 Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak
29 these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words,
31 many believed on him. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word,

σοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ἤδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἤδειτε ἄν. Ταῦτα τὰ 20
ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὔπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 21
σοῦς, Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ 22
Ἰουδαῖοι, Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτὸν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 23
τοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστὲ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐστὲ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν 24
ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ 25
τίς εἶ; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. πολ- 26
λὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθής ἐστι, κἀγὼ ἃ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ 27
ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 28
Ὅταν ὑψώσητε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδὲν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα λαλῶ. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με μετ' 29
ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέ με μόνον ὁ πατὴρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.

Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ 30
ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. Ἔλεγεν οὖν 31
ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε

ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς μαθη-
32 ταί μου ἐστέ· καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν
ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει
33 ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Σπέρμα
Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύ-
καμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι
34 ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν
35 δοῦλός ἐστι τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ
δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
36 ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ,
37 ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα ὅτι
σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ
με ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ
38 χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἐγὼ ὃ ἑώρακα παρὰ
τῷ πατρί μου, λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς
οὖν ὃ ἑωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ
39 ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ
εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ
ἐστι. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ
τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα
40 τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἐποιεῖτε ἄν. νῦν δὲ
ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄνθρωπον ὃς
τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν
ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο
41 Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποι-
εῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν.
εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας
οὐ γεγεννήμεθα· ἕνα πατέρα ἔχο-
42 μεν, τὸν Θεόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν,
ἠγαπᾶτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἥκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ
ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός
43 με ἀπέστειλε. διατί τὴν λαλιὰν
τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ
δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τὸν
44 ἐμόν. ὑμεῖς ἐκ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβό-
λου ἐστέ, καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ
πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖ-
νος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς,

*then* are ye my disciples
indeed; and ye shall know 32
the truth, and the truth
shall make you free. They 33
answered him, We be Abra-
ham's seed, and were never
in bondage to any man:
how sayest thou, Ye shall
be made free? Jesus an- 34
swered them, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, Whosoever
committeth sin is the ser-
vant of sin. And the ser- 35
vant abideth not in the
house for ever: *but* the Son
abideth ever. If the Son 36
therefore shall make you
free, ye shall be free in-
deed. I know that ye are 37
Abraham's seed; but ye
seek to kill me, because my
word hath no place in you.
I speak that which I have 38
seen with my Father: and
ye do that which ye have
seen with your father. They 39
answered and said unto him,
Abraham is our father.
Jesus saith unto them, If
ye were Abraham's children,
ye would do the works of
Abraham. But now ye seek 40
to kill me, a man that hath
told you the truth, which I
have heard of God: this
did not Abraham. Ye do the 41
deeds of your father. Then
said they to him, We be
not born of fornication; we
have one Father, *even* God.
Jesus said unto them, If 42
God were your Father, ye
would love me: for I pro-
ceeded forth and came from
God; neither came I of my-
self, but he sent me. Why 43
do ye not understand my
speech? *even* because ye
cannot hear my word. Ye 44
are of *your* father the devil,
and the lusts of your father
ye will do. He was a mur-
derer from the beginning,

and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the
45 father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye be-
46 lieve me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye
47 not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἕστηκεν· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν 45
λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι. τίς ἐξ 46
ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ 47
τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour
50 me. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that
51 seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall
53 never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou
54 thyself? Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that
55 he is your God: yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his say-
56 ing. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto

Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ 48
εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, 49
Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν 50
μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν 51
λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. εἶπον 52
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ 53
πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν σὺ ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη 54
Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἐμαυτὸν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ 55
ἐγνώκατε αὐτὸν, ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ ἐὰν εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτὸν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης· ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλ- 56
λιάσατο ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπον 57

οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὔπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ
58 ἑώρακας; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι, ἐγώ εἰμι. Ἦραν οὖν
59 λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν· καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτως.

him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said 58 unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took 59 they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9 ΚΑΙ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον
2 τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Ῥαββὶ, τίς ἥμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς
3 γεννηθῇ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἥμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα
4 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρα ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νὺξ, ὅτε
5 οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὦ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κό-
6 σμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἔπτυσε χαμαὶ, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ
7 τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὕπαγε, νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωὰμ (ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται, Ἀπεσταλμένος). ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, 9 he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, 2 saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither 3 hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I 4 must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As 5 long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, 6 he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, 7 Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες, καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον ὅτι τυφλὸς
9 ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ, Ὅτι ὅμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος
10 ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς ἀνεῴχθησάν σου οἱ
11 ὀφθαλμοί; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ

The neighbours therefore, 8 and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, This 9 is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. Therefore said they unto 10 him, How were thine eyes opened? He answered and 11 said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Si-

loam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received
12 sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime
14 was blind. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened
15 his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division
17 among them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He
18 said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that
19 had received his sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then
20 doth he now see? His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was
21 born blind: but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

Σιλωὰμ, καὶ νίψαι· ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπον 12
οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει, Οὐκ οἶδα.

Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρι- 13
σαίους, τόν ποτε τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ 14
σάββατον, ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀνέῳξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν ἠρώτων αὐ- 15
τὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τούς ὀφθαλμούς μου, καὶ ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν 16
ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινὲς, Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. λέγουσι τῷ 17
τυφλῷ πάλιν, Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν. Οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰου- 18
δαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος, καὶ 19
ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γο- 20
νεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, 21
οὐκ οἴδαμεν· ἢ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδαμεν· αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον 22
οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἤδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον, 23
Ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε.

24 Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν τυφλὸς, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρ-
25 τωλός ἐστιν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἓν οἶδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὢν ἄρτι
26 βλέπω. εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν, Τί ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς
27 ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε
28 αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; ἐλοιδόρησαν οὖν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἶ μαθητὴς ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως
29 ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι Μωσῇ λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ
30 οὐκ οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀνέῳξέ
31 μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβὴς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει.
32 ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμοὺς τυφλοῦ γεγεν-
33 νημένου. εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ,
34 οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.
35 Ἤκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
36 Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε, Τίς ἐστι, κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν;
37 εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ ἐκεῖνός
38 ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω, κύριε·
39 καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρῖμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέ-

Then again called they 24
the man that was blind, and
said unto him, Give God
the praise: we know that
this man is a sinner. He 25
answered and said, Whether
he be a sinner *or no*, I know
not: one thing I know, that,
whereas I was blind, now
I see. Then said they to 26
him again, What did he to
thee? how opened he thine
eyes? He answered them, 27
I have told you already, and
ye did not hear: wherefore
would ye hear *it* again? will
ye also be his disciples?
Then they reviled him, and 28
said, Thou art his disciple;
but we are Moses' disciples.
We know that God spake 29
unto Moses: *as for* this
*fellow*, we know not from
whence he is. The man an- 30
swered and said unto them,
Why herein is a marvellous
thing, that ye know not
from whence he is, and *yet*
he hath opened mine eyes.
Now we know that God 31
heareth not sinners: but if
any man be a worshipper of
God, and doeth his will, him
he heareth. Since the world 32
began was it not heard that
any man opened the eyes of
one that was born blind.
If this man were not of God, 33
he could do nothing. They 34
answered and said unto him,
Thou wast altogether born
in sins, and dost thou teach
us? And they cast him out.
Jesus heard that they had 35
cast him out; and when he
had found him, he said
unto him, Dost thou believe
on the Son of God? He an- 36
swered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe
on him? And Jesus said 37
unto him, Thou hast both
seen him, and it is he that
talketh with thee. And he 38
said, Lord, I believe. And
he worshipped him. And 39
Jesus said, For judgment I
am come into this world,
that they which see not

might see; and that they which see might be made
40 blind. And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a
2 thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the
3 sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name,
4 and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his
5 voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of
8 the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did
9 not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out,
10 and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abund-
11 antly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth

πωντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται. καὶ ἤκουσαν ἐκ 40
τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοί ἐσμεν; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 41
Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἴχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ λέγετε, Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὁ μὴ 10
εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ λῃστής· ὁ δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ 2
τῆς θύρας ποιμήν ἐστι τῶν προβάτων. τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρό- 3
βατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρό- 4
βατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἴδασι τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσωσιν, 5
ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ 6
Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.

Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 7
Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. πάντες ὅσοι 8
πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λῃσταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ 9
ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται, καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ νομὴν εὑρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ 10
μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν 11
ὁ καλός. ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. ὁ μισθωτὸς δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ὢν 12
ποιμήν, οὗ οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια,

θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος ἁρπάζει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει
13 τὰ πρόβατα. ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτός ἐστι, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐ-
14 τῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμὰ,
15 καὶ γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ ἐμῶν. καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατὴρ, κἀγὼ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχήν μου τί-
16 θημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κἀκεῖνά με δεῖ ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι· καὶ γενήσεται μία ποίμνη, εἷς ποι-
17 μήν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχήν μου, ἵνα
18 πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς αἴρει αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτὴν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου.

19 Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους.
20 ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ
21 ἀκούετε; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζομένου· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;

22 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν τοῖς
23 Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ χειμὼν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν
24 τῇ στοᾷ τοῦ Σολομῶντος. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἕως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς,
25 εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παῤῥησίᾳ. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, ταῦτα
26 μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ

the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because 13
he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the 14
good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. As the Father 15
knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, 16
which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father 17
love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man 18
taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

There was a division 19
therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. And 20
many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, 21
These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

And it was at Jerusalem 22
the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. And 23
Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. Then 24
came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus 25
answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye be- 26

lieve not, because ye are not
of my sheep, as I said unto
27 you. My sheep hear my
voice, and I know them, and
28 they follow me: and I give
unto them eternal life; and
they shall never perish, nei-
ther shall any *man* pluck
29 them out of my hand. My
Father, which gave *them*
me, is greater than all; and
no *man* is able to pluck *them*
30 out of my Father's hand. I
and *my* Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up
stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many
good works have I shewed
you from my Father; for
which of those works do
33 ye stone me? The Jews
answered him, saying, For
a good work we stone thee
not; but for blasphemy;
and because that thou, being
a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, Is it
not written in your law, I
35 said, Ye are gods? If he
called them gods, unto
whom the word of God came,
and the scripture cannot be
36 broken; say ye of him, whom
the Father hath sanctified,
and sent into the world,
Thou blasphemest; because
I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the works of my
38 Father, believe me not. But
if I do, though ye believe
not me, believe the works:
that ye may know, and be-
lieve, that the Father *is* in
39 me, and I in him. Therefore
they sought again to take
him: but he escaped out of
40 their hand, and went away
again beyond Jordan into
the place where John at
first baptized; and there he
41 abode. And many resorted
unto him, and said, John
did no miracle: but all
things that John spake of

πιστεύετε· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προ-
βάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν.
τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου 27
ἀκούει, κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκο-
λουθοῦσί μοι, κἀγὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον 28
δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἁρπάσει τις
αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρός μου. ὁ πατήρ 29
μου, ὃς δέδωκέ μοι, μείζων πάντων
ἐστί· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἁρπάζειν ἐκ
τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρός μου. ἐγὼ καὶ 30
ὁ πατὴρ ἕν ἐσμεν. Ἐβάστασαν οὖν 31
πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα λιθά-
σωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ 32
Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα
ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου· διὰ ποῖον
αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθάζετέ με; ἀπεκρίθη- 33
σαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες, Περὶ
καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ
περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρω-
πος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν Θεόν. ἀπε- 34
κρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἔστι
γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ
εἶπα, Θεοί ἐστε; εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπε 35
θεούς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐγένετο, (καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ
γραφή·) ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασε καὶ ἀπέ- 36
στειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε,
Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς τοῦ
Θεοῦ εἰμι; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ 37
πατρός μου, μὴ πιστεύετέ μοι· εἰ δὲ 38
ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύητε, τοῖς
ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ
πιστεύσητε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ,
κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἐζήτουν οὖν πάλιν 39
αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν 40
πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τόπον
ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπ-
τίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ 41
ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι
Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν·
πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ

42 τούτου, ἀληθῆ ἦν. καὶ ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

11 Ἦν δέ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. 2 ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν Κύριον μύρῳ, καὶ ἐκμάξασα τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς 3 Λάζαρος ἠσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι, Κύριε, 4 ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ 5 υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἠγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελ- 6 φὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμει- 7 νεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας. Ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. 8 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Ῥαββί, νῦν ἐζήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, 9 καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὧραι τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς 10 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δέ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκόπτει, 11 ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζαρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. 12 εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Κύριε, 13 εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμή- 14 σεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ, 15 Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἤμην 16 ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς (ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυ-

this man were true. And 42
many believed on him there.

NOW a certain *man* was 11
sick, *named* Lazarus, of
Bethany, the town of Mary
and her sister Martha. (It 2
was *that* Mary which anoint-
ed the Lord with ointment,
and wiped his feet with her
hair, whose brother Lazarus
was sick.) Therefore his sis- 3
ters sent unto him, saying,
Lord, behold, he whom thou
lovest is sick. When Jesus 4
heard *that*, he said, This
sickness is not unto death,
but for the glory of God,
that the Son of God might
be glorified thereby. Now 5
Jesus loved Martha, and her
sister, and Lazarus. When 6
he had heard therefore that
he was sick, he abode two
days still in the same place
where he was. Then after 7
that saith he to *his* dis-
ciples, Let us go into Judea
again. *His* disciples say 8
unto him, Master, the Jews
of late sought to stone thee;
and goest thou thither again?
Jesus answered, Are there 9
not twelve hours in the day?
If any man walk in the day,
he stumbleth not, because
he seeth the light of this
world. But if a man walk 10
in the night, he stumbleth,
because there is no light in
him. These things said he: 11
and after that he saith unto
them, Our friend Lazarus
sleepeth; but I go, that I
may awake him out of sleep.
Then said his disciples, Lord, 12
if he sleep, he shall do well.
Howbeit Jesus spake of his 13
death: but they thought
that he had spoken of taking
of rest in sleep. Then said 14
Jesus unto them plainly,
Lazarus is dead. And I am 15
glad for your sakes that I
was not there, to the intent
ye may believe; nevertheless
let us go unto him. Then 16
said Thomas, which is called

Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen

19 furlongs off: and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the

21 house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother

22 had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God

23 will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother

24 shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead,

26 yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Be-

27 lievest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come,

29 and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha

31 met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that

μος,) τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐ- 17
τὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα
ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία 18
ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ
σταδίων δεκαπέντε· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ 19
τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς
τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαρίαν, ἵνα
παραμυθήσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ
ἀδελφοῦ αὐτῶν. Ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς 20
ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπ-
ήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ
οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα 21
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε,
ὁ ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει.
ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰ- 22
τήσῃ τὸν Θεὸν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός.
λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀναστήσεται 23
ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρ- 24
θα, Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται, ἐν τῇ
ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι 25
ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ πιστεύων
εἰς ἐμὲ, κἂν ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται· καὶ 26
πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ
μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. πι-
στεύεις τοῦτο; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ, 27
κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν
κόσμον ἐρχόμενος. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰ- 28
ποῦσα ἀπῆλθε, καὶ ἐφώνησε Μα-
ρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα, εἰ-
ποῦσα, Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστι καὶ
φωνεῖ σε. ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, 29
ἐγείρεται ταχὺ καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς
αὐτόν.

Οὔπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς 30
τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου
ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν 31
Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ
οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτὴν,
ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέ-

στη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνη-
32 μεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν, ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός.
33 Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν,
34 καὶ εἶπε, Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.
35 ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ
36 Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν.
37 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἠδύνατο οὗτος, ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ
38 οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν, πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον,
39 καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ τεθνηκότος Μάρθα, Κύριε, ἤδη ὄζει τεταρταῖος
40 γάρ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς,
41 ὄψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμενος. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου.
42 ἐγὼ δὲ ἤδειν ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι
43 σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε, Λά-
44 ζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς, δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν.

she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then 32
when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When 33
Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and said, 34
Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. 35
Then said the Jews, Behold 36
how he loved him! And 37
some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus 38
therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, 39
Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith 40
unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they 41
took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that 42
thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And 43
when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And 44
he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things
47 Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many
48 miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing
50 at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole
51 nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that
52 nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 AND the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come

Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ 45
ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαρίαν, καὶ
θεασάμενοι ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ 46
αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρι-
σαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίη-
σεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ 47
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συν-
έδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποιοῦμεν;
ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰση-
μεῖα ποιεῖ. ἐὰν ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν 48
οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐ-
τόν· καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ
ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ
ἔθνος. εἷς δέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊ- 49
άφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ
ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ
οἴδατε οὐδέν· οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, 50
ὅτι συμφέρει ἡμῖν ἵνα εἷς ἄνθρω-
πος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ
ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόληται. τοῦτο δὲ 51
ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιε-
ρεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προε-
φήτευσεν ὅτι ἔμελλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους· καὶ 52
οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ'
ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διε-
σκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἕν. ἀπ' 53
ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας συνεβουλεύ-
σαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰη- 54
σοῦς οὖν οὐκέτι παῤῥησίᾳ περιεπά-
τει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν
ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς
ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραὶμ λεγομένην
πόλιν, κἀκεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μα-
θητῶν αὐτοῦ.

Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰου- 55
δαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ
τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἁγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς.
ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλε- 56
γον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστη-
κότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ

57 εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολήν, ἵνα, ἐάν τις γνῷ ποῦ ἐστι, μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

12 Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἓξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκὼς, ὃν 2 ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει· ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἷς ἦν τῶν 3 συνανακειμένων αὐτῷ. Ἡ οὖν Μαρία, λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου, ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὀσμῆς 4 τοῦ μύρου. λέγει οὖν εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παρα- 5 διδόναι, Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ 6 ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον εἶχε, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα 7 ἐβάσταζεν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφες αὐτήν· εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τετήρηκεν αὐτό. 8 τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε 9 ἔχετε. Ἔγνω οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι· καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, 10 ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον 11 ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, 13 ἔλαβον τὰ βαΐα τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ

to the feast? Now both the 57
chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

Then Jesus six days be- 12
fore the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a 2
supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary 3
a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of 4
his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, Why was not 5
this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, 6
not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her 7
alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always 8
ye have with you; but me ye have not always. Much 9
people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief 10
priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; because that by rea- 11
son of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

On the next day much 12
people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches 13
of palm trees, and went

forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the
14 Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things
17 unto him. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare
18 record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he
19 had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the
21 feast: the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we
22 would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Phi-
23 lip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth
25 much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it
26 unto life eternal. If any

ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν· αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζον, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. εὑρὼν δὲ ὁ 14
Ἰησοῦς ὀνάριον, ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθώς ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Μὴ φο- 15
βοῦ, θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδοὺ, ὁ βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεται, καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου.' ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνω- 16
σαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ 17
ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτε τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν· διὰ τοῦτο καὶ 18
ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι ἤκουσε τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυ- 19
τοὺς, Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν; ἴδε ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἕλληνες ἐκ τῶν 20
ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον 21
Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει 22
τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ 23
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν 24
λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀπο-
θάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φι- 25
λῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν. ἐὰν 26

ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἐάν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πα-
27 τήρ. Νῦν ἡ ψυχή μου τετάρακται· καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο
28 ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην. πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα
29 καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω. ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἑστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγονέναι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ἄγγελος
30 αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς.
31 νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου
32 ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· κἀγὼ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἑλκύσω
33 πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀπο-
34 θνήσκειν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
35 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐστι. περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ
36 οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.
Now is my soul troubled; 27
and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
Father, glorify thy name. 28
Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people 29
therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus 30
answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now 31
is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
And I, if I be lifted up 32
from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he 33
said, signifying what death he should die. The people 34
answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
Then Jesus said unto them, 35
Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, 36
believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἐπί-
38 στευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν;

But though he had done 37
so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: that the saying of 38
Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our

report? and to whom hath
the arm of the Lord been
39 revealed? Therefore they
could not believe, because
40 that Esaias said again, He
hath blinded their eyes, and
hardened their heart; that
they should not see with
*their* eyes, nor understand
with *their* heart, and be con-
verted, and I should heal
41 them. These things said
Esaias, when he saw his
glory, and spake of him.
42 Nevertheless among the
chief rulers also many be-
lieved on him; but because
of the Pharisees they did not
confess *him*, lest they should
be put out of the synagogue:
43 for they loved the praise of
men more than the praise of
God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He
that believeth on me, believ-
eth not on me, but on him
45 that sent me. And he that
seeth me seeth him that sent
46 me. I am come a light into
the world, that whosoever
believeth on me should not
47 abide in darkness. And if
any man hear my words,
and believe not, I judge him
not: for I came not to judge
the world, but to save the
48 world. He that rejecteth me,
and receiveth not my words,
hath one that judgeth him:
the word that I have spoken,
the same shall judge him in
49 the last day. For I have not
spoken of myself; but the
Father which sent me, he
gave me a commandment,
what I should say, and what
50 I should speak. And I know
that his commandment is
life everlasting: whatsoever
I speak therefore, even as
the Father said unto me, so
I speak.

13 NOW before the feast of
the passover, when Jesus
knew that his hour was
come that he should depart
out of this world unto the
Father, having loved his
own which were in the world,

καὶ ὁ βραχίων Κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκα-
λύφθη;' διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδύναντο 39
πιστεύειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας,
'Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλ- 40
μοὺς, καὶ πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρ-
δίαν· ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς,
καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ ἐπιστρα-
φῶσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς.' ταῦτα 41
εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, ὅτε εἶδε τὴν δόξαν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.
Ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων 42
πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ
διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολόγουν,
ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται· ἠγά- 43
πησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων
μᾶλλον ἤπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ 44
πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ πιστεύει εἰς
ἐμὲ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ 45
ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά
με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐλή- 46
λυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν
τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ μείνῃ. καὶ ἐάν τίς μου 47
ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ πιστεύ-
σῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ
ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ'
ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν 48
ἐμὲ, καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου,
ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος ὃν
ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ
ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ 49
οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με
πατὴρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί
εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω· καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ 50
ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιός ἐστιν. ἃ
οὖν λαλῶ ἐγὼ, καθὼς εἴρηκέ μοι ὁ
πατὴρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

ΠΡΟ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, 13
εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐλήλυθεν
αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσ-
μου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγα-
πήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ,

εἰς τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα, καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος, Κύριε, σύ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλήν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρείαν ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. ἤδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροί ἐστε.

Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, Ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ Ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν,

he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye

should do as I have done to
16 you. Verily, verily, I say
unto you, The servant is
not greater than his lord;
neither he that is sent greater
17 than he that sent him. If
ye know these things, happy
18 are ye if ye do them. I speak
not of you all: I know whom
I have chosen: but that the
scripture may be fulfilled,
He that eateth bread with
me hath lifted up his heel
19 against me. Now I tell you
before it come, that, when
it is come to pass, ye may
20 believe that I am *he*. Verily,
verily, I say unto you, He
that receiveth whomsoever
I send receiveth me; and he
that receiveth me receiveth
him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus
said, he was troubled in
spirit, and testified, and said,
Verily, verily, I say unto
you, that one of you shall
22 betray me. Then the disci-
ples looked one on another,
doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on
Jesus' bosom one of his dis-
ciples, whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore
beckoned to him, that he
should ask who it should be
25 of whom he spake. He then
lying on Jesus' breast saith
unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is, to
whom I shall give a sop,
when I have dipped *it*. And
when he had dipped the
sop, he gave *it* to Judas Isca-
27 riot, *the son* of Simon. And
after the sop Satan entered
into him. Then said Jesus
unto him, That thou doest,
28 do quickly. Now no man
at the table knew for what
intent he spake this unto
29 him. For some *of them*
thought, because Judas had
the bag, that Jesus had said
unto him, Buy *those things*
that we have need of against
the feast; or, that he should
give something to the poor.

ἵνα, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ
ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 16
Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου
αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ
πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, 17
μακάριοί ἐστε ἐὰν ποιῆτε αὐτά. οὐ 18
περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα
οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ
πληρωθῇ, 'Ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν
ἄρτον ἐπῆρεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν
αὐτοῦ.' ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ 19
τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα, ὅταν γένηται, πι-
στεύσητε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν 20
λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὁ λαμβάνων ἐάν τινα
πέμψω ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ
λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά
με.

Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη 21
τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ
εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἔβλε- 22
πον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί,
ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει ἦν 23
δὲ ἀνακείμενος εἷς τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν
ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ 24
Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη
περὶ οὗ λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεῖνος 25
ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει
αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν; ἀποκρίνε- 26
ται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ᾧ
ἐγὼ βάψας τὸ ψωμίον ἐπιδώσω.
καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον, δίδωσιν
Ἰούδᾳ Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτῃ. καὶ με- 27
τὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς
ἐκεῖνον ὁ Σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὃ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον.
τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακει- 28
μένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τινὲς 29
γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον
εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Ἀγόρασον ὧν χρείαν ἔχο-
μεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν· ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς

30 ἵνα τι δῷ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ.
31 Ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθε, λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐ-
32 τῷ. εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυ-
33 τῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ὅτι ὅπου ὑπάγω ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ὑμῖν
34 λέγω ἄρτι. ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγα-
35 πᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταί ἐστε,
36 ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ δύνασαί μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθή-
37 σεις μοι. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαί σοι ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχήν μου ὑπὲρ
38 σοῦ θήσω. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, Οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσει ἕως οὗ ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.

14 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ
2 πιστεύετε. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός μου μοναὶ πολλαί εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· πορεύομαι ἑτοιμάσαι
3 τόπον ὑμῖν. καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἑτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν· ἵνα, ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, καὶ ὑμεῖς
4 ἦτε. καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε,
5 καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἴδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν

He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. 30

Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 31
If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. 32
Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. 33
A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 34
By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. 35
Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. 36
Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 37
Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. 38

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 14
In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 2
And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 3
And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 4
Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know 5

6 the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by
7 me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father,
9 and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?
10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he
11 doeth the works. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very
12 works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because
13 I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be
14 glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.
15 If ye love me, keep my
16 commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you
17 for ever; *even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you,
18 and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless:
19 I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world

εἰδέναι; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ 6
εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ 7
τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἄν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἑωράκατε αὐτόν.

Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε, 8
δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ 9
ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; ὁ ἑωρακὼς ἐμὲ ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ 10
πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. πιστεύετέ 11
μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετέ μοι. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὁ πιστεύων 12
εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ κἀκεῖνος ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου πορεύομαι. καὶ ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε 13
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. ἐάν τι αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ 14
ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.

Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς 15
τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρω- 16
τήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένῃ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ πνεῦμα 17
τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε αὐτὸ, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω 18
ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι 19

θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι
20 ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. ἐν
ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς
ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί μου, καὶ
21 ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ
ἔχων τὰς ἐντολάς μου καὶ τηρῶν
αὐτὰς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με·
ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ
τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω
αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν.
22 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσ-
καριώτης, Κύριε, τί γέγονεν ὅτι
ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν,
23 καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις
ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει,
καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτὸν,
καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐλευσόμεθα, καὶ
24 μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν. ὁ μὴ
ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ
τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ
ἔστιν ἐμὸς, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με
πατρός.
25 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν
26 μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦ-
μα τὸ Ἅγιον ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν
τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς δι-
δάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς
27 πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφί-
ημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι
ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν,
ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω
ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ δειλιάτω.
28 ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπά-
γω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγα-
πᾶτέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι εἶπον, Πο-
ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ
29 πατήρ μου μείζων μου ἐστί. καὶ
νῦν εἴρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα,
ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε.
30 Οὐκ ἔτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ'
ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει

seeth me no more; but ye
see me: because I live, ye
shall live also. At that day 20
ye shall know that I *am* in
my Father, and ye in me,
and I in you. He that hath 21
my commandments, and
keepeth them, he it is that
loveth me: and he that
loveth me shall be loved of
my Father, and I will love
him, and will manifest
myself to him.

Judas saith unto him, not 22
Iscariot, Lord, how is it that
thou wilt manifest thyself
unto us, and not unto the
world? Jesus answered and 23
said unto him, If a man love
me, he will keep my words:
and my Father will love
him, and we will come unto
him, and make our abode
with him. He that loveth 24
me not keepeth not my
sayings: and the word which
ye hear is not mine, but the
Father's which sent me.

These things have I spoken 25
unto you, being *yet* present
with you. But the Comforter, 26
*which is* the Holy Ghost,
whom the Father will send
in my name, he shall teach
you all things, and bring
all things to your remem-
brance, whatsoever I have
said unto you. Peace I leave 27
with you, my peace I give
unto you: not as the world
giveth, give I unto you. Let
not your heart be troubled,
neither let it be afraid. Ye 28
have heard how I said unto
you, I go away, and come
*again* unto you. If ye loved
me, ye would rejoice, because
I said, I go unto the Father:
for my Father is greater
than I. And now I have told 29
you before it come to pass,
that, when it is come to
pass, ye might believe.
Hereafter I will not talk 30
much with you: for the
prince of this world cometh,
and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken 4 unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye 5 abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, 7 and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto 8 you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: 10 continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and 11 abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your 12 joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have 13 loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his

οὐδέν· ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῷ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι 31
ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνε-
τείλατό μοι ὁ πατὴρ, οὕτω ποιῶ.
ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινὴ, 15
καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστι.
πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρ- 2
πὸν, αἴρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν
φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτὸ, ἵνα πλείονα
καρπὸν φέρῃ. ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί 3
ἐστε, διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα
ὑμῖν. μείνατε ἐν ἐμοὶ, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. 4
καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν
φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ μείνῃ ἐν
τῇ ἀμπέλῳ· οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν
μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μείνητε. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ 5
ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μέ-
νων ἐν ἐμοὶ, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος
φέρει καρπὸν πολύν· ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ
οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἐὰν μή 6
τις μείνῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ
κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγου-
σιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ
καίεται. ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ τὰ 7
ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ, ὃ ἐὰν
θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται
ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ 8
μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε· καὶ
γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί.

Καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ πατὴρ, 9
κἀγὼ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μείνατε ἐν τῇ
ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς 10
μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ
μου· καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ
πατρός μου τετήρηκα, καὶ μένω
αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελά- 11
ληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν
ὑμῖν μείνῃ, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πλη-
ρωθῇ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ 12
ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς
ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. μείζονα ταύτης 13
ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων

14 αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι μού ἐστε, ἐὰν ποιῆτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν.
15 οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἴρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός
16 μου ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένῃ· ἵνα ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί
17 μου, δῷ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον ὑμῶν μεμί-
19 σηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος.
20 μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον
21 τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τὸν πέμψαντά
22 με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἴχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς
23 ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ
24 τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἴχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἑωράκασι, καὶ μεμισήκασι καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα
25 μου. ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν,
26 Ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν. Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ

life for his friends. Ye are 14
my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
Henceforth I call you not 15
servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not 16
chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These 17
things I command you, that ye love one another.

If the world hate you, ye 18
know that it hated me before *it hated* you. If ye were 19
of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
Remember the word that I 20
said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things 21
will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come 22
and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. He that hateth 23
me hateth my Father also.
If I had not done among 24
them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.
But *this cometh to pass*, 25
that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. But when 26
the Comforter is come, whom

I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall 27 testify of me: and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρ- 27
τυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should 2 not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth 3 God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither 6 goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your 7 heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, 9 and of judgment: of sin, because they believe not on 10 me; of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and 11 ye see me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ 16
σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀποσυναγώγους 2
ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρείαν προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ. καὶ 3
ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ 4
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν 5
πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με, Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀλλ' ὅτι 6
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' 7
ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· καὶ 8
ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. περὶ ἁμαρτίας 9
μέν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν 10
πατέρα μου ὑπάγω, καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι 11
ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot 13 bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he

Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' 12
οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἄρτι· ὅταν 13
δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ

14 ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ
15 ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατὴρ, ἐμά ἐστι· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ
16 ὑμῖν. Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καὶ, Ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω
18 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; ἔλεγον οὖν, Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρόν;
19 οὐκ οἴδαμεν τί λαλεῖ. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν
20 μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη
21 ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτῃ, λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκ ἔτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως, διὰ τὴν χαρὰν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη
22 ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς
23 αἴρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν· καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
24 δώσει ὑμῖν. ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ἠτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ

will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: 14
for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. All things that the Father 15
hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. A little while, and ye 16
shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

Then said *some* of his 17
disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They 18
said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus knew that they 19
were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, 20
I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is 21
in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have 22
sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. And 23
in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: 24
ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Fa-
26 ther. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray
27 the Father for you: for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I
28 came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
30 proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest
31 forth from God. Jesus answered them, Do ye now
32 believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may
2 glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as
3 thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ,
4 whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth:

πεπληρωμένη. ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις 25
λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα
ὅτε οὐκ ἔτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω
ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παῤῥησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ πα-
τρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ 26
ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτή-
σεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ
ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν·
αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, 27
ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ πε-
πιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πα- 28
τρὸς, καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον·
πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πορεύ-
ομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ- 29
τοῦ, Ἴδε νῦν παῤῥησίᾳ λαλεῖς, καὶ
παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. νῦν 30
οἴδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ
χρείαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ. ἐν
τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ
ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 31
σοῦς, Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται 32
ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορ-
πισθῆτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια, καὶ
ἐμὲ μόνον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ
μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι.
ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ 33
εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλῖ-
ψιν ἕξετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ νενί-
κηκα τὸν κόσμον.

Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ 17
ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς
τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, ἐλή-
λυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν
υἱὸν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου δοξάσῃ
σε· καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν 2
πάσης σαρκὸς, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας
αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα 3
γινώσκωσί σε τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν
Θεὸν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν
Χριστόν. ἐγώ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς 4

γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα ὃ δέδωκάς
5 μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασόν
με σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ
δόξῃ ᾗ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον
6 εἶναι παρὰ σοί. Ἐφανέρωσά σου
τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς δέ-
δωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ἦσαν,
καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν
7 λόγον σου τετηρήκασι. νῦν ἔγνωκαν
ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ
8 σοῦ ἐστιν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέ-
δωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ αὐτοὶ
ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι
παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν
ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας.

I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify 5
thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy 6
name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that 7
all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them 8
the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 Ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ
τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν
10 δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοί εἰσι. καὶ τὰ
ἐμὰ πάντα σά ἐστι, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμά·
11 καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκ
ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν
τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς σὲ
ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐ-
τοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, οὓς δέδωκάς
12 μοι, ἵνα ὦσιν ἕν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς. ὅτε
ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ
ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου·
οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς
ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς
τῆς ἀπωλείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πλη-
13 ρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σὲ ἔρχομαι,
καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα
ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πε-
14 πληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἐγὼ δέ-
δωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ
κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐκ
εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ
15 οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρω-
τῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου,
ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ
16 πονηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶ,

I pray for them: I pray 9
not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And 10
all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am 11
no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. While I was 12
with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; 13
and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given 14
them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that 15
thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not 16
of the world, even as I am

17 not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth:
18 thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent
19 them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the
20 truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
21 that they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that
22 thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as
23 we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as
24 thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the
25 foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast
26 sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.
3 Judas then, having received

καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμί.
ἁγίασον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ 17
λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστι. καθὼς ἐμὲ 18
ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, κἀγὼ
ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον·
καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἁγιάζω ἐμαυτόν, 19
ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ὦσιν ἡγιασμένοι ἐν
ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ 20
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευ-
σόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς
ἐμέ· ἵνα πάντες ἓν ὦσι· καθὼς 21
σὺ, πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ, κἀγὼ ἐν σοὶ,
ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἓν ὦσιν·
ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ ὅτι σύ με
ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν 22
δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα
ὦσιν ἕν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἕν ἐσμεν·
ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοὶ, 23
ἵνα ὦσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἕν, καὶ
ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σύ με
ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἠγάπησας αὐτοὺς,
καθὼς ἐμὲ ἠγάπησας. Πάτερ, οὓς 24
δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ
ἐγὼ, κἀκεῖνοι ὦσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα
θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν
ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἠγάπησάς με πρὸ
καταβολῆς κόσμου. Πάτερ δίκαιε, 25
καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ
δέ σε ἔγνων, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν
ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώ- 26
ρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ
γνωρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη, ἣν ἠγά-
πησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾖ, κἀγὼ ἐν
αὐτοῖς.

ΤΑΥΤΑ εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε 18
σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν
τοῦ χειμάῤῥου τῶν Κέδρων, ὅπου
ἦν κῆπος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς
καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ᾔδει δὲ καὶ 2
Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, τὸν
τόπον· ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν 3

σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ
4 ὅπλων. Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν
5 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι. εἱστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, μετ' αὐτῶν.
6 ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον
7 χαμαί. πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον,
8 Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους
9 ὑπάγειν· ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, Ὅτι οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ
10 ἀπώλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν, εἵλκυσεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δοῦλον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ
11 δούλῳ Μάλχος. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ πατὴρ, οὐ μὴ πίω αὐτό;

a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλίαρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν,
13 καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ
14 ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἕνα ἄνθρωπον ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ
15 λαοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ
16 εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at

the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and
17 brought in Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am
18 not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of
20 his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret
21 have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I
22 said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the
23 high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why
24 smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*,
26 and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of

Πέτρος εἱστήκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος ὃς ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν Πέτρον. λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ 17
Πέτρῳ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. εἱστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ 18
δοῦλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψῦχος ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.

Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν 19
Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπε- 20
κρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παῤῥησίᾳ ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντοθεν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. τί με ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον 21
τοὺς ἀκηκοότας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἴδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ταῦτα 22
δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, εἷς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς ἔδωκε ῥάπισμα τῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰπών, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνῃ τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 23
Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἅννας δεδεμένον 24
πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.

Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ 25
θερμαινόμενος· εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἠρνήσατο ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἷς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ 26
ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὢν οὗ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον, Οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν 27
ἠρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.

Ἄγουσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ 28
Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον. ἦν δὲ

πρωΐα· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν,
29 ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα. ἐξῆλθεν
οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε,
Τίνα κατηγορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ
30 ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ
εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακο-
ποιὸς, οὐκ ἄν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐ-
31 τόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,
Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν
νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ
32 ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα· ἵνα ὁ
λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε
σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀπο-
33 θνήσκειν. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραι-
τώριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ
34 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ
τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον
35 περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος,
Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος
τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν
36 σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν
ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ
κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ,
οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο,
ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις·
νῦν δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν
37 ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος,
Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεύς
εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι,
καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κό-
σμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.
πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἀκούει μου
38 τῆς φωνῆς. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος,
Τί ἐστιν ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν,
πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν
39 αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔστι δὲ

judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Pilate then 29
went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? They 30
answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then 31
said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: that the saying of Jesus 32
might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. Then Pilate 33
entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus 34
answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a 35
Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus 36
answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate there- 37
fore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto 38
him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*. But ye have a custom, 39

that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King
40 of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

συνήθεια ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἕνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέ- 40
γοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββᾶν. ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς λῃστής.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.
2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put
3 on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with
4 their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no
5 fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold
6 the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in
7 him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the
8 Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
9 he was the more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no an-
10 swer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release
11 thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered

Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ Πιλάτος τὸν 19
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ 2
στρατιῶται πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κε-
φαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν πε- 3
ριέβαλον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Χαῖρε,
ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδί-
δουν αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα. Ἐξῆλθεν 4
οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ λέγει
αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε, ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω,
ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν
αἰτίαν εὑρίσκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰη- 5
σοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέ-
φανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον.
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε ὁ ἄνθρωπος.
ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς 6
καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγον-
τες, Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον. λέγει
αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε αὐτὸν
ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ
οὐχ εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ἀπε- 7
κρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς
νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον
ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἑαυ-
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν. Ὅτε 8
οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν
λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλ- 9
θεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ
λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν εἶ σύ; ὁ
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ ἔδωκεν
αὐτῷ. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλά- 10
τος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι
ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε, καὶ
ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε; ἀπε- 11
κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν
οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι
δεδομένον ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πα-

ραδιδούς μέ σοι μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν
12 ἔχει. ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος
ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι
ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπο-
λύσῃς, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος.
πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα αὐτὸν ποιῶν ἀντι-
13 λέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος
ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, ἤγαγεν
ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ
τοῦ βήματος, εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον
Λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβρα�ϊστὶ δὲ Γαβ-
14 βαθά· ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα,
ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἕκτη· καὶ λέγει τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις, Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν.
15 οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν, Ἆρον, ἆρον, στα-
ύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλά-
τος, Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω;
ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, Οὐκ ἔχο-
μεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα.
16 Τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς,
ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν
17 Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπήγαγον· καὶ βαστάζων
τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν
λεγόμενον Κρανίου τόπον, ὃς λέγε-
18 ται Ἑβρα�ϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ὅπου αὐτὸν
ἐσταύρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους
δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ
19 τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἔγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον
ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ στα-
ροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον, ΙΗΣΟΥΣ Ο
ΝΑΖΩΡΑΙΟΣ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ
20 ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ· τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τίτλον
πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι
ἐγγὺς ἦν τῆς πόλεως ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἐ-
σταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμέ-
νον Ἑβρα�ϊστί, Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμα�ϊστί.
21 ἔλεγον οὖν τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ γράφε, Ὁ βασι-
λεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος
εἶπε, Βασιλεύς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
22 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Ὃ γέγραφα,
γέγραφα.
23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρω-

me unto thee hath the greater sin. And from thence- 12
forth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard 13
that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was 14
the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away 15
with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

Then delivered he him 16
therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing his cross 17
went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: where they 18
crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, 19
and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title 20
then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. Then said the chief 21
priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pi- 22
late answered, What I have written I have written.

Then the soldiers, when 23
they had crucified Jesus,

took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top
24 throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas,
26 and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!
27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his
28 own *home*. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled,
29 saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put
30 *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.
31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be
32 taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with
33 him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he

σαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη, ἑκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτὼν ἄρραφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. εἶπον 24
οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, ἡ λέγουσα, 'Διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.'

Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν· εἱστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ 25
σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν 26
μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, Γύναι, ἰδοὺ ὁ υἱός σου. εἶτα λέγει 27
τῷ μαθητῇ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Μετὰ τοῦτο 28
εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφὴ, λέγει, Διψῶ. Σκεῦος οὖν ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ, πλήσαντες σπόγγον 29
ὄξους, καὶ ὑσσώπῳ περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. ὅτε 30
οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ 31
ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, (ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη τοῦ σαββάτου,) ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον, ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. ἦλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, 32
καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν 33
ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνη-

κότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη·
34 ἀλλ' εἷς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ
αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ εὐθὺς
35 ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ ἑω-
ρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ
αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία, κἀκεῖνος
οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς
36 πιστεύσητε. ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα,
ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, ''Οστοῦν
37 οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ.' καὶ πάλιν
ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει, ''Οψονται εἰς
ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.'

38 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησε τὸν Πι-
λάτον ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,
(ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμέ-
νος δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,)
ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν
39 καὶ ἦρε τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἦλθε
δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος (ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον,) φέ-
ρων μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ ἀλόης ὡσεὶ
40 λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ
ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων, καθὼς
ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιά-
41 ζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου
ἐσταυρώθη, κῆπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ
μνημεῖον καινὸν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐ-
42 δεὶς ἐτέθη. ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν παρα-
σκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν
τὸ μνημεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

20 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μα-
ρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωΐ,
σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον·
καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ
2 τοῦ μνημείου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρ-
χεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ
πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἦραν
τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ
3 οἴδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἐξῆλ-
θεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθη-

was dead already, they brake
not his legs: but one of the 34
soldiers with a spear pierced
his side, and forthwith came
there out blood and water.
And he that saw *it* bare re- 35
cord, and his record is true:
and he knoweth that he saith
true, that ye might believe.
For these things were done, 36
that the scripture should
be fulfilled, A bone of him
shall not be broken. And 37
again another scripture
saith, They shall look on
him whom they pierced.

And after this Joseph of 38
Arimathæa, being a disciple
of Jesus, but secretly for
fear of the Jews, besought
Pilate that he might take
away the body of Jesus:
and Pilate gave *him* leave.
He came therefore, and took
the body of Jesus. And 39
there came also Nicodemus,
which at the first came to
Jesus by night, and brought
a mixture of myrrh and
aloes, about an hundred
pound *weight*. Then took 40
they the body of Jesus, and
wound it in linen clothes
with the spices, as the
manner of the Jews is to
bury. Now in the place 41
where he was crucified there
was a garden; and in the
garden a new sepulchre,
wherein was never man yet
laid. There laid they Jesus 42
therefore because of the
Jews' preparation *day;* for
the sepulchre was nigh at
hand.

THE first *day* of the week 20
cometh Mary Magdalene
early, when it was yet dark,
unto the sepulchre, and
seeth the stone taken away
from the sepulchre. Then 2
she runneth, and cometh to
Simon Peter, and to the
other disciple, whom Jesus
loved, and saith unto them,
They have taken away the
Lord out of the sepulchre,
and we know not where they
have laid him. Peter there- 3

fore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to
4 the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepul-
5 chre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he
6 not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes
7 lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place
8 by itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the
12 sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the
13 body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where
14 they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew
15 not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I
16 will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which
17 is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me

τὴς, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.
ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος 4
μαθητὴς προέδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέ-
τρου, καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνη-
μεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κεί- 5
μενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν.
ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολου- 6
θῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνη-
μεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα·
καὶ τὸ σουδάριον ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφα- 7
λῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων
κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμέ-
νον εἰς ἕνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσ- 8
ῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν
πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδε,
καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδει- 9
σαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ
νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν 10
πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

Μαρία δὲ εἱστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνη- 11
μεῖον κλαίουσα ἔξω. ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε,
παρέκυψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ 12
θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς
καθεζομένους, ἕνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ,
καὶ ἕνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσὶν, ὅπου
ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ 13
λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι, Γύναι, τί
κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι ἦραν τὸν
Κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν
αὐτόν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη 14
εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν ἑστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 15
Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς; ἐκείνη
δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει
αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐ-
τὸν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθηκας·
κἀγὼ αὐτὸν ἀρῶ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ 16
Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη
λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί· ὃ λέγεται,
Διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 17
Μή μου ἅπτου· οὔπω γὰρ ἀναβέ-

βηκα πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα μου καὶ Πατέρα ὑμῶν, καὶ
18 Θεόν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, ὅτι ἑώρακε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

19 ΟΥΣΗΣ οὖν ὀψίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ
20 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες
21 τὸν Κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με ὁ Πατὴρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω
22 ὑμᾶς. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάβετε Πνεῦμα
23 Ἅγιον. ἄν τινων ἀφῆτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἄν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται.

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐ-
25 τῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ, Ἑωράκαμεν τὸν Κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ-
26 σω. καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ-
27 ρήνη ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ, Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε, καὶ

not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God. Mary Magdalene came 18
and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

THEN the same day at 19
evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. And when he had 20
so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them 21
again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And 22
when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whose soever 23
sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

But Thomas, one of the 24
twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples 25
therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight 26
days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he 27
to Thomas, Reach hither thy

finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but
28 believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him,
29 My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

21 AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise
2 shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his
3 disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude
7 of fishes. Therefore that

ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θω- 28
μᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁ Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη- 29
σοῦς, Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, Θωμᾶ, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα 30
ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύ- 31
σητε ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυ- 21
τὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφανέρωσε δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν 2
ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς 3
Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἁλιεύειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωΐας δὲ ἤδη γενομένης ἔστη ὁ 4
Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ἤδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστι. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 5
Παιδία, μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὔ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν 6
αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὑρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι αὐτὸ ἑλκῦσαι ἴσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς 7

ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ Κύριός ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ Κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο, (ἦν γὰρ γυμνός,) καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν
8 θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον, (οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων,) σύροντες τὸ δί-
9 κτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικεί-
10 μενον, καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψα-
11 ρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν. ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἵλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ τοσούτων ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ
12 δίκτυον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ Κύριός
13 ἐστιν. ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐ-
14 τοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως. τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.

15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ, Κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκε
16 τὰ ἀρνία μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ, Κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποί-
17 μαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν

disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other dis- 8
ciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon 9
then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus 10
saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went 11
up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. Jesus saith unto 12
them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, 13
and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third 14
time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

So when they had dined, 15
Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto
him, Feed my lambs. He 16
saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith 17
unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him,

Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto
18 him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth
21 thee? Peter seeing him saith
22 to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?* Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou
23 me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is
25 true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκε τὰ πρόβατά μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, Ὅτε ἦς νε- 18
ώτερος, ἐζώννυες σεαυτὸν, καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε, σημαίνων 19
ποίῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι.

Ἐπιστραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει 20
τὸν μαθητὴν, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ 21
Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει 22
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ; σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ λό- 23
γος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, Ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ;

Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυ- 24
ρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ· ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολ- 25
λὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἕν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. Ἀμήν.

# ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ

## ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

1 ΤΟΝ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων, ὦ Θεόφιλε,
ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ
2 διδάσκειν, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἀνελή-
3 φθη. οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ
4 Θεοῦ. Καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Πατρὸς, ἣν ἠκούσατέ
5 μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας.

6 Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασι-
7 λείαν τῷ Ἰσραήλ; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γνῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ Πατὴρ ἔθετο
8 ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ· ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἔν τε Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως
9 ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν
10 αὐτῶν· καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ

# THE ACTS

### OF THE

## APOSTLES.

THE former treatise have 1
I made, O Theophilus,
of all that Jesus began both
to do and teach, until the 2
day in which he was taken
up, after that he through
the Holy Ghost had given
commandments unto the
apostles whom he had
chosen: to whom also he 3
shewed himself alive after
his passion by many infal-
lible proofs, being seen of
them forty days, and speak-
ing of the things pertaining
to the kingdom of God: and, 4
being assembled together
with *them*, commanded them
that they should not depart
from Jerusalem, but wait
for the promise of the Fa-
ther, which, *saith he*, ye
have heard of me. For John 5
truly baptized with water;
but ye shall be baptized with
the Holy Ghost not many
days hence.

When they therefore were 6
come together, they asked
of him, saying, Lord, wilt
thou at this time restore
again the kingdom to Israel?
And he said unto them, It 7
is not for you to know the
times or the seasons, which
the Father hath put in his
own power. But ye shall 8
receive power, after that the
Holy Ghost is come upon
you: and ye shall be wit-
nesses unto me both in Jeru-
salem, and in all Judæa,
and in Samaria, and unto
the uttermost part of the
earth. And when he had 9
spoken these things, while
they beheld, he was taken
up; and a cloud received
him out of their sight. And 10
while they looked stedfastly
toward heaven as he went

up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
11 which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's
13 journey. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas
14 *the brother* of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and
16 twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took
17 Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained
18 part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his
19 bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say,
20 The field of blood. For it

ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθῆτι λευκῇ, οἳ καὶ εἶπον, 11
Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἑστήκατε ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ 12
ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου Ἐλαιῶνος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἰερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσ- 13
ῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον οὗ ἦσαν καταμένοντες, ὅ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματθαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτὴς, καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες 14
ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ Μαρίᾳ τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

ΚΑΙ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις 15
ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν, (ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν·)
Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι 16
τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ, περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλλαβοῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ 17
ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτήσατο χωρίον 18
ἐκ τοῦ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατ- 19
οικοῦσιν Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμὰ, τουτέστι χωρίον αἵματος. γέγραπται γὰρ ἐν 20

βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ, Τὴν ἐπισκο-
21 πὴν αὐτοῦ λάβοι ἕτερος. Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλ-
22 θεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάννου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα τούτων.
23 Καὶ ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσὴφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, ὃς ἐπεκλήθη
24 Ἰοῦστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶπον, Σὺ Κύριε, καρδιογνῶστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ἐκ
25 τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ὃν ἐξελέξω λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας, πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον
26 τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

2 ΚΑΙ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς, ἦσαν ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό.
2 καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ
3 ἦσαν καθήμενοι· καὶ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλῶσσαι ὡσεὶ πυρὸς, ἐκάθισέ τε ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον
4 αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἑτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγε-
5 σθαι. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρα-
6 νόν. γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος καὶ συνεχύθη· ὅτι ἤκουον εἷς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ

is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.
Wherefore of these men 21
which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from 22
the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
And they appointed two, 23
Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, 24
and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, that 25
he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And 26
they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, 2
they were all with one accord in one place. And 2
suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there 3
appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
And they were all filled 4
with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there 5
were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
Now when this was noised 6
abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in

his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. ἐξί- 7
σταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον,
λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐκ ἰδοὺ
πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες
Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν 8
ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν
ᾗ ἐγεννήθημεν, Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι 9
καὶ Ἐλαμῖται, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες
τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ
Καππαδοκίαν, Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν,
Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴγυπτον 10
καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ
Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥω-
μαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοί τε καὶ προσήλυτοι,
Κρῆτες καὶ Ἄραβες, ἀκούομεν λα- 11
λούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις γλώσ-
σαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἐξίσταν- 12
το δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος
πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί ἂν θέλοι
τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι δὲ χλευάζοντες 13
ἔλεγον, Ὅτι γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι
εἰσί.

But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Σταθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἕν- 14
δεκα, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀπεφθέγξατο αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰου-
δαῖοι καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἰερουσα-
λὴμ ἅπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν
ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά
μου. οὐ γὰρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβά- 15
νετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥρα
τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας· ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι 16
τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου Ἰωὴλ,
Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, 17
λέγει ὁ Θεὸς, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-
ματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ
προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ
θυγατέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι
ὑμῶν �ράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσ-
βύτεροι ὑμῶν ἐνύπνια ἐνυπνιασθή-
σονται. καί γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους 18
μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας μου ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-
ματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσι. καὶ 19

δώσω τέρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω, αἷμα καὶ
20 πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα, πρὶν ἢ ἐλθεῖν τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπι-
21 φανῆ. καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου σωθήσεται.'

22 "Ανδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις, οἷς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, κα-
23 θὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, τοῦτον τῇ ὡρισμένῃ βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔκδοτον λαβόντες, διὰ χειρῶν
24 ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ἀνείλετε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἀνέστησε, λύσας τὰς ὠδῖνας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατὸν
25 κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Δαβὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν, 'Προωρώμην τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός· ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστὶν, ἵνα μὴ σα-
26 λευθῶ· διὰ τοῦτο εὐφράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου· ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σάρξ μου κατα-
27 σκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ᾅδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν σου ἰδεῖν δια-
28 φθοράν. ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς· πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ
29 προσώπου σου.' "Ανδρες ἀδελφοὶ, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παῤῥησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου Δαβὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ μνῆμα αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι
30 τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὅρκῳ ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ

and I will shew wonders 19
in heaven above, and signs
in the earth beneath; blood,
and fire, and vapour of
smoke: the sun shall be 20
turned into darkness, and
the moon into blood, be-
fore that great and notable
day of the Lord come:
and it shall come to pass, 21
*that* whosoever shall call on
the name of the Lord shall
be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear 22
these words; Jesus of Na-
zareth, a man approved of
God among you by miracles
and wonders and signs,
which God did by him in
the midst of you, as ye
yourselves also know: him, 23
being delivered by the de-
terminate counsel and fore-
knowledge of God, ye have
taken, and by wicked hands
have crucified and slain:
whom God hath raised up, 24
having loosed the pains of
death: because it was not
possible that he should be
holden of it. For David 25
speaketh concerning him,
I foresaw the Lord always
before my face, for he is on
my right hand, that I should
not be moved: therefore did 26
my heart rejoice, and my
tongue was glad; moreover
also my flesh shall rest in
hope: because thou wilt 27
not leave my soul in hell,
neither wilt thou suffer
thine Holy One to see cor-
ruption. Thou hast made 28
known to me the ways of
life; thou shalt make me
full of joy with thy coun-
tenance. Men *and* brethren, 29
let me freely speak unto
you of the patriarch David,
that he is both dead and
buried, and his sepulchre
is with us unto this day.
Therefore being a prophet, 30
and knowing that God had
sworn with an oath to him,
that of the fruit of his
loins, according to the flesh,
he would raise up Christ

31 to sit on his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh
32 did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now
34 see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right
35 hand, until I make thy foes
36 thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren,
38 what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy
39 Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall
40 call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward
41 generation. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thou-
42 sand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, προϊδὼν ἐλάλησε 31
περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
ὅτι οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς
ᾅδου, οὐδὲ ἡ σὰρξ αὐτοῦ εἶδε δια-
φθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέ- 32
στησεν ὁ Θεὸς, οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν
μάρτυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ Θεοῦ 33
ὑψωθεὶς, τήν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ
Ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ
Πατρὸς, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὃ νῦν ὑμεῖς
βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ 34
ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανούς, λέγει δὲ
αὐτὸς, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ Κυρίῳ
μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν 35
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν
ποδῶν σου.' Ἀσφαλῶς οὖν γινω- 36
σκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι Κύριον
καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε,
τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυ-
ρώσατε.

Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ 37
καρδίᾳ, εἶπόν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον
καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί
ποιήσομεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος 38
δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς, Μετανοήσατε,
καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ
τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφε-
σιν ἁμαρτιῶν· καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δω-
ρεὰν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος. ὑμῖν 39
γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία καὶ τοῖς τέκ-
νοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν,
ὅσους ἂν προσκαλέσηται Κύριος ὁ
Θεὸς ἡμῶν. ἑτέροις τε λόγοις πλείοσι 40
διεμαρτύρετο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων,
Σώθητε ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς
ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀσμένως ἀπο- 41
δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπ-
τίσθησαν· καὶ προσετέθησαν τῇ ἡμέ-
ρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τρισχίλιαι.
Ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ δι- 42
δαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ
καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς
προσευχαῖς.

43 Ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος,
πολλά τε τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν
44 ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο. πάντες δὲ οἱ
πιστεύοντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ
45 εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινά, καὶ τὰ κτήματα
καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ
διεμέριζον αὐτὰ πᾶσι, καθότι ἄν τις
46 χρείαν εἶχε· καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσ-
καρτεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ
ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον,
μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιά-
47 σει καὶ ἀφελότητι καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες
τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς
ὅλον τὸν λαόν. ὁ δὲ Κύριος προσ-
ετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους καθ' ἡμέραν
τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.

3 Ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰω-
άννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν
2 ἐννάτην. καί τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ
κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐ-
βαστάζετο· ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν
πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λε-
γομένην Ὡραίαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημο-
σύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσπορευομένων
3 εἰς τὸ ἱερόν. ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰωάννην μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ
ἱερὸν, ἠρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λαβεῖν.
4 ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν
τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε, Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς.
5 ὁ δὲ ἐπεῖχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τι
6 παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος,
Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ ὑπάρχει
μοι· ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι.
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ
Ναζωραίου, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει.
7 καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς
ἤγειρε· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐστερεώθη-
σαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρά,
8 καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος ἔστη καὶ περιε-
πάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ
ἱερὸν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἁλλόμενος καὶ
9 αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὸν

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the
44 apostles. And all that be-
lieved were together, and
had all things common; and
45 sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need. And they, continuing
46 daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
47 praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3 NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple
4 asked an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter
6 said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he
7 took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and
9 praising God. And all the

people saw him walking and
10 praising God: and they knew
that it was he which sat for
alms at the Beautiful gate
of the temple: and they
were filled with wonder and
amazement at that which
had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man
which was healed held Peter
and John, all the people ran
together unto them in the
porch that is called Solo-
mon's, greatly wondering.
12 And when Peter saw *it*, he
answered unto the people,
Ye men of Israel, why mar-
vel ye at this? or why look
ye so earnestly on us, as
though by our own power
or holiness we had made
13 this man to walk? The God
of Abraham, and of Isaac,
and of Jacob, the God of our
fathers, hath glorified his
Son Jesus; whom ye deliv-
ered up, and denied him in
the presence of Pilate, when
he was determined to let
14 *him* go. But ye denied the
Holy One and the Just, and
desired a murderer to be
15 granted unto you; and kill-
ed the Prince of life, whom
God hath raised from the
dead; whereof we are wit-
16 nesses. And his name
through faith in his name
hath made this man strong,
whom ye see and know:
yea, the faith which is by
him hath given him this
perfect soundness in the
presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot
that through ignorance ye
did *it*, as *did* also your rul-
18 ers. But those things, which
God before had shewed by
the mouth of all his pro-
phets, that Christ should
suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and be
converted, that your sins
may be blotted out, when
the times of refreshing shall
come from the presence of

πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰ-
νοῦντα τὸν Θεόν· ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε 10
αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν
ἐλεημοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ Ὡ-
ραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθη-
σαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ
συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.

Κρατοῦντος δὲ τοῦ ἰαθέντος χω- 11
λοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, συν-
έδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς
ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ καλουμένῃ Σολο-
μῶντος, ἔκθαμβοι. ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος 12
ἀπεκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες
Ἰσραηλῖται, τί θαυμάζετε ἐπὶ τού-
τῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε, ὡς ἰδίᾳ
δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ πεποιηκόσι τοῦ
περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ 13
καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν
πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν παῖδα
αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς παρεδώ-
κατε, καὶ ἠρνήσασθε αὐτὸν κατὰ
πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκεί-
νου ἀπολύειν. ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον 14
καὶ δίκαιον ἠρνήσασθε, καὶ ᾐτή-
σασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι
ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς 15
ἀπεκτείνατε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ
νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν.
καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος 16
αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον, ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴ-
δατε, ἐστερέωσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ·
καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν
αὐτῷ τὴν ὁλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέ-
ναντι πάντων ὑμῶν.

Καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ 17
ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ καὶ οἱ
ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἃ προκατ- 18
ήγγειλε διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν
προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χρι-
στὸν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω. μετανοήσατε 19
οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε, εἰς τὸ ἐξα-
λειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως
ἂν ἔλθωσι καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ

20 προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀπο-
στείλῃ τὸν προκεκηρυγμένον ὑμῖν
21 Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν
δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστά-
σεως πάντων, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς
διὰ στόματος πάντων ἁγίων αὐτοῦ
22 προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος. Μωσῆς μὲν
γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας εἶπεν, Ὅτι
προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ
Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν,
ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ πάν-
τα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
23 ἔσται δὲ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ, ἥτις ἂν μὴ
ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξο-
24 λοθρευθήσεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ.' καὶ
πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σαμουὴλ
καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς, ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν,
καὶ προκατήγγειλαν τὰς ἡμέρας ταύ-
25 τας. ὑμεῖς ἐστε υἱοὶ τῶν προφη-
τῶν, καὶ τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ
Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέ-
γων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ τῷ σπέρ-
ματί σου ἐνευλογηθήσονται πᾶσαι
26 αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς.' ὑμῖν πρῶτον
ὁ Θεὸς ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ
Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εὐλο-
γοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν
ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4 Λαλούντων δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν
λαὸν, ἐπέστησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς
καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ
2 Σαδδουκαῖοι, διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ
διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαὸν, καὶ κατ-
αγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνά-
3 στασιν τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον
αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τή-
ρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἦν γὰρ ἑσπέρα
4 ἤδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων
τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη
ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ χιλιάδες
πέντε.

5 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον συν-
αχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ

the Lord; and he shall send 20
Jesus Christ, which before
was preached unto you:
whom the heaven must re- 21
ceive until the times of resti-
tution of all things, which
God hath spoken by the
mouth of all his holy pro-
phets since the world began.
For Moses truly said unto 22
the fathers, A prophet shall
the Lord your God raise up
unto you of your brethren,
like unto me; him shall ye
hear in all things whatsoever
he shall say unto you. And 23
it shall come to pass, *that*
every soul, which will not
hear that prophet, shall be
destroyed from among the
people. Yea, and all the 24
prophets from Samuel and
those that follow after, as
many as have spoken, have
likewise foretold of these
days. Ye are the children 25
of the prophets, and of the
covenant which God made
with our fathers, saying
unto Abraham, And in thy
seed shall all the kindreds
of the earth be blessed. Unto 26
you first God, having raised
up his Son Jesus, sent him
to bless you, in turning
away every one of you from
his iniquities.

And as they spake unto 4
the people, the priests, and
the captain of the temple,
and the Sadducees, came
upon them, being grieved 2
that they taught the people,
and preached through Jesus
the resurrection from the
dead. And they laid hands 3
on them, and put *them* in
hold unto the next day: for
it was now eventide. How- 4
beit many of them which
heard the word believed;
and the number of the men
was about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the 5
morrow, that their rulers,

6 and elders, and scribes, and
Annas the high priest, and
Caiaphas, and John, and
Alexander, and as many as
were of the kindred of the
high priest, were gathered
7 together at Jerusalem. And
when they had set them in
the midst, they asked, By
what power, or by what
name, have ye done this?
8 Then Peter, filled with the
Holy Ghost, said unto them,
Ye rulers of the people, and
9 elders of Israel, if we this
day be examined of the good
deed done to the impotent
man, by what means he is
10 made whole; be it known
unto you all, and to all the
people of Israel, that by the
name of Jesus Christ of Na-
zareth, whom ye crucified,
whom God raised from the
dead, *even* by him doth this
man stand here before you
11 whole. This is the stone
which was set at nought of
you builders, which is be-
come the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation
in any other: for there is
none other name under
heaven given among men,
whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the
boldness of Peter and John,
and perceived that they
were unlearned and ignorant
men, they marvelled; and
they took knowledge of
them, that they had been
14 with Jesus. And beholding
the man which was healed
standing with them, they
could say nothing against
15 it. But when they had com-
manded them to go aside
out of the council, they con-
ferred among themselves,
16 saying, What shall we do to
these men? for that indeed
a notable miracle hath been
done by them *is* manifest to
all them that dwell in Jeru-
salem; and we cannot deny
17 *it*. But that it spread no

πρεσβυτέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς
Ἰερουσαλήμ, καὶ Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρχιε- 6
ρέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ
Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ γέ-
νους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες 7
αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο,
Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνό-
ματι ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; Τότε 8
Πέτρος, πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου,
εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄρχοντες τοῦ
λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,
εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ 9
εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενοῦς, ἐν
τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται· γνωστὸν ἔστω 10
πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσ-
ραήλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυ-
ρώσατε, ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νε-
κρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος παρέστηκεν
ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ 11
λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν
οἰκοδομούντων, ὁ γενόμενος εἰς κε-
φαλὴν γωνίας. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν 12
ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἡ σωτηρία· οὔτε γὰρ
ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν
τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ
σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.

Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου 13
παῤῥησίαν καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ κατα-
λαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί
εἰσι καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνω-
σκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν τῷ Ἰησοῦ
ἦσαν· τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες 14
σὺν αὐτοῖς ἑστῶτα τὸν τεθεραπευ-
μένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύ- 15
σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνε-
δρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον πρὸς ἀλ-
λήλους, λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς 16
ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ
γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν,
πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἰερουσαλὴμ
φανερὸν, καὶ οὐ δυνάμεθα ἀρνήσα-
σθαι· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανε- 17

μηθῇ εἰς τὸν λαὸν, ἀπειλῇ ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων.
18 καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγγεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ
19 Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον, Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
20 κρίνατε. οὐ δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἃ εἴδομεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν μὴ λαλεῖν.
21 οἱ δὲ προσαπειλησάμενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὑρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κολάσωνται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαὸν, ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ
22 γεγονότι. ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλειόνων τεσσαράκοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς ἰάσεως.
23 Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύ-
24 τεροι εἶπον. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἦραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάν-
25 τα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, ὁ διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδός σου εἰπὼν, Ἵνα τί ἐφρύαξαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτη-
26 σαν κενά; παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου,
27 καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.' συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου, Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος, σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ,
28 ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ χείρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλή
29 σου προώρισε γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ νῦν, Κύριε, ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου μετὰ παῤῥησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν

further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.
And they called them, and 18
commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter 19
and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.
For we cannot but speak 20
the things which we have seen and heard. So when 21
they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which
was done. For the man was 22
above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

And being let go, they 23
went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had
said unto them. And when 24
they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in
them is: who by the mouth 25
of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine
vain things? The kings of 26
the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
For of a truth against thy 27
holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever 28
thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be
done. And now, Lord, be- 29
hold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants,

that with all boldness they
30 may speak thy word, by
stretching forth thine hand
to heal; and that signs and
wonders may be done by
the name of thy holy child
31 Jesus. And when they had
prayed, the place was shaken
where they were assembled
together; and they were all
filled with the Holy Ghost,
and they spake the word of
God with boldness.
32 AND the multitude of them
that believed were of
one heart and of one soul:
neither said any *of them* that
ought of the things which
he possessed was his own;
but they had all things com-
33 mon. And with great power
gave the apostles witness of
the resurrection of the Lord
Jesus: and great grace was
34 upon them all. Neither was
there any among them that
lacked: for as many as were
possessors of lands or houses
sold them, and brought the
prices of the things that were
35 sold, and laid *them* down at
the apostles' feet: and dis-
tribution was made unto
every man according as he
had need.
36 And Joses, who by the
apostles was surnamed Bar-
nabas, (which is, being
interpreted, The son of
consolation,) a Levite, *and*
of the country of Cyprus,
37 having land, sold *it*, and
brought the money, and
laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named
Ananias, with Sapphira his
2 wife, sold a possession, and
kept back *part* of the price,
his wife also being privy *to*
*it*, and brought a certain
part, and laid *it* at the apo-
3 stles' feet. But Peter said,
Ananias, why hath Satan
filled thine heart to lie to
the Holy Ghost, and to keep
back *part* of the price of the

λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ τὴν χεῖρά σου 30
ἐκτείνειν σε εἰς ἴασιν, καὶ σημεῖα
καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τοῦ ὀνόμα-
τος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ.
Καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ 31
τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι, καὶ
ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος Ἁ-
γίου, καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ
Θεοῦ μετὰ παῤῥησίας.

ΤΟΥ δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάν- 32
των ἦν ἡ καρδία καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ
μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἷς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόν-
των αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ'
ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά. καὶ με- 33
γάλῃ δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύ-
ριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως
τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη
ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐν- 34
δεής τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι
γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρ-
χον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς
τῶν πιπρασκομένων, καὶ ἐτίθουν 35
παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων·
διεδίδοτο δὲ ἑκάστῳ καθότι ἄν τις
χρείαν εἶχεν.

Ἰωσῆς δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας 36
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων, (ὅ ἐστι μεθερ-
μηνευόμενον, Υἱὸς παρακλήσεως,)
Λευίτης, Κύπριος τῷ γένει, ὑπάρ- 37
χοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλήσας ἤνεγκε
τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πό-
δας τῶν ἀποστόλων.

Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, 5
σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ,
ἐπώλησε κτῆμα, καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο 2
ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, συνειδυίας καὶ
τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνέγ-
κας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
τῶν ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ 3
Πέτρος, Ἀνανία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ
Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσα-
σθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, καὶ
νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χω-

4 ρίου; οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο; οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώ-
5 ποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ἀκούων δὲ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας
6 ταῦτα. ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν.

land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

4 5 6

7 Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὡρῶν τριῶν διάστημα, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα
8 τὸ γεγονὸς εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπε,
9 Ναὶ, τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὴν, Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ πνεῦμα Κυρίου; ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν ἄνδρα σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξοί-
10 σουσί σε. ἔπεσε δὲ παραχρῆμα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν· εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκρὰν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς.
11 καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.

And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

7 8 9 10 11

12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· (καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶντος·
13 τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐ-
14 τοὺς ὁ λαός· μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ, πλήθη
15 ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν·) ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλατείας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might over-

12 13 14 15

16 shadow some of them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were 18 filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in 19 the common prison. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, 20 and said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this 21 life. And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and 23 told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man 24 within. Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them where- 25 unto this would grow. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and 26 teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before

σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν. συν- 16
ήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ
πόλεων εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, φέροντες
ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευ-
μάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθερα-
πεύοντο ἅπαντες.

Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάν- 17
τες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ οὖσα αἵρεσις
τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζή-
λου, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐ- 18
τῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἔθεντο
αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγε- 19
λος δὲ Κυρίου διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε
τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγών τε
αὐτοὺς εἶπε, Πορεύεσθε, καὶ σταθέν- 20
τες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα
τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ἀκού- 21
σαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς
τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. παραγενό-
μενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ,
συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν
τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ
ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, ἀχθῆ-
ναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ὑπηρέται παραγενό- 22
μενοι οὐχ εὗρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυ-
λακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν,
λέγοντες, Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμωτήριον 23
εὕρομεν κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφα-
λείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἔξω ἑστῶτας
πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ, ἔσω
οὐδένα εὕρομεν. ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς 24
λόγους τούτους ὅ τε ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ
στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς,
διηπόρουν περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο
τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δέ τις ἀπήγ- 25
γειλεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὅτι ἰδοὺ, οἱ
ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ,
εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστῶτες καὶ διδά-
σκοντες τὸν λαόν. Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ 26
στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέταις, ἤγα-
γεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο
γὰρ τὸν λαὸν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν.
ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ 27

συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ
28 ἀρχιερεύς, λέγων, Οὐ παραγγελίᾳ
παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν
ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἰδοὺ,
πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἰερουσαλὴμ τῆς
διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγα-
γεῖν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
29 τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος καὶ
οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ
30 Θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Θεὸς
τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν Ἰησοῦν,
ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες
31 ἐπὶ ξύλου· τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν
καὶ σωτῆρα ὕψωσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ,
δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ
32 ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν
αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τού-
των, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ Ἅγιον,
ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν
33 αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο,
καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀνελεῖν αὐτούς.

34 Ἀναστὰς δέ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ
Φαρισαῖος, ὀνόματι Γαμαλιὴλ, νομο-
διδάσκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ,
ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω βραχύ τι τοὺς ἀπο-
35 στόλους ποιῆσαι, εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐ-
τοὺς, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, προσέχετε
ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις
36 τί μέλλετε πράσσειν. πρὸ γὰρ τού-
των τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θευδᾶς,
λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν, ᾧ προσ-
εκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ τε-
τρακοσίων· ὃς ἀνῃρέθη, καὶ πάντες
ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διελύθησαν καὶ
37 ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ τοῦτον
ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος, ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ ἀπέ-
στησε λαὸν ἱκανὸν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ·
κἀκεῖνος ἀπώλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι
ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν.
38 καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ
τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ ἐάσατε
αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ᾖ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἡ

the council: and the high
priest asked them, saying, 28
Did not we straitly com-
mand you that ye should
not teach in this name?
and, behold, ye have filled
Jerusalem with your doc-
trine, and intend to bring
this man's blood upon us.
Then Peter and the *other* 29
apostles answered and said,
We ought to obey God
rather than men. The God 30
of our fathers raised up
Jesus, whom ye slew and
hanged on a tree. Him 31
hath God exalted with his
right hand *to be* a Prince
and a Saviour, for to give
repentance to Israel, and
forgiveness of sins. And we 32
are his witnesses of these
things; and *so is* also the
Holy Ghost, whom God hath
given to them that obey
him. When they heard *that*, 33
they were cut *to the heart*,
and took counsel to slay
them.

Then stood there up one 34
in the council, a Pharisee,
named Gamaliel, a doctor of
the law, had in reputation
among all the people, and
commanded to put the apo-
stles forth a little space;
and said unto them, Ye men 35
of Israel, take heed to your-
selves what ye intend to do
as touching these men. For 36
before these days rose up
Theudas, boasting himself
to be somebody; to whom a
number of men, about four
hundred, joined themselves:
who was slain; and all, as
many as obeyed him, were
scattered, and brought to
nought. After this man rose 37
up Judas of Galilee in the
days of the taxing, and
drew away much people
after him: he also perish-
ed; and all, *even* as many
as obeyed him, were dis-
persed. And now I say unto 38
you, Refrain from these
men, and let them alone:
for if this counsel or this

work be of men, it will
39 come to nought: but if it
be of God, ye cannot over-
throw it; lest haply ye be
found even to fight against
40 God. And to him they
agreed: and when they had
called the apostles, and
beaten *them*, they command-
ed that they should not
speak in the name of Jesus,
41 and let them go. And they
departed from the presence
of the council, rejoicing that
they were counted worthy to
suffer shame for his name.
42 And daily in the temple,
and in every house, they
ceased not to teach and
preach Jesus Christ.

6 AND in those days, when
the number of the dis-
ciples was multiplied, there
arose a murmuring of the
Grecians against the He-
brews, because their widows
were neglected in the daily
2 ministration. Then the
twelve called the multitude
of the disciples *unto them*,
and said, It is not reason
that we should leave the
word of God, and serve
3 tables. Wherefore, brethren,
look ye out among you seven
men of honest report, full
of the Holy Ghost and wis-
dom, whom we may appoint
4 over this business. But we
will give ourselves con-
tinually to prayer, and to
the ministry of the word.
5 And the saying pleased the
whole multitude: and they
chose Stephen, a man full
of faith and of the Holy
Ghost, and Philip, and Pro-
chorus, and Nicanor, and
Timon, and Parmenas, and
Nicolas a proselyte of An-
6 tioch: whom they set before
the apostles: and when they
had prayed, they laid *their*
7 hands on them. And the
word of God increased; and
the number of the disciples
multiplied in Jerusalem
greatly; and a great com-

βουλὴ αὕτη ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, κα-
ταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστιν, 39
οὐ δύνασθε καταλῦσαι αὐτό, μήποτε
καὶ θεομάχοι εὑρεθῆτε. Ἐπείσθη- 40
σαν δὲ αὐτῷ, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι
τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείραντες πα-
ήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.
Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες 41
ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι
ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώ-
θησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν 42
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύ-
οντο διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζό-
μενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.

Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πλη- 6
θυόντων τῶν μαθητῶν, ἐγέ-
νετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν
πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους, ὅτι παρεθεω-
ροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθημερινῇ
αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι 2
δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθη-
τῶν, εἶπον, Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς,
καταλείψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
διακονεῖν τραπέζαις. ἐπισκέψασθε 3
οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρ-
τυρουμένους ἑπτά, πλήρεις Πνεύμα-
τος Ἁγίου καὶ σοφίας, οὓς καταστή-
σωμεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης· ἡμεῖς 4
δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ
λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν. καὶ ἤρε- 5
σεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ
πλήθους· καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον,
ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστεως καὶ Πνεύματος
Ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον
καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρ-
μενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀν-
τιοχέα, οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν 6
ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέ-
θηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. καὶ ὁ 7
λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὔξανε, καὶ ἐπλη-
θύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν

Ἰερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολύς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

8 ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΣ δὲ πλήρης πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει τέρατα καὶ
9 σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων, καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ Ἀσίας, συζη-
10 τοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύ-
11 ματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας, Ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς
12 Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν. συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἤγαγον εἰς
13 τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέγοντας, Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα βλάσφημα λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου
14 τούτου καὶ τοῦ νόμου· ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τοῦτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθη ἃ
15 παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἅπαντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

7 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, Εἰ ἄρα ταῦτα
2 οὕτως ἔχει; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρράν,
3 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι
4 δείξω. τότε ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατῴκησεν ἐν Χαρράν· κἀκεῖθεν, μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα

pany of the priests were obedient to the faith.

AND Stephen, full of faith 8
and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose 9
certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were 10
not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. Then they 11
suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred up the 12
people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, and set up false witnesses, 13
which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, 14
that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the 15
council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Then said the high priest, 7
Are these things so? And 2
he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and 3
said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of 4
the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father

was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye
5 now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet*
6 he had no child. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this
8 place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with
10 him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and
11 all his house. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our
13 fathers first. And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, three-
15 score and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and

*αὐτοῦ, μετῴκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν*
*ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε·*
*καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν* 5
*ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγ-*
*γείλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν*
*αὐτὴν, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ'*
*αὐτὸν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. ἐλά-* 6
*λησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεός, Ὅτι ἔσται*
*τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ πάροικον ἐν γῇ*
*ἀλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ*
*καὶ κακώσουσιν, ἔτη τετρακόσια.*
*καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἐὰν δουλεύσωσι,* 7
*κρινῶ ἐγὼ,' εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· 'καὶ μετὰ*
*ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσουσί*
*μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ.' καὶ ἔδωκεν* 8
*αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως*
*ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν*
*αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ*
*Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακὼβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακὼβ τοὺς*
*δώδεκα πατριάρχας. καὶ οἱ πατρι-* 9
*άρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσὴφ ἀπέ-*
*δοντο εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς*
*μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν ἐκ* 10
*πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ*
*ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν ἐναν-*
*τίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ*
*κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴ-*
*γυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.*
*ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν* 11
*Αἰγύπτου καὶ Χαναὰν, καὶ θλῖψις*
*μεγάλη· καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκον χορτά-*
*σματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. ἀκούσας* 12
*δὲ Ἰακὼβ ὄντα σῖτα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,*
*ἐξαπέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν*
*πρῶτον· καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγνω-* 13
*ρίσθη Ἰωσὴφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ,*
*καὶ φανερὸν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ*
*γένος τοῦ Ἰωσήφ. ἀποστείλας δὲ* 14
*Ἰωσὴφ μετεκαλέσατο τὸν πατέρα*
*αὐτοῦ Ἰακὼβ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγ-*
*γένειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν ψυχαῖς ἑβδομη-*
*κονταπέντε. κατέβη δὲ Ἰακὼβ εἰς* 15
*Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς*

16 καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ὃ ὠνήσατο Ἀβραὰμ τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμὼρ τοῦ Συχέμ.

17 Καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἧς ὤμοσεν ὁ Θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραάμ, ηὔξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἐπλη-
18 θύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος, ὃς οὐκ ἤδει τὸν
19 Ἰωσήφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη
20 αὐτῶν, εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μωσῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ Θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετράφη μῆνας
21 τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν, ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο
22 αὐτὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ
23 ἐν ἔργοις. Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετὴς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱοὺς
24 Ἰσραήλ. καὶ ἰδών τινα ἀδικούμενον ἠμύνατο καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύ-
25 πτιον. ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνιέναι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ
26 δὲ οὐ συνῆκαν. τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις, καὶ συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπών, Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνατί
27 ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν τὸν πλησίον ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν, εἰπών, Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ
28 δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες χθὲς
29 τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ἔφυγε δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάρ-

our fathers, and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem. 16

But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? Then fled Moses at this saying, and was 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29

a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the
31 Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the
32 Lord came unto him, *saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst
33 not behold. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou stand-
34 est is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in
36 the bush. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the
37 wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye
38 hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
39 to whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their

οικος ἐν γῇ Μαδιὰμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο.

Καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν τεσσα- 30
ράκοντα, ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινᾶ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς βάτου. ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς 31
ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασε τὸ ὅραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου πρὸς αὐτὸν, ‘Ἐγὼ 32
ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ.’ ἔντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, ‘Λῦσον 33
τὸ ὑπόδημα τῶν ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἕστηκας γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ 34
μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.’ τοῦτον 35
τὸν Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρνήσαντο εἰπόντες, ‘Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν;’ τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυτρωτὴν ἀπέστειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς, ποιή- 36
σας τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτου καὶ ἐν Ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν 37
τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ‘Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε.’ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενό- 38
μενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν. ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν 39
ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν,

ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς
40 καρδίαις αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρών, Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἳ προπορεύσονται ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἴδαμεν τί γέγονεν
41 αὐτῷ.' καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν.
42 Ἔστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυσίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος
43 Ἰσραήλ; καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολὸχ, καὶ τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφὰν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα Βαβυλῶνος.'
44 Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῇ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἑωρά-
45 κει· ἣν καὶ εἰσήγαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν ὧν ἔξωσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν πατέρων
46 ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαβίδ· ὃς εὗρε χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ᾐτήσατο εὑρεῖν σκήνωμα τῷ Θεῷ
47 Ἰακώβ· Σολομὼν δὲ ᾠκοδόμησεν
48 αὐτῷ οἶκον. Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, κα-
49 θὼς ὁ προφήτης λέγει, Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι; λέγει Κύριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς
50 καταπαύσεώς μου; οὐχὶ ἡ χείρ μου
51 ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα;' Σκληροτράχηλοι, καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι

hearts turned back again into Egypt, saying unto 40
Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And they made 41
a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave 42
them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the taber- 43
nacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. Our fathers had 44
the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers that 45
came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; who found 46
favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. But 47
Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High 48
dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven *is* my 49
throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? hath not my 50
hand made all these things? Ye stiffnecked and uncir- 51
cumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers

52 *did*, so *do* ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on
55 him with *their* teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand
56 of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of
57 God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon
58 him with one accord, and cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my
60 spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them*

τῷ Ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε, ὡς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἐδίωξαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγείλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ δικαίου, οὗ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς γεγένησθε· οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.

Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα διεπρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἶδε δόξαν Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἑστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ, θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεῳγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἑστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ὥρμησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθοβόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεύμά μου. θεὶς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσῃς αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη.

Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε διεσπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας, πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποιήσαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ

γυναῖκας παραδίδου εἰς φυλακήν.
4 οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διῆλθον,
εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον.
5 Φίλιππος δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν
τῆς Σαμαρείας, ἐκήρυσσεν αὐ-
6 τοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν τε οἱ
ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φι-
λίππου ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν
αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ
7 ἐποίει. πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων
πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα βοῶντα μεγάλῃ
φωνῇ ἐξήρχετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλε-
λυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν.
8 καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει
9 ἐκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων
προϋπῆρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων
καὶ ἐξιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας,
10 λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν· ᾧ
προσεῖχον πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως
μεγάλου, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ
11 δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ μεγάλη. προσ-
είχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἱκανῷ χρόνῳ
ταῖς μαγείαις ἐξεστακέναι αὐτούς.
12 Ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ
εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασι-
λείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες
13 τε καὶ γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ
αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν
προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ· θεω-
ρών τε σημεῖα καὶ δυνάμεις μεγάλας
γινομένας, ἐξίστατο.
14 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύ-
μοις ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σα-
μάρεια τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέ-
στειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον
15 καὶ Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες
προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅπως λά-
16 βωσι Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. (οὔπω γὰρ
ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκὸς,
μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον
εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.)
17 τότε ἐπετίθουν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐ-

to prison. Therefore they 4
that were scattered abroad
went every where preaching
the word.
THEN Philip went down 5
to the city of Samaria,
and preached Christ unto
them. And the people with 6
one accord gave heed unto
those things which Philip
spake, hearing and seeing
the miracles which he did.
For unclean spirits, crying 7
with loud voice, came out
of many that were possessed
*with them:* and many taken
with palsies, and that were
lame, were healed. And 8
there was great joy in that
city. But there was a cer- 9
tain man, called Simon,
which beforetime in the
same city used sorcery, and
bewitched the people of Sa-
maria, giving out that him-
self was some great one:
to whom they all gave heed, 10
from the least to the great-
est, saying, This man is the
great power of God. And 11
to him they had regard,
because that of long time
he had bewitched them with
sorceries. But when they 12
believed Philip preaching
the things concerning the
kingdom of God, and the
name of Jesus Christ, they
were baptized, both men
and women. Then Simon 13
himself believed also: and
when he was baptized, he
continued with Philip, and
wondered, beholding the
miracles and signs which
were done.
Now when the apostles 14
which were at Jerusalem
heard that Samaria had re-
ceived the word of God,
they sent unto them Peter
and John: who, when they 15
were come down, prayed for
them, that they might re-
ceive the Holy Ghost: (for 16
as yet he was fallen upon
none of them: only they
were baptized in the name
of the Lord Jesus.) Then 17

laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the
18 Holy Ghost. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them
19 money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with
21 money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right
22 in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken
25 come upon me. And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 AND the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias
29 the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this
30 chariot. And Philip ran

τοὺς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον
Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Σίμων, ὅτι διὰ τῆς 18
ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδοται τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον,
προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς χρήματα, λέγων, 19
Δότε κἀμοὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην,
ἵνα ᾧ ἐὰν ἐπιθῶ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ
Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Πέτρος δὲ εἶπε 20
πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν
σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων
κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ 21
κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ· ἡ γὰρ
καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεῖα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ 22
τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι
τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεταί σοι ἡ
ἐπίνοια τῆς καρδίας σου· εἰς γὰρ 23
χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας
ὁρῶ σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων 24
εἶπε, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς
τὸν Κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ'
ἐμὲ ὧν εἰρήκατε. Οἱ μὲν οὖν δια- 25
μαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν
λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
Ἰερουσαλὴμ, πολλάς τε κώμας τῶν
Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.

Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε 26
πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν,
ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ
Ἰερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη ἐστὶν
ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ 27
ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλίσσης Αἰθιόπων, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης
αὐτῆς, ὃς ἐληλύθει προσκυνήσων εἰς
Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἦν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ 28
καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἅρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν.
εἶπε δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ, 29
Πρόσελθε καὶ κολλήθητι τῷ ἅρματι
τούτῳ. προσδραμὼν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος 30

ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἆρά
31 γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυναίμην, ἐὰν μή τις ὁδηγήσῃ με; παρεκάλεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν
32 αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἣν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἦν αὕτη, Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη, καὶ ὡς ἀμνὸς ἐναντίον τοῦ κείροντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος, οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα
33 αὐτοῦ. ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη, τὴν δὲ γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; ὅτι αἴρεται
34 ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπε, Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ ἑαυτοῦ,
35 ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου τινός; ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης, εὐηγ-
36 γελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ἦλθον ἐπί τι ὕδωρ· καί φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος, Ἰδοὺ ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι;
37 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε, Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
38 στόν. καὶ ἐκέλευσε στῆναι τὸ ἅρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὅ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος·
39 καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἥρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων.
40 Φίλιππος δὲ εὑρέθη εἰς Ἄζωτον· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

9 Ὁ ΔΕ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόνου εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς

thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, 31
except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. The 32
place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his judg- 33
ment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And the 34
eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip 35
opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on *their* 36
way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And 37
Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded 38
the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when 39
they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. But Phi- 40
lip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

AND Saul, yet breathing 9
out threatenings and slaughter against the dis-

ciples of the Lord, went
2 unto the high priest, and
desired of him letters to
Damascus to the synagogues,
that if he found any of this
way, whether they were men
or women, he might bring
them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he
came near Damascus: and
suddenly there shined round
about him a light from
4 heaven: and he fell to the
earth, and heard a voice
saying unto him, Saul, Saul,
why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou,
Lord? And the Lord said,
I am Jesus whom thou per-
secutest: *it is* hard for thee
to kick against the pricks.
6 And he trembling and asto-
nished said, Lord, what wilt
thou have me to do? And
the Lord *said* unto him,
Arise, and go into the city,
and it shall be told thee
7 what thou must do. And the
men which journeyed with
him stood speechless, hear-
ing a voice, but seeing no
8 man. And Saul arose from
the earth; and when his
eyes were opened, he saw no
man: but they led him by
the hand, and brought *him*
9 into Damascus. And he was
three days without sight, and
neither did eat nor drink.
10 And there was a certain
disciple at Damascus, named
Ananias; and to him said
the Lord in a vision, Ana-
nias. And he said, Behold,
11 I *am here*, Lord. And the
Lord *said* unto him, Arise,
and go into the street which
is called Straight, and in-
quire in the house of Ju-
das for *one* called Saul, of
Tarsus: for, behold, he
12 prayeth, and hath seen in
a vision a man named
Ananias coming in, and
putting *his* hand on him,
that he might receive his
13 sight. Then Ananias an-
swered, Lord, I have heard
by many of this man, how

τοῦ Κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιε-
ρεῖ, ἠτήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς 2
εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγὰς,
ὅπως ἐάν τινας εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας
ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους
ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ. ἐν δὲ τῷ 3
πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίζειν
τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἐξαίφνης περιή-
στραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρα-
νοῦ· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσε 4
φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ,
τί με διώκεις; εἶπε δὲ, Τίς εἶ, Κύ- 5
ριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι
Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι
πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. τρέμων τε 6
καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με θέλεις
ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν,
Ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν,
καὶ λαληθήσεταί σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν.
οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ 7
εἱστήκεισαν ἐννεοὶ, ἀκούοντες μὲν
τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες.
ἠγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· 8
ἀνεῳγμένων δὲ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐ-
τοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπε, χειραγωγοῦντες
δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν.
καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ 9
οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν.

Ἦν δέ τις μαθητὴς ἐν Δαμασκῷ 10
ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ὁράματι, Ἀνανία.
ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ, Κύριε. ὁ δὲ 11
Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς πορεύ-
θητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην
Εὐθεῖαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα
Σαῦλον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα. ἰδοὺ γὰρ
προσεύχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι 12
ἄνδρα ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα
καὶ ἐπιθέντα αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως ἀνα-
βλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας, 13
Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ

ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ ἐποίησε
14 τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ
ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
ρέων, δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλου-
15 μένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος, Πορεύου, ὅτι σκεῦος
ἐκλογῆς μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστά-
σαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ
16 βασιλέων, υἱῶν τε Ἰσραήλ. ἐγὼ
γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν
ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν.
17 Ἀπῆλθε δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν
τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ὁ
Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ
ὀφθείς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ᾗ ἤρχου, ὅπως
ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς Πνεύματος
18 Ἁγίου. καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ
τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ λεπίδες,
ἀνέβλεψέ τε παραχρῆμα, καὶ ἀναστὰς
19 ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνί-
σχυσεν.

Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ τῶν
ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς·
20 καὶ εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκή-
ρυσσε τὸν Χριστὸν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
21 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες
οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ
τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο,
καὶ ὧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει ἵνα δε-
δεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς
22 ἀρχιερεῖς; Σαῦλος δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνε-
δυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰου-
δαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασ-
κῷ, συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν
23 ὁ Χριστός. ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέ-
ραι ἱκαναὶ, συνεβουλεύσαντο οἱ Ἰου-
24 δαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν· ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ
Σαύλῳ ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν. παρετή-
ρουν τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ
25 νυκτὸς, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι· λα-
βόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ νυκτὸς,

much evil he hath done
to thy saints at Jerusalem:
and here he hath authority 14
from the chief priests to
bind all that call on thy
name. But the Lord said 15
unto him, Go thy way: for
he is a chosen vessel unto
me, to bear my name be-
fore the Gentiles, and
kings, and the children of
Israel: for I will shew him 16
how great things he must
suffer for my name's sake.
And Ananias went his way, 17
and entered into the house;
and putting his hands on
him said, Brother Saul, the
Lord, *even* Jesus, that ap-
peared unto thee in the
way as thou camest, hath
sent me, that thou mightest
receive thy sight, and be
filled with the Holy Ghost.
And immediately there fell 18
from his eyes as it had been
scales: and he received sight
forthwith, and arose, and
was baptized. And when 19
he had received meat, he
was strengthened.

Then was Saul certain
days with the disciples which
were at Damascus. And 20
straightway he preached
Christ in the synagogues,
that he is the Son of God.
But all that heard *him* 21
were amazed, and said; Is
not this he that destroyed
them which called on this
name in Jerusalem, and
came hither for that intent,
that he might bring them
bound unto the chief
priests? But Saul increas- 22
ed the more in strength,
and confounded the Jews
which dwelt at Damascus,
proving that this is very
Christ. And after that many 23
days were fulfilled, the
Jews took counsel to kill
him: but their laying await 24
was known of Saul. And
they watched the gates day
and night to kill him. Then 25
the disciples took him by

night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that
27 he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
28 And he was with them coming in and going out at
29 Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 AND it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints
33 which dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the
34 palsy. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he
35 arose immediately. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this

καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι.

Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος εἰς 26
Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἐπειρᾶτο κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶ μαθητής· Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος 27
αὐτὸν, ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος 28
καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι 29
τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν. ἐπιγνόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον 30
αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν.

Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης 31
τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην, οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.

Ἐγένετο δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατελθεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν. εὗρε δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄν- 33
θρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτὼ κατακείμενον ἐπὶ κραββάτῳ, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ εἶπεν 34
αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Αἰνέα, ἰᾶταί σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρῶσον σεαυτῷ. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέ- 35
στη· καὶ εἶδον αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σάρωνα, οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια 36
ὀνόματι Ταβιθὰ, ἡ διερμηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης

ἀγαθῶν ἔργων καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὧν
37 ἐποίει· ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀπο-
θανεῖν· λούσαντες δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν
38 ἐν ὑπερῴῳ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδης
τῇ Ἰόππῃ, οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες
ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστει-
λαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρα-
καλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνῆσαι διελθεῖν ἕως
39 αὐτῶν. ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν
αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον
εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον, καὶ παρέστησαν αὐτῷ
πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίουσαι καὶ ἐπι-
δεικνύμεναι χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα
ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὖσα ἡ Δορκάς.
40 ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἔξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος,
θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύξατο· καὶ ἐπι-
στρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπε, Ta-
βιθὰ, ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν
41 Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισε. δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ
χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν αὐτήν· φωνήσας δὲ
τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας, παρέ-
42 στησεν αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ
ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης, καὶ
πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον·
43 ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς μεῖναι
αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σίμωνι
βυρσεῖ.

10 Ἀ ΝΗΡ δέ τις ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνό-
ματι Κορνήλιος, ἑκατοντάρχης
ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλι-
2 κῆς, εὐσεβὴς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν
Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ,
ποιῶν τε ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ
λαῷ, καὶ δεόμενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαν-
3 τός· εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερῶς, ὡσεὶ
ὥραν ἐννάτην τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον
τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν,
4 καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορνήλιε. ὁ δὲ
ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμφοβος γενό-
μενος εἶπε, Τί ἐστι, Κύριε; εἶπε
δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἱ προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ

woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to 37
pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh 38
to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them. Then Peter arose 39
and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But 40
Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave 41
her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. And it 42
was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. And it came 43
to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, a devout *man*, and 2
one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently 3
about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when 4
he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine

alms are come up for a
5 memorial before God. And
now send men to Joppa, and
call for *one* Simon, whose
6 surname is Peter: he lodgeth
with one Simon a tanner,
whose house is by the sea
side: he shall tell thee what
7 thou oughtest to do. And
when the angel which spake
unto Cornelius was departed,
he called two of his house-
hold servants, and a devout
soldier of them that waited
8 on him continually; and
when he had declared all
*these* things unto them, he
sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they
went on their journey, and
drew nigh unto the city,
Peter went up upon the
housetop to pray about the
10 sixth hour: and he became
very hungry, and would
have eaten: but while they
made ready, he fell into
11 a trance, and saw heaven
opened, and a certain vessel
descending unto him, as it
had been a great sheet knit
at the four corners, and let
12 down to the earth: wherein
were all manner of four-
footed beasts of the earth,
and wild beasts, and creep-
ing things, and fowls of the
13 air. And there came a voice
to him, Rise, Peter; kill,
14 and eat. But Peter said, Not
so, Lord; for I have never
eaten any thing that is
15 common or unclean. And
the voice *spake* unto him
again the second time, What
God hath cleansed, *that* call
16 not thou common. This was
done thrice: and the vessel
was received up again into
heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted
in himself what this vision
which he had seen should
mean, behold, the men
which were sent from Cor-
nelius had made inquiry
for Simon's house, and stood
18 before the gate, and called,

ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνη- 5
μόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας,
καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικα- 6
λεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται παρά
τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ᾧ ἐστιν οἰκία
παρὰ θάλασσαν· οὗτος λαλήσει σοι
τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. ὡς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ 7
ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Κορνηλίῳ φω-
νήσας δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
στρατιώτην εὐσεβῆ τῶν προσκαρ-
τερούντων αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐξηγησάμενος 8
αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς
**εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην.**

Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων 9
ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ πόλει ἐγγιζόντων,
ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσεύ-
ξασθαι, περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην. ἐγένετο 10
δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἤθελε γεύσασθαι·
παρασκευαζόντων δὲ ἐκείνων, ἐπέ-
πεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ 11
τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγμένον, καὶ κατα-
βαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτὸν σκεῦός τι ὡς
ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς
δεδεμένον, καὶ καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς· ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετρά- 12
ποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ
ἑρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.
καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀνα- 13
στὰς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε. ὁ 14
δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε, Μηδαμῶς, Κύριε·
ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ
ἀκάθαρτον. καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευ- 15
τέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθά-
ρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγέ- 16
νετο ἐπὶ τρίς. καὶ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη
**τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.**

Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέ- 17
τρος, τί ἂν εἴη τὸ ὅραμα ὃ εἶδε, καὶ
ἰδοὺ, οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ
τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν
οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν
πυλῶνα· καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθά- 18

νοντο, εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος
19 Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ δὲ
Πέτρου ἐνθυμουμένου περὶ τοῦ ὁρά-
ματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ Πνεῦμα, Ἰδοὺ,
20 ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ἀλλὰ ἀνα-
στὰς κατάβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν
αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· διότι
21 ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ
Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας τοὺς ἀπε-
σταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου πρὸς
αὐτὸν, εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγώ εἰμι ὃν ζη-
22 τεῖτε· τίς ἡ αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ
δὲ εἶπον, Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης,
ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν
Θεὸν, μαρτυρούμενός τε ὑπὸ ὅλου
τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρημα-
τίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου, μετα-
πέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ,
23 καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσ-
καλεσάμενος οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισε.
Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁ Πέτρος ἐξῆλθε
σὺν αὐτοῖς, καί τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν
τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰόππης συνῆλθον αὐτῷ.
24 καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν
Καισάρειαν· ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσ-
δοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους
25 φίλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν
τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ ὁ
Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας
26 προσεκύνησεν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος αὐτὸν
ἤγειρε λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· κἀγὼ αὐ-
27 τὸς ἄνθρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν
αὐτῷ, εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὑρίσκει συνελη-
28 λυθότας πολλούς, ἔφη τε πρὸς
αὐτούς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὡς ἀθέ-
μιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶ-
σθαι ἢ προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ·
καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἔδειξε μηδένα κοινὸν
29 ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· διὸ
καὶ ἀναντιῤῥήτως ἦλθον μεταπεμ-
φθείς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίνι λόγῳ
30 μετεπέμψασθέ με; Καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος

and asked whether Simon,
which was surnamed Peter,
were lodged there. While 19
Peter thought on the vision,
the Spirit said unto him,
Behold, three men seek thee.
Arise therefore, and get 20
thee down, and go with
them, doubting nothing: for
I have sent them. Then 21
Peter went down to the
men which were sent unto
him from Cornelius; and
said, Behold, I am he whom
ye seek: what *is* the cause
wherefore ye are come?
And they said, Cornelius 22
the centurion, a just man,
and one that feareth God,
and of good report among
all the nation of the Jews,
was warned from God by an
holy angel to send for thee
into his house, and to hear
words of thee. Then called 23
he them in, and lodged *them.*
And on the morrow Peter
went away with them, and
certain brethren from Joppa
accompanied him. And the 24
morrow after they entered
into Cæsarea. And Cornelius
waited for them, and had
called together his kinsmen
and near friends. And as 25
Peter was coming in, Cor-
nelius met him, and fell
down at his feet, and wor-
shipped *him.* But Peter 26
took him up, saying, Stand
up; I myself also am a man.
And as he talked with 27
him, he went in, and found
many that were come to-
gether. And he said unto 28
them, Ye know how that
it is an unlawful thing for
a man that is a Jew to
keep company, or come
unto one of another nation;
but God hath shewed me
that I should not call any
man common or unclean.
Therefore came I *unto you* 29
without gainsaying, as soon
as I was sent for: I ask
therefore for what intent
ye have sent for me? And 30
Cornelius said, Four days

ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
31 and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετάρτης ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην νηστεύων, καὶ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, καὶ 31
φησι, Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχὴ, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμ- 32
ψον οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν· ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ἐξαυτῆς οὖν 33
ἔπεμψα πρὸς σέ· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no
35 respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted
36 with him. The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord
37 of all:) that word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John
38 preached; how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with
39 him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged
40 on a tree: him God raised up the third day, and
41 shewed him openly; not to all the people, but unto

Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα 34
εἶπεν, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβού- 35
μενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιοσύνην δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστι. τὸν λόγον 36
ὃν ἀπέστειλε τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, (οὗτός ἐστι πάντων Κύριος,) ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γενόμενον ῥῆμα 37
καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· Ἰησοῦν 38
τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διῆλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρ- 39
τυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἔν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ὃν ἀνεῖλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρε τῇ 40
τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι, οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, 41

ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ, μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν· 42 καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὡρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ 43 κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύ- 44 οντα εἰς αὐτόν. Ἔτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς 45 ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνῆλθον τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐκκέχυται· 46 ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. 47 τότε ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πέτρος, Μήτι τὸ ὕδωρ κωλῦσαί δύναταί τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς; 48 προσέταξέ τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου. τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

11 Ἤκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν 2 λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρίνοντο 3 πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι πρὸς ἄνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες 4 αὐτοῖς. Ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς λέγων, 5 Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὅραμα, καταβαῖνον σκεῦός τι ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλ- 6 θεν ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατ-

witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to 42 preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all 43 the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these 44 words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the 45 circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they 46 heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can 47 any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to 48 be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

And the apostles and 11 brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter 2 was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest 3 in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the* 4 *matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying, I was 5 in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: upon the which when I 6 had fastened mine eyes, I

considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the
7 air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pe-
8 ter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered
9 into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not
10 thou common. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into
11 heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.
12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the
13 man's house: and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose sur-
14 name is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house
15 shall be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on
16 us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy
17 Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the

ενόουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἑρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ἤκουσα 7
δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δὲ, 8
Μηδαμῶς, Κύριε· ὅτι πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ στόμα μου. ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι 9
φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρὶς, καὶ πάλιν 10
ἀνεσπάσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέ- 11
στησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐν ᾗ ἤμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρός με. εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ Πνεῦμα συνελ- 12
θεῖν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενον· ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἓξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ εἰσήλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός. ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῖν πῶς 13
εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει ῥήματα πρὸς 14
σὲ, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου. ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαί με 15
λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθην δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος 16
Κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. εἰ 17
οὖν τὴν ἴσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσασιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἤμην δυνατὸς κωλῦσαι τὸν Θεόν; Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύ- 18
χασαν, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν, λέγοντες, Ἄραγε καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωήν.

Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς 19

θλίψεως τῆς γενομένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ, διῆλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰουδαίοις.
20 ἦσαν δέ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρηναῖοι, οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν ἐλάλουν πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλληνιστάς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι
21 τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. καὶ ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολύς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστεύσας ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύ-
22 ριον. Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας.
23 ὃς παραγενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐχάρη, καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμέ-
24 νειν τῷ Κυρίῳ· ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος
25 ἱκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ. Ἐξῆλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν ὁ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦ-
26 λον, καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον ἱκανόν, χρηματίσαι τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ
27 τοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς. Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατῆλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφῆται εἰς Ἀντιό-
28 χειαν. ἀναστὰς δὲ εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, λιμὸν μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην· ὅστις καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος.
29 τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ηὐπορεῖτό τις, ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν
30 τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἀδελφοῖς· ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them 20
were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.
And the hand of the Lord 21
was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. Then 22
tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, 23
when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. For he was 24
a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
Then departed Barnabas to 25
Tarsus, for to seek Saul:
and when he had found 26
him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. And 27
in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up 28
one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. Then the disciples, 29
every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa:
which also they did, and 30
sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex
2 certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days
4 of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth
5 to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door
7 kept the prison. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off
8 from *his* hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about
9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought
10 he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I

Κατ' ἐκεῖνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέ- 12
βαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς
χεῖρας κακῶσαί τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς
ἐκκλησίας. ἀνεῖλε δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν 2
ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρᾳ. καὶ ἰδὼν 3
ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις,
προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν καὶ Πέτρον·
(ἦσαν δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων·) ὃν καὶ 4
πιάσας ἔθετο εἰς φυλακήν, παραδοὺς
τέσσαρσι τετραδίοις στρατιωτῶν φυ-
λάσσειν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ
πάσχα ἀναγαγεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ 5
μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυ-
λακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκτενὴς γινο-
μένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν
Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.

Ὅτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν 6
ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ ἦν ὁ Πέ-
τρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρα-
τιωτῶν, δεδεμένος ἁλύσεσι δυσὶ, φύ-
λακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν τὴν
φυλακήν. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος Κυρίου 7
ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκή-
ματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ
Πέτρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνά-
στα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσον αὐτοῦ αἱ
ἁλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἶπέ τε ὁ 8
ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Περίζωσαι, καὶ
ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου. ἐποίησε
δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ
τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου, καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι.
καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ 9
ᾔδει ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ γινόμενον
διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ ὅραμα
βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυ- 10
λακὴν καὶ δευτέραν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν
πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν, τὴν φέρουσαν
εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτη ἠνοίχθη
αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον ῥύ-
μην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγε-
λος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος γενό- 11
μενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἶπε, Νῦν οἶδα ἀληθῶς

ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἡρῴδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας
12 τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδών τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροι-
13 σμένοι καὶ προσευχόμενοι. Κρούσαντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος, προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπα-
14 κοῦσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἤνοιξε τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἑστάναι
15 τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον, Μαίνῃ. ἡ δὲ διϊσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δ' ἔλεγον,
16 Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον
17 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. κατασείσας δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν, διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δὲ, Ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον
18 τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἦν τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις,
19 τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο. Ἡρῴδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὑρὼν ἀνακρίνας τοὺς φύλακας, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν.

know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had 12
considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. And as 13
Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's 14
voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. And 15
they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter con- 16
tinued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckon- 17
ing unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went
into another place. Now as 18
soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when 19
Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode.

20 Ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἡρῴδης θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις· ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ παρῆσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ᾐτοῦντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς

And Herod was highly 20
displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's

21 *country.* And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto
22 them. And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of
23 a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 But the word of God grew
25 and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the
2 tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto
3 I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them*
4 away. So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to
5 Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to
6 *their* minister. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name
7 *was* Bar-jesus: which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of
8 God. But Elymas the sor-

βασιλικῆς. τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρῴ- 21
δης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν,
καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημη-
γόρει πρὸς αὐτούς· ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐπε- 22
φώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώ-
που. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν 23
ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε
τὴν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος
σκωληκόβρωτος, ἐξέψυξεν.

Ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὔξανε καὶ 24
ἐπληθύνετο. Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦ- 25
λος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ Ἰερουσαλὴμ,
πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπα-
ραλαβόντες καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικλη-
θέντα Μάρκον.

Ἦσαν δέ τινες ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ 13
κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προ-
φῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὅ τε Βαρνάβας
καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ
Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναήν τε Ἡ-
ρῴδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ
Σαῦλος. λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν 2
τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων, εἶπε τὸ
Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε δή
μοι τόν τε Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον
εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς.
τότε νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμε- 3
νοι, καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς,
ἀπέλυσαν. Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέν- 4
τες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου,
κατῆλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθέν
τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν Κύπρον. καὶ 5
γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι, κατήγγελλον
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγω-
γαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ
Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. διελθόντες δὲ 6
τὴν νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου, εὗρόν τινα
μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ
ὄνομα Βαριησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀν- 7
θυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνε-
τῷ. οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνά-
βαν καὶ Σαῦλον, ἐπεζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀνθίστατο δὲ 8

αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας, ὁ μάγος, (οὕτω γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,) ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ
9 τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δέ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ
10 ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν, Ὦ πλήρης παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥᾳδιουργίας, υἱὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέφων τὰς ὁδοὺς
11 Κυρίου τὰς εὐθείας; καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ χεὶρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ σκότος, καὶ περιά-
12 γων ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονὸς ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.

13 Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρε-
14 ψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὶ δὲ, διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης, παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τῆς Πισιδίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡ-
15 μέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν. Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, εἴ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν λαὸν, λέγετε.
16 Ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τῇ χειρὶ, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεὸν,
17 ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὕψωσεν ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψηλοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς
18 ἐξ αὐτῆς· καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταέτη χρόνον ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ
19 ἐρήμῳ· καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῇ

cerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul, (who also *is* 9
*called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all 10
subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, 11
the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he 12
saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

NOW when Paul and his 13
company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. But 14
when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of 15
the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Then Paul stood up, and 16
beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of 17
Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. And about the 18
time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he 19
had destroyed seven nations

in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them
20 by lot. And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel
21 the prophet. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And
22 when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son of* Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil
23 all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Is-
24 rael a Saviour, Jesus: when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the
25 people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation
27 sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning
28 *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that
29 he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.
30 But God raised him from
31 the dead: and he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who

Χαναάν, κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς
τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς 20
ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα,
ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ προ-
φήτου· κἀκεῖθεν ἠτήσαντο βασιλέα, 21
καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ
υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμίν,
ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· καὶ μεταστήσας 22
αὐτὸν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβὶδ εἰς
βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας,
Εὗρον Δαβὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, ἄνδρα
κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, ὃς ποιήσει
πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου.' Τούτου ὁ 23
Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγ-
γελίαν ἤγειρε τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα
Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάννου πρὸ 24
προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπτισ-
μα μετανοίας παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ·
ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν δρό- 25
μον, ἔλεγε, Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι;
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται μετ'
ἐμὲ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπόδημα
τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι.'

Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, υἱοὶ γένους Ἀ- 26
βραὰμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν
Θεὸν, ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας
ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. οἱ γὰρ κατοικοῦν- 27
τες ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες
αὐτῶν, τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς
φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν
σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναν-
τες ἐπλήρωσαν· καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν 28
θανάτου εὑρόντες, ἠτήσαντο Πιλάτον
ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὡς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν 29
ἅπαντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα,
καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου ἔθηκαν εἰς
μνημεῖον. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ 30
νεκρῶν, ὃς ὤφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους 31
τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γα-
λιλαίας εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, οἵτινές εἰσι

μάρτυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. καὶ
ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς
τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην,
ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς
τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, ἀναστήσας Ἰη-
σοῦν· ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευ-
τέρῳ γέγραπται, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ·
ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε. ὅτι δὲ
ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι
μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθο-
ρὰν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν, Ὅτι δώσω ὑμῖν
τὰ ὅσια Δαβὶδ τὰ πιστά. διὸ καὶ ἐν
ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν
σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. Δαβὶδ μὲν γὰρ
ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ
βουλῇ ἐκοιμήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς
τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε διαφθο-
ράν· ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε
διαφθοράν.

Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες
ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἄφεσις
ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἀπὸ
πάντων ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
Μωσέως δικαιωθῆναι, ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ
πιστεύων δικαιοῦται. βλέπετε οὖν
μὴ ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν
τοῖς προφήταις, Ἴδετε, οἱ καταφρο-
νηταὶ, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφανίσθητε·
ὅτι ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
ραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ᾧ οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε,
ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῆται ὑμῖν.

Ἐξιόντων δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρεκάλουν τὰ ἔθνη
εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι
αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. λυθείσης
δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἠκολούθησαν πολ-
λοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων
προσηλύτων τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρ-
νάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες αὐτοῖς,
ἔπειθον αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν τῇ χάριτι
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν
πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συνήχθη ἀκοῦσαι τὸν

are his witnesses unto the
people. And we declare unto 32
you glad tidings, how that
the promise which was made
unto the fathers, God hath 33
fulfilled the same unto us
their children, in that he
hath raised up Jesus again;
as it is also written in the
second psalm, Thou art my
Son, this day have I be-
gotten thee. And as con- 34
cerning that he raised him
up from the dead, *now* no
more to return to corruption,
he said on this wise, I will
give you the sure mercies of
David. Wherefore he saith 35
also in another *psalm*, Thou
shalt not suffer thine Holy
One to see corruption. For 36
David, after he had served
his own generation by the
will of God, fell on sleep,
and was laid unto his fathers,
and saw corruption: but he, 37
whom God raised again, saw
no corruption.

Be it known unto you 38
therefore, men *and* bre-
thren, that through this
man is preached unto you
the forgiveness of sins: and 39
by him all that believe are
justified from all things,
from which ye could not be
justified by the law of Moses.
Beware therefore, lest that 40
come upon you, which is
spoken of in the prophets;
Behold, ye despisers, and 41
wonder, and perish: for I
work a work in your days,
a work which ye shall in no
wise believe, though a man
declare it unto you.

And when the Jews were 42
gone out of the synagogue,
the Gentiles besought that
these words might be preach-
ed to them the next sabbath.
Now when the congregation 43
was broken up, many of the
Jews and religious prose-
lytes followed Paul and
Barnabas: who, speaking to
them, persuaded them to
continue in the grace of God.

And the next sabbath day 44
came almost the whole city

together to hear the word of
45 God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blasphem-
46 ing. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends
48 of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to
49 eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the re-
50 gion. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them
51 out of their coasts. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came
52 unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their
4 hands. But the multitude of

λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰου- 45
δαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ βλασφημοῦντες. παῤῥησιασάμενοι 46
δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας εἶπον, Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη. οὕτω 47
γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος, Τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, 48
καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. διεφέρετο δὲ 49
ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν 50
τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς πρώτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναξάμενοι τὸν κονιορτὸν 51
τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπλη- 52
ροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.

ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, κατὰ 14
τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι 2
ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκάκωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἱκα- 3
νὸν μὲν οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν παῤῥησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, καὶ διδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐ- 4
σχίσθη δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως·

καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις,
οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. Ὡς δὲ
ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ
Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν,
ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτούς,
συνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πό-
λεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ
Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περίχωρον, κἀκεῖ
ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος
τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας
μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων, ὃς οὐδέποτε
περιεπεπατήκει. οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ
Παύλου λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας
αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ
σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ, Ἀνά-
στηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου ὀρθός.
καὶ ἥλλετο καὶ περιεπάτει. Οἱ δὲ
ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος,
ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ
λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώ-
ποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· ἐκάλουν
τε τὸν μὲν Βαρνάβαν, Δία· τὸν δὲ
Παῦλον, Ἑρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ
ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς
τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς πόλεως
αὐτῶν, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ
τοὺς πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς
ὄχλοις ἤθελε θύειν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ
οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦ-
λος, διαῤῥήξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν
εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κράζον-
τες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα
ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν
ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς
ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέ-
φειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς
ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν
καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν
αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρῳχημέναις
γενεαῖς εἴασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πο-
ρεύεσθαι ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καίτοιγε
οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν ἀφῆκεν, ἀγα-

the city was divided: and
part held with the Jews, and
part with the apostles. And 5
when there was an assault
made both of the Gentiles,
and also of the Jews with
their rulers, to use *them*
despitefully, and to stone
them, they were ware of 6
*it*, and fled unto Lystra and
Derbe, cities of Lycaonia,
and unto the region that
lieth round about: and there 7
they preached the gospel.

And there sat a certain 8
man at Lystra, impotent in
his feet, being a cripple from
his mother's womb, who
never had walked: the same 9
heard Paul speak: who sted-
fastly beholding him, and
perceiving that he had faith
to be healed, said with a loud 10
voice, Stand upright on thy
feet. And he leaped and
walked. And when the 11
people saw what Paul had
done, they lifted up their
voices, saying in the speech
of Lycaonia, The gods are
come down to us in the
likeness of men. And they 12
called Barnabas, Jupiter;
and Paul, Mercurius, be-
cause he was the chief
speaker. Then the priest of 13
Jupiter, which was before
their city, brought oxen and
garlands unto the gates, and
would have done sacrifice
with the people. *Which* 14
when the apostles, Barnabas
and Paul, heard *of*, they
rent their clothes, and ran
in among the people, crying
out, and saying, Sirs, why 15
do ye these things? We also
are men of like passions with
you, and preach unto you
that ye should turn from
these vanities unto the living
God, which made heaven,
and earth, and the sea, and
all things that are therein:
who in times past suffered 16
all nations to walk in their
own ways. Nevertheless he 17
left not himself without
witness, in that he did

good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food
18 and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had
20 been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bar-
21 nabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to*
22 Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of
23 God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they
25 came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:
26 and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the
28 Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 AND certain men which came down from Judæa

θοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, 18
μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.

Ἐπῆλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ 19
Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι. κυκλωσάντων δὲ 20
αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν 21
ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐπιστηρί- 22
ζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χειροτονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς 23
πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες τὴν 24
Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν· καὶ 25
λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· κἀκεῖθεν ἀπ- 26
έπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν. παρα- 27
γενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀνήγγειλαν ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως. διέ- 28
τριβον δὲ ἐκεῖ χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

15 ΚΑΙ τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς 15
Ἰουδαίας ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, Ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει Μωϋσέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι.

2 γενομένης οὖν στάσεως καὶ συζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτούς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καί τινας ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου. 3 οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τὴν Φοινίκην καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελ- 4 φοῖς. παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνήγγειλάν τε ὅσα 5 ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε μετ' αὐτῶν. ἐξανέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἱρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες, Ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς, παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν 6 νόμον Μωϋσέως. Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου.

7 Πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης, ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον τοῦ 8 εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ 9 Ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας 10 αὐτῶν. νῦν οὖν τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεὸν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν 11 βαστάσαι; ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ πιστευομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον κἀκεῖνοι.

taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and 2 Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought 3 on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And 4 when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of 5 the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses. And the apostles 6 and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

And when there had been 7 much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth 8 the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; and put no difference 9 between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt 10 ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through 11 the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gen-
13 tiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken
14 unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people
15 for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,
16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins there-
17 of, and I will set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all
18 these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gen-
20 tiles are turned to God: but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the
23 brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send*

Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ 12
ἤκουον Βαρνάβα καὶ Παύλου ἐξη-
γουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ση-
μεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι δι'
αὐτῶν. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι αὐ- 13
τοὺς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων, Ἄν-
δρες ἀδελφοὶ, ἀκούσατέ μου· Συμεὼν 14
ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς
ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἐθνῶν λαὸν
ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ· καὶ τούτῳ 15
συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφη-
τῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Μετὰ ταῦτα 16
ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω τὴν
σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ
τὰ κατεσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδο-
μήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν· ὅπως 17
ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν
ἀνθρώπων τὸν Κύριον, καὶ πάντα
τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ
ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει Κύριος
ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα.' γνωστὰ 18
ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ Θεῷ πάντα τὰ
ἔργα αὐτοῦ. διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ 19
παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν
ἐπιστρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ἀλλὰ 20
ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ
τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ
τῆς πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ καὶ
τοῦ αἵματος· Μωσῆς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν 21
ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσ-
σοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγω-
γαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινω-
σκόμενος.

Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ 22
τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκ-
κλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐ-
τῶν πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ
Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν τὸν
ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν,
ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς,
γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε· 23
Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ, τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀν-

τιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν, χαίρειν.
24 ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστειλάμεθα·
25 ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρ-
26 νάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
27 σοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ
28 λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ἔδοξε γὰρ τῷ Ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτίθεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος
29 πλὴν τῶν ἐπάναγκες τούτων, ἀπέχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτοῦ καὶ πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς εὖ πράξετε. ἔρρωσθε.
30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστο-
31 λήν. ἀναγνόντες δὲ ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ
32 τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας δὲ καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφῆται ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς
33 ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. Ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς
34 τοὺς ἀποστόλους. ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλᾳ
35 ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ. Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἑτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου.
36 ΜΕΤΑ δέ τινας ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν, Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἡμῶν κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ

greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Forasmuch as we have 24
heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment: it seemed good unto 25
us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded 26
their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We 27
have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth. For it seemed good 28
to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye 29
abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

So when they were dismiss- 30
ed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: *which* 31
when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being 32
prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. And after they had 33
tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased 34
Silas to abide there still. Paul 35
also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

AND some days after Paul 36
said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where

we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how
37 they do. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was
38 Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the
39 work. And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and
40 sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the
41 grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:
2 which was well reported of by the brethren that were
3 at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was
4 a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit
8 suffered them not. And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι. Βαρνάβας δὲ 37
ἐβουλεύσατο συμπαραλαβεῖν τὸν
Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον·
Παῦλος δὲ ἠξίου, τὸν ἀποστάντα 38
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ μὴ
συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ
συμπαραλαβεῖν τοῦτον. ἐγένετο οὖν 39
παροξυσμός, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι
αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τόν τε Βαρ-
νάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκ-
πλεῦσαι εἰς Κύπρον· Παῦλος δὲ 40
ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν ἐξῆλθε, παρα-
δοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν
ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν 41
καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων τὰς ἐκ-
κλησίας.

Κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ 16
Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, μαθητής τις ἦν
ἐκεῖ ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναι-
κός τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς
δὲ Ἕλληνος· ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν 2
ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν.
τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ 3
ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐ-
τὸν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας
ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ᾔδεισαν γὰρ
ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι
Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ὡς δὲ διεπορεύ- 4
οντο τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς
φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκρι-
μένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.
αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐστερεοῦντο 5
τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀρι-
θμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν. Διελθόντες δὲ 6
τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώ-
ραν, κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἁγίου
Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ
Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν 7
ἐπείραζον κατὰ τὴν Βιθυνίαν πο-
ρεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτοὺς
τὸ Πνεῦμα. παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν 8
Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα.

9 Καὶ ὅραμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὤφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνήρ τις ἦν Μακεδὼν ἑστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβὰς εἰς Μακεδονίαν βοή-
10 θησον ἡμῖν. ὡς δὲ τὸ ὅραμα εἶδεν, εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβιβάζοντες ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ Κύριος εὐαγ-
11 γελίσασθαι αὐτούς. Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, εὐθυδρομήσαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπι-
12 ούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖθέν τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος τῆς Μακεδονίας πόλις κολωνία. Ἦμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει
13 διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινὰς, τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως παρὰ ποταμὸν, οὗ ἐνομίζετο προσευχὴ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθού-
14 σαις γυναιξί. Καί τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβομένη τὸν Θεὸν, ἤκουεν· ἧς ὁ Κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν, προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ
15 Παύλου. ὡς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρίκατέ με πιστὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου μείνατε· καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς.
16 Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν παρεῖχε τοῖς
17 κυρίοις αὐτῆς μαντευομένη. αὕτη κατακολουθήσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι δοῦλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσὶν, οἵτινες καταγγέλλουσιν ὑμῖν
18 ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας, τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε, Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ

9 AND a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. 11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. 13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17 the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in

the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.
19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto
20 the rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble
21 our city, and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to
22 observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and command-
23 ed to beat *them*. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, 19
ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἵλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· καὶ προσα- 20
γαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες· καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθη 21
ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχεσθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαίοις οὖσι. καὶ 22
συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ, περιῤῥήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια, ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίζειν· πολ- 23
λάς τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πληγὰς, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγείλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύλακι ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ὃς παραγγελίαν τοι- 24
αύτην εἰληφὼς, ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἠσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the
26 prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's
27 bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners
28 had been fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm:
29 for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before
30 Paul and Silas, and brought

Κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος 25
καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν Θεόν· ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμιοι. ἄφνω δὲ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο 26
μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου· ἀνεῴχθησάν τε παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος 27
δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεῳγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπασάμενος μάχαιραν ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκπεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσμίους. ἐφώνησε 28
δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πράξῃς σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες γάρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε. αἰτήσας δὲ 29
φῶτα εἰσεπήδησε, καὶ ἔντρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· καὶ προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω, 30

ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα
31 σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ
τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ
32 σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. καὶ
ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐ-
33 τοῦ. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν
ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν
ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη
αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ πάντες παρα-
34 χρῆμα· ἀναγαγών τε αὐτοὺς εἰς
τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε τράπεζαν,
καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο πανοικὶ πεπιστευ-
κὼς τῷ Θεῷ.

them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
And they said, Believe on 31
the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto 32
him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them 33
the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And 34
when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν
οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς ῥαβδούχους λέ-
γοντες, Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
36 ἐκείνους. ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύ-
λαξ τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν
Παῦλον, Ὅτι ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρα-
τηγοὶ, ἵνα ἀπολυθῆτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξ-
37 ελθόντες πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ
δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς, Δεί-
ραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκατακρίτους,
ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας,
ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, καὶ νῦν λάθρα
ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ
ἐλθόντες αὐτοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν.
38 ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ
ῥαβδοῦχοι τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ
ἐφοβήθησαν ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥω-
39 μαῖοί εἰσι, καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκά-
λεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες ἠρώ-
40 των ἐξελθεῖν τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελ-
θόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον
εἰς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες τοὺς
ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ
ἐξῆλθον.

And when it was day, 35
the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of 36
the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said 37
unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the ser- 38
jeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And 39
they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city. And 40
they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17 ΔΙΟΔΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ δὲ τὴν Ἀμφί-
πολιν καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν, ἦλθον
εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν ἡ συνα-
2 γωγὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. κατὰ δὲ τὸ
εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθε πρὸς

NOW when they had pass- 17
ed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and 2
Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and

three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when

αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν, διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, ὅτι τὸν Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς, Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. καί τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπείσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ, τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος, γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηροὺς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν· ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον· μὴ εὑρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς, ἔσυρον τὸν Ἰάσονα καί τινας ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες, Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεισιν, οὓς ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βασιλέα λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα· καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν, ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.

Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τόν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροιαν· οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἀπῆεσαν. οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ, οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντες τὰς γραφὰς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ὡς δὲ ἔγνω-

σαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης Ἰουδαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κἀκεῖ σαλεύοντες τοὺς ὄχλους.
14 εὐθέως δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· ὑπέμενον δὲ ὅ τε
15 Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. Οἱ δὲ καθιστῶντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐτὸν, ἐξήεσαν.

16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου, παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντι κατείδωλον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν.
17 διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν
18 πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ τῶν Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον αὐτῷ· καί τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος λέγειν; οἱ δὲ, Ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι· ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν
19 αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο. ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἄρειον πάγον ἤγαγον λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα γνῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλου-
20 μένη διδαχή; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι, τί ἂν θέλοι ταῦτα
21 εἶναι. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες ξένοι εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν καινότερον.

22 Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου, ἔφη, Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονε-
23 στέρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ σεβάσματα

the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. And then im- 14
mediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. And they that conducted 15
Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

NOW while Paul waited 16
for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in 17
the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain 18
philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. And 19
they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou bring- 20
est certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. (For all the Athen 21
ians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

Then Paul stood in the 22
midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For 23
as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription,

TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him de-
24 clare I unto you. God that made the world and all thing, therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
25 neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath,
26 and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from
28 every one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-
29 spring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's
30 device. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again
33 of this *matter*. So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

ὑμῶν, εὗρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο, ΑΓΝΩΣΤΩ ΘΕΩ. ὃν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτον ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς Κύριος ὑπάρχων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων θεραπεύεται προσδεόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς διδοὺς πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα· ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἑνὸς αἵματος πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς, ὁρίσας προτεταγμένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν· ζητεῖν τὸν Κύριον, εἰ ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὕροιεν, καίτοιγε οὐ μακρὰν ἀπὸ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμεν· ὡς καί τινες τῶν καθ' ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι, Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. γένος οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χρυσῷ ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ Θεὸς, τανῦν παραγγέλλει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν· διότι ἔστησεν ἡμέραν, ἐν ᾗ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ μὲν ἐχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθά σου πάλιν περὶ τούτου. καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν. τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

18 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· καὶ εὑρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης, προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην. διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἔπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἕλληνας. Ὡς δὲ κατῆλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὅ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναξάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου τὸν Θεὸν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος δι' ὁράματος ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιωπήσῃς· διότι ἐγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεταί σοι τοῦ κακῶσαί σε· διότι λαός ἐστί μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. ἐκάθισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἓξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

12 Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέστησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον

18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and

brought him to the judg-
13 ment seat, saying, This
*fellow* persuadeth men to
worship God contrary to
14 the law. And when Paul
was now about to open *his*
mouth, Gallio said unto the
Jews, If it were a matter
of wrong or wicked lewd-
ness, O *ye* Jews, reason
would that I should bear
15 with you: but if it be a
question of words and
names, and *of* your law,
look ye *to it;* for I will be
no judge of such *matters.*
16 And he drave them from
17 the judgment seat. Then all
the Greeks took Sosthenes,
the chief ruler of the syna-
gogue, and beat *him* before
the judgment seat. And
Gallio cared for none of
those things.
18 And Paul *after this* tarri-
ed *there* yet a good while,
and then took his leave of
the brethren, and sailed
thence into Syria, and with
him Priscilla and Aquila;
having shorn *his* head in
Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus,
and left them there: but
he himself entered into the
synagogue, and reasoned
20 with the Jews. When they
desired *him* to tarry longer
time with them, he consent-
21 ed not; but bade them fare-
well, saying, I must by all
means keep this feast that
cometh in Jerusalem: but I
will return again unto you,
if God will. And he sailed
22 from Ephesus. And when
he had landed at Cæsarea,
and gone up, and saluted
the church, he went down to
23 Antioch. And after he had
spent some time *there,* he
departed, and went over *all*
the country of Galatia and
Phrygia in order, strength-
ening all the disciples.
24 And a certain Jew named
Apollos, born at Alexandria,
an eloquent man, *and* mighty
in the scriptures, came to

αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα, λέγοντες, Ὅτι 13
παρὰ τὸν νόμον οὗτος ἀναπείθει τοὺς
ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. μέλ- 14
λοντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ
στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς
Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά τι
ἢ ῥᾳδιούργημα πονηρόν, ὦ Ἰουδαῖοι,
κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἠνεσχόμην ὑμῶν· εἰ 15
δὲ ζήτημά ἐστι περὶ λόγου καὶ ὀνο-
μάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς,
ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτὴς γὰρ ἐγὼ τού-
των οὐ βούλομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλα- 16
σεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. ἐπι- 17
λαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἕλληνες
Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνάγωγον ἔτυ-
πτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ
οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίωνι ἔμελεν.

Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας 18
ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς, τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀπο-
ταξάμενος ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν,
καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύ-
λας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν Κεγ-
χρεαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν. κατήντησε 19
δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον, κἀκείνους κατέλιπεν
αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
συναγωγὴν διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις.
ἐρωτώντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πλείονα 20
χρόνον μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπέ-
νευσεν· ἀλλ' ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς, εἰ- 21
πὼν, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ἑορτὴν τὴν
ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα·
πάλιν δὲ ἀνακάμψω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ
Θεοῦ θέλοντος. καὶ ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ
τῆς Ἐφέσου· καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Και- 22
σάρειαν, ἀναβὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος
τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιό-
χειαν. καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινὰ 23
ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς τὴν
Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπι-
στηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλὼς ὀνό- 24
ματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ γένει, ἀνὴρ
λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυ-

25 νατὸς ὢν ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος
ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Κυρίου,
καὶ, ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ
ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ
Κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βά-
26 πτισμα Ἰωάννου· οὗτός τε ἤρξατο
παῤῥησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.
ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ
Πρίσκιλλα, προσελάβοντο αὐτὸν, καὶ
ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν
27 τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁδόν. βουλομένου δὲ αὐ-
τοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν, προ-
τρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν
τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν·
ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ
τοῖς πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος·
28 εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατη-
λέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν
γραφῶν εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

19 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολ-
λὼ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ, Παῦλον,
διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἐλθεῖν
εἰς Ἔφεσον· καὶ εὑρών τινας μα-
2 θητὰς, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰ Πνεῦ-
μα Ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ
δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ
Πνεῦμα Ἅγιόν ἐστιν ἠκούσαμεν.
3 εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰς τί οὖν
ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Εἰς τὸ
4 Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος,
Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα
μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων, εἰς τὸν
ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύ-
σωσι, τουτέστιν εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν
5 Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη-
σαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
6 καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου
τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον
ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις
7 καὶ προεφήτευον. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάν-
8 τες ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ δεκαδύο. Εἰσελθὼν
δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐπαῤῥησιάζε-
το, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος

Ephesus. This man was in- 25
structed in the way of the
Lord; and being fervent in
the spirit, he spake and
taught diligently the things
of the Lord, knowing only
the baptism of John. And 26
he began to speak boldly in
the synagogue: whom when
Aquila and Priscilla had
heard, they took him unto
*them*, and expounded unto
him the way of God more
perfectly. And when he was 27
disposed to pass into Achaia,
the brethren wrote, exhort-
ing the disciples to receive
him: who, when he was
come, helped them much
which had believed through
grace: for he mightily con- 28
vinced the Jews, *and that*
publickly, shewing by the
scriptures that Jesus was
Christ.

AND it came to pass, that, 19
while Apollos was at
Corinth, Paul having passed
through the upper coasts
came to Ephesus: and find-
ing certain disciples, he said 2
unto them, Have ye receiv-
ed the Holy Ghost since
ye believed? And they said
unto him, We have not so
much as heard whether there
be any Holy Ghost. And he 3
said unto them, Unto what
then were ye baptized? And
they said, Unto John's bap-
tism. Then said Paul, John 4
verily baptized with the bap-
tism of repentance, saying
unto the people, that they
should believe on him which
should come after him, that
is, on Christ Jesus. When 5
they heard *this*, they were
baptized in the name of the
Lord Jesus. And when Paul 6
had laid *his* hands upon
them, the Holy Ghost came
on them; and they spake
with tongues, and prophe-
sied. And all the men were 7
about twelve. And he went 8
into the synagogue, and
spake boldly for the space
of three months, disputing

and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of
9 God. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one
10 Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both
11 Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by
12 the hands of Paul: so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of
13 them. Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which
15 did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house
17 naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας
τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὡς δέ τινες ἐσκληρύ- 9
νοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν, κακολογοῦντες
τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀπο-
στὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε τοὺς μαθη-
τὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ
σχολῇ Τυράννου τινός. τοῦτο δὲ 10
ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας
τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦ-
σαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ,
Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας. Δυνά- 11
μεις τε οὐ τὰς τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ
Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε 12
καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας ἐπιφέρε-
σθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ σουδάρια
ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι
ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς νόσους, τά τε πνεύμα-
τα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐ-
τῶν. Ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες ἀπὸ 13
τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων ἐξορ-
κιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας
τὰ πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα
τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὁρκί-
ζομεν ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος
κηρύσσει. ἦσαν δέ τινες υἱοὶ Σκευᾶ 14
Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἑπτὰ οἱ τοῦτο
ποιοῦντες. ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα 15
τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπε, Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώ-
σκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι·
ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες ἐστέ; καὶ ἐφαλλό- 16
μενος ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν ᾧ
ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατα-
κυριεύσας αὐτῶν, ἴσχυσε κατ' αὐ-
τῶν, ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυμα-
τισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου
ἐκείνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν 17
πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἕλλησι τοῖς
κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἔφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεσε
φόβος ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐμε-
γαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰη-
σοῦ. Πολλοί τε τῶν πεπιστευκό- 18
των ἤρχοντο ἐξομολογούμενοι καὶ
ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν.

19 ἱκανοὶ δὲ τῶν τὰ περίεργα πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ εὗρον
20 ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. οὕτω κατὰ κράτος ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου ηὔξανε καὶ ἴσχυεν.

21 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ, εἰπών, Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ
22 με καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν δύο τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἔραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν.

23 Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς
24 ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος, παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις
25 ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην· οὓς συναθροίσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία
26 ἡμῶν ἐστι· καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου, ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χει-
27 ρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλλειν τε καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκου-
28 μένη σέβεται. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφε-
29 σίων. καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις ὅλη συγχύσεως· ὥρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμα-

Many of them also which 19
used curious arts brought
their books together, and
burned them before all *men:*
and they counted the price
of them, and found *it* fifty
thousand *pieces* of silver.
So mightily grew the word 20
of God and prevailed.

AFTER these things were 21
ended, Paul purposed
in the spirit, when he had
passed through Macedonia
and Achaia, to go to Jeru-
salem, saying, After I have
been there, I must also see
Rome. So he sent into Ma- 22
cedonia two of them that
ministered unto him, Timo-
theus and Erastus; but he
himself stayed in Asia for
a season.

And the same time there 23
arose no small stir about
that way. For a certain 24
*man* named Demetrius, a
silversmith, which made
silver shrines for Diana,
brought no small gain unto
the craftsmen; whom he 25
called together with the
workmen of like occupation,
and said, Sirs, ye know that
by this craft we have our
wealth. Moreover ye see 26
and hear, that not alone
at Ephesus, but almost
throughout all Asia, this
Paul hath persuaded and
turned away much people,
saying that they be no gods,
which are made with hands:
so that not only this our 27
craft is in danger to be set
at nought; but also that
the temple of the great god-
dess Diana should be des-
pised, and her magnificence
should be destroyed, whom
all Asia and the world wor-
shippeth. And when they 28
heard *these sayings*, they
were full of wrath, and
cried out, saying, Great *is*
Diana of the Ephesians. And 29
the whole city was filled
with confusion: and having

caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord
30 into the theatre. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples
31 suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they
33 were come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the
34 people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupi-
36 ter? Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your
38 goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead
39 one another. But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful
40 assembly. For we are in danger to be called in ques-

δὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συναρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδήμους τοῦ Παύλου. τοῦ δὲ 30
Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ εἴων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν 31
ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν 32
ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκεχυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ἤδεισαν τίνος ἕνεκεν συνεληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου προε- 33
βίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον, προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος, κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ. ἐπιγνόν- 34
των δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων, ὡς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κραζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. Καταστείλας δὲ ὁ γραμ- 35
ματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον, φησὶν, Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖσαν τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; ἀναν- 36
τιῤῥήτων οὖν ὄντων τούτων, δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ἠγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους, 37
οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας τὴν θεὰν ὑμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δη- 38
μήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται πρός τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, ἀγόραιοι ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περὶ 39
ἑτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται. καὶ γὰρ κιν- 40
δυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς σήμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὗ δυνησόμεθα ἀπο-

δοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύ-
41 της. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπέλυσε
τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

20 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θό-
ρυβον, προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Παῦλος
τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος ἐξ-
ῆλθε πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακε-
2 δονίαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη ἐκεῖ-
να, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ
πολλῷ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα·
3 ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενομένης
αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν Συρί-
αν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέ-
4 φειν διὰ Μακεδονίας. συνείπετο δὲ
αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπατρος
Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων δὲ Ἀρί-
σταρχος καὶ Σεκοῦνδος, καὶ Γάϊος
Δερβαῖος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ,
5 Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι προ-
ελθόντες, ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι·
6 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς
ἡμέρας τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων,
καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ
διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας ἑπτά.

7 Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων,
συνηγμένων τῶν μαθητῶν τοῦ κλά-
σαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο
αὐτοῖς, μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον,
παρέτεινέ τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι με-
8 σονυκτίου· ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ
ἐν τῷ ὑπερῴῳ οὗ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι.
9 καθήμενος δέ τις νεανίας ὀνόματι
Εὔτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερό-
μενος ὕπνῳ βαθεῖ, διαλεγομένου τοῦ
Παύλου ἐπὶ πλεῖον, κατενεχθεὶς
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ
τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἤρθη νεκρός.
10 καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν
αὐτῷ, καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν εἶπε, Μὴ
θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν
11 αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας

tion for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when 41
he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

And after the uproar was 20
ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when 2
he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and *there* abode 3
three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And 4
there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These 5
going before tarried for us at Troas. And we sailed 6
away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

And upon the first *day* of 7
the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights 8
in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. And there sat in a window 9
a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and 10
fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. When he therefore was 11

come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμενος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν. ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως. Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνήχθημεν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον· οὕτω γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν. ὡς δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν ἤλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες, τῇ ἐπιούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου· τῇ δὲ ἑτέρᾳ παρεβάλομεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἤλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. ἔκρινε γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεῦσαι τὴν Ἔφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γάρ, εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

17 AND from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the
20 Jews: *and* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house
21 to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our
22 Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem,

17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἔφεσον, μετεκαλέσατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. 18 ὡς δὲ παρεγένοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, 19 δουλεύων τῷ Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πολλῶν δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· 20 ὡς οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, 21 διαμαρτυρόμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἕλλησι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετάνοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. 22 καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι πορεύομαι εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν

αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά μοι μὴ εἰδὼς,
23 πλὴν ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον κατὰ
πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται λέγον, ὅτι δε-
24 σμά με καὶ θλίψεις μένουσιν. ἀλλ'
οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιοῦμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω
τὴν ψυχήν μου τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ, ὡς
τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου μετὰ
χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν διακονίαν ἣν ἔλα-
βον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, δια-
μαρτύρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
25 χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ
ἐγὼ οἶδα, ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ
πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν
οἷς διῆλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασι-
26 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. διὸ μαρτύρομαι
ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι
καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος
27 πάντων· οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστειλάμην τοῦ
μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν
28 βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ. προσέχετε οὖν
ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ ἐν
ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔθετο
ἐπισκόπους, ποιμαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλη-
σίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν περιεποιήσατο
29 διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος. ἐγὼ γὰρ
οἶδα τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ
τὴν ἄφιξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς
ὑμᾶς, μὴ φειδόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου·
30 καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται
ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ
ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς ὀπίσω αὐ-
31 τῶν. διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύον-
τες ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν
οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων νου-
32 θετῶν ἕνα ἕκαστον. καὶ τανῦν
παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, τῷ Θεῷ
καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ,
τῷ δυναμένῳ ἐποικοδομῆσαι καὶ
δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς
33 ἡγιασμένοις πᾶσιν. ἀργυρίου ἢ
χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐδενὸς ἐπε-
34 θύμησα. αὐτοὶ δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι
ταῖς χρείαις μου καὶ τοῖς οὖσι μετ'

not knowing the things
that shall befall me there:
save that the Holy Ghost 23
witnesseth in every city,
saying that bonds and afflic-
tions abide me. But none 24
of these things move me,
neither count I my life
dear unto myself, so that
I might finish my course
with joy, and the ministry,
which I have received of
the Lord Jesus, to testify
the gospel of the grace of
God. And now, behold, I 25
know that ye all, among
whom I have gone preaching
the kingdom of God, shall
see my face no more. Where- 26
fore I take you to record
this day, that I *am* pure
from the blood of all *men*.
For I have not shunned to 27
declare unto you all the
counsel of God. Take heed 28
therefore unto yourselves,
and to all the flock, over
the which the Holy Ghost
hath made you overseers,
to feed the church of God,
which he hath purchased
with his own blood. For I 29
know this, that after my
departing shall grievous
wolves enter in among you,
not sparing the flock. Also 30
of your own selves shall
men arise, speaking perverse
things, to draw away disci-
ples after them. Therefore 31
watch, and remember, that
by the space of three years
I ceased not to warn every
one night and day with
tears. And now, brethren, 32
I commend you to God, and
to the word of his grace,
which is able to build you
up, and to give you an in-
heritance among all them
which are sanctified. I have 33
coveted no man's silver, or
gold, or apparel. Yea, ye 34
yourselves know, that these
hands have ministered unto
my necessities, and to them

35 that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ χεῖρες αὗται. πάντα ὑπέδειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω 35 κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε, Μακάριόν ἐστι διδόναι μᾶλλον ἢ λαμβάνειν.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and
38 kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θεὶς τὰ γόνατα 36 αὐτοῦ, σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. Ἱκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ 37 τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλουν αὐτόν· ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα 38 ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

21 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Pa-
2 tara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set
3 forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her
4 burden. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jeru-
5 salem. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore,
6 and prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.
7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and

Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς 21 ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, τῇ δὲ ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, κἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα. καὶ εὑρόντες 2 πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν. ἀναφανέντες δὲ 3 τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνυμον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ κατήχθημεν εἰς Τύρον· ἐκεῖσε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον. καὶ ἀνευρόντες τοὺς 4 μαθητὰς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἑπτά· οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, μὴ ἀναβαίνειν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο 5 ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσηυξάμεθα. καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, 6 ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Ἡμεῖς δὲ 7 τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαΐδα, καὶ

ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς.
8 τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἤλθομεν εἰς Καισάρειαν· καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τοῦ ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά, ἐμείναμεν παρ'
9 αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι τέσσαρες προφητεύουσαι.
10 ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας πλείους, κατῆλθέ τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας
11 προφήτης ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος· καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, δήσας τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας, εἶπε, Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον· Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστιν ἡ ζώνη αὕτη, οὕτω δήσουσιν ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖ-
12 ρας ἐθνῶν. ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν
13 εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἑτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ
14 Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες, Τὸ
15 θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω. Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἀποσκευασάμενοι ἀνεβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰερουσα-
16 λήμ. συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν, Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.

17 ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως ἐδέξαντο
18 ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῄει ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ
19 πρεσβύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐ-

saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. And the next *day* we that 8
were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same 9
man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* 10
many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he was come 11
unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. And when 12
we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul 13
answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be 14
persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And after those 15
days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us 16
also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

AND when we were come 17
to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the *day* following Paul 18
went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had 19
saluted them, he declared

particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are
21 all zealous of the law: and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the
22 customs. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art
23 come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow
24 on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the
25 law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled,
26 and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and
28 laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teach-

τοὺς, ἐξηγεῖτο καθ' ἓν ἕκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ 20
ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Κύριον· εἶπόν τε αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς, ἀδελφὲ, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσι. κατηχήθη- 21
σαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσι περιπατεῖν. τί οὖν 22
ἐστι; πάντως δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας. τοῦτο οὖν ποίησον ὃ σοι λέγομεν· 23
εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· τούτους παρα- 24
λαβὼν ἁγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ξυρήσωνται τὴν κεφαλήν, καὶ γνῶσι πάντες ὅτι ὧν κατήχηνται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν νόμον φυλάσσων. περὶ 25
δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς, εἰ μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον καὶ τὸ αἷμα καὶ πνικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν 26
τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁγνισθεὶς εἰσῄει εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἁγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου αὐτῶν ἡ προσφορά.

Ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι 27
συντελεῖσθαι, οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὸν, κράζοντες, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοη- 28
θεῖτε. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ

κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ τόπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ Ἕλληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν ἅγιον τόπον τοῦτον.
29 (ἦσαν γὰρ προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέσιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
30 εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος.) ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, εἷλκον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ
31 θύραι. ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ τῆς σπείρης, ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται
32 Ἰερουσαλήμ· ὃς ἐξαυτῆς παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους, κατέδραμεν ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλίαρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώτας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες
33 τὸν Παῦλον. τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ χιλίαρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἁλύσεσι δυσί· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς ἂν εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστι πεποιη-
34 κώς. ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐβόων ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμ-
35 βολήν. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμοὺς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν διὰ
36 τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου. ἠκολούθει γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ κράζον, Αἶρε αὐτόν.

37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρὸς σέ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἑλληνιστὶ
38 γινώσκεις; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους

eth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before 29
with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, 30
and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they 31
went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. Who immediately took sol- 32
diers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the 33
chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. And some cried one 34
thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. And when 35
he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the mul- 36
titude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

And as Paul was to be led 37
into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian, 38
which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that

39 were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the
22 Hebrew tongue, saying, Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make*
2 now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence:
3 and he saith,) I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are
4 this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and
5 women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why
8 persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth,
9 whom thou persecutest. And

ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων; εἶπε δὲ ὁ 39
Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μέν εἰμι
Ἰουδαῖος Ταρσεύς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ
ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ
σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς
τὸν λαόν.

Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦ- 40
λος ἑστὼς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν
κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς
δὲ σιγῆς γενομένης, προσεφώνησε
τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ λέγων, Ἄνδρες 22
ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου
τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας.
(Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραΐδι 2
διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλ-
λον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν. καί φησιν,)
Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γε- 3
γεννημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας,
ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει
ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιὴλ,
πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ
πατρῴου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς
ἐστε σήμερον· ὃς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν 4
ἐδίωξα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ
παραδιδοὺς εἰς φυλακὰς ἄνδρας τε
καὶ γυναῖκας, ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς 5
μαρτυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέ-
ριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς δεξά-
μενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς εἰς
Δαμασκὸν ἐπορευόμην, ἄξων καὶ
τοὺς ἐκεῖσε ὄντας δεδεμένους εἰς
Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν. ἐγέ- 6
νετο δέ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ ἐγ-
γίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημ-
βρίαν ἐξαίφνης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
περιαστράψαι φῶς ἱκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ·
ἔπεσόν τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ 7
ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Σαοὺλ,
Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; ἐγὼ δὲ 8
ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς εἶ, Κύριε; εἶπέ τε
πρός με, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ
Ναζωραῖος ὃν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ 9

σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο, καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δὲ, Τί ποιήσω, Κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπε πρός με, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν· κἀκεῖ σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακταί σοι ποιῆσαι. ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν. Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβὴς κατὰ τὸν νόμον, μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλθὼν πρός με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφὲ, ἀνάβλεψον. κἀγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γνῶναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔσῃ μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὧν ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου. ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἰερουσαλήμ· διότι οὐ παραδέξονταί σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. κἀγὼ εἶπον, Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ ὅτε ἐξεχεῖτο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυλάσσων τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων

they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew

21 him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.
22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should
23 live. And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,
24 the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried
25 so against him. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and
26 uncondemned? When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this
27 man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was
29 *free* born. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience

αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε πρός με, Πορεύου, 21
ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε.

Ἤκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου 22
τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν
αὐτῶν λέγοντες, Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς
τὸν τοιοῦτον· οὐ γὰρ καθῆκον αὐ-
τὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, 23
καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ
κονιορτὸν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἀέρα,
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλίαρχος ἄγε- 24
σθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, εἰπὼν
μάστιξιν ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα
ἐπιγνῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώ-
νουν αὐτῷ. ὡς δὲ προέτεινεν αὐτὸν 25
τοῖς ἱμᾶσιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἑστῶτα
ἑκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄν-
θρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ ἀκατάκριτον
ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν; ἀκούσας 26
δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος, προσελθὼν
ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων, Ὅρα
τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν· ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος
οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. προσελθὼν δὲ 27
ὁ χιλίαρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι,
εἰ σὺ Ῥωμαῖος εἶ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ναί.
ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλίαρχος, Ἐγὼ πολ- 28
λοῦ κεφαλαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύ-
την ἐκτησάμην. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη,
Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. εὐθέως οὖν 29
ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες
αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν. καὶ ὁ χιλίαρχος
δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός
ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδεκώς.

Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γνῶ- 30
ναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς, τὸ τί κατηγορεῖται
παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν
ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν
ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ
συνέδριον αὐτῶν· καὶ καταγαγὼν
τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς.

Ἀτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνε- 23
δρίῳ εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, ἐγὼ
πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευ-

μαι τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας.
2 ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξε
τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ τύπτειν
3 αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. τότε ὁ Παῦλος
πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Τύπτειν σε μέλλει
ὁ Θεός, τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε· καὶ σὺ
κάθῃ κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον,
καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύ-
4 πτεσθαι; οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες εἶπον,
Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς;
5 ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος, Οὐκ ἤδειν, ἀδελ-
φοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεύς· γέγραπται
γάρ, Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ
6 ἐρεῖς κακῶς. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος
ὅτι τὸ ἓν μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων,
τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων, ἔκραξεν
ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί,
ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς Φαρισαίου·
περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν
7 ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλή-
σαντος, ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων καὶ τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ
8 ἐσχίσθη τὸ πλῆθος. Σαδδουκαῖοι
μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστα-
σιν, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα·
Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσι τὰ ἀμ-
9 φότερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη·
καὶ ἀναστάντες οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ
μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο
λέγοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὑρίσκομεν
ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ
πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος,
10 μὴ θεομαχῶμεν. πολλῆς δὲ γενο-
μένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεὶς ὁ χι-
λίαρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος
ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ στράτευμα
καταβὰν ἁρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου
αὐτῶν, ἄγειν τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.

11 Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐ-
τῷ ὁ Κύριος εἶπε, Θάρσει, Παῦλε·
ὡς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ
εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ

before God until this day.
And the high priest Ananias 2
commanded them that stood
by him to smite him on the
mouth. Then said Paul 3
unto him, God shall smite
thee, *thou* whited wall: for
sittest thou to judge me
after the law, and com-
mandest me to be smitten
contrary to the law? And 4
they that stood by said,
Revilest thou God's high
priest? Then said Paul, I 5
wist not, brethren, that he
was the high priest: for it
is written, Thou shalt not
speak evil of the ruler of
thy people. But when Paul 6
perceived that the one part
were Sadducees, and the
other Pharisees, he cried
out in the council, Men *and*
brethren, I am a Pharisee,
the son of a Pharisee: of the
hope and resurrection of the
dead I am called in ques-
tion. And when he had so 7
said, there arose a dissen-
sion between the Pharisees
and the Sadducees: and the
multitude was divided. For 8
the Sadducees say that there
is no resurrection, neither
angel, nor spirit: but the
Pharisees confess both. And 9
there arose a great cry: and
the scribes *that were* of the
Pharisees' part arose, and
strove, saying, We find no
evil in this man: but if a
spirit or an angel hath
spoken to him, let us not
fight against God. And 10
when there arose a great
dissension, the chief cap-
tain, fearing lest Paul should
have been pulled in pieces
of them, commanded the
soldiers to go down, and to
take him by force from a-
mong them, and to bring
*him* into the castle.

And the night following 11
the Lord stood by him, and
said, Be of good cheer, Paul:
for as thou hast testified of
me in Jerusalem, so must
thou bear witness also at

εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. γενομένης 12
δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες. τῶν
Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν ἀνεθεμάτισαν
ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε
πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦ-
λον· ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσαράκοντα 13
οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν πεποιη-
κότες· οἵτινες προσελθόντες τοῖς 14
ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
εἶπον, Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν
ἑαυτοὺς, μηδενὸς γεύσασθαι ἕως
οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. νῦν 15
οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ
σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως αὔριον αὐ-
τὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλ-
λοντας διαγινώσκειν ἀκριβέστερον
τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ
ἐγγίσαι αὐτὸν, ἕτοιμοί ἐσμεν τοῦ
ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς 16
τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὴν ἐνέδραν,
παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
παρεμβολὴν ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ.
προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα 17
τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων, ἔφη, Τὸν νεανίαν
τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλίαρ-
χον· ἔχει γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ.
ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν ἤγαγε 18
πρὸς τὸν χιλίαρχον, καί φησιν, Ὁ
δέσμιος Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός
με ἠρώτησε τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγα-
γεῖν πρὸς σὲ, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαί
σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χειρὸς 19
αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλίαρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας
κατ' ἰδίαν, ἐπυνθάνετο, Τί ἐστιν ὃ
ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; εἶπε δὲ, Ὅτι 20
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαί
σε, ὅπως αὔριον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον
καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλον-
τές τι ἀκριβέστερον πυνθάνεσθαι
περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῇς 21
αὐτοῖς· ἐνεδρεύουσι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ
αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαράκον-
τα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς

12 Rome. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till
13 they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty which had made this con-
14 spiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain
15 Paul. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near,
16 are ready to kill him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to
18 tell him. So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto
19 thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of
21 him more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath,

μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἕτοιμοί εἰσι προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ
22 ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλίαρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγείλας μηδενὶ ἐκλαλῆσαι ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφά-
23 νισας πρός με. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων εἶπεν, Ἑτοιμάσατε στρατιώτας διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ ἱππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ
24 τρίτης ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· κτήνη τε παραστῆσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα,
25 τὸν ἡγεμόνα· γράψας ἐπιστολὴν πε-
26 ριέχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον· Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι
27 Φήλικι, χαίρειν. τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι ἐξειλόμην αὐτόν, μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥω-
28 μαῖός ἐστι. βουλόμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον
29 αὐτῶν· ὃν εὗρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζητημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν ἔγκλημα
30 ἔχοντα. μηνυθείσης δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐξαυτῆς ἔπεμψα πρὸς σέ, παραγγείλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγόροις λέγειν τὰ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. Ἔρρωσο.

31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς, ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς
32 εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐάσαντες τοὺς ἱππεῖς πορεύεσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
33 τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες

that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief cap- 22
tain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. And he called 23
unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide *them* beasts, 24
that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And he 25
wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias unto 26
the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. This 27
man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. And when I 28
would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: whom I per- 29
ceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was 30
told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

Then the soldiers, as it 31
was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the 32
morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: who, 33
when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to

the governor, presented Paul
34 also before him. And when
the governor had read *the*
*letter*, he asked of what pro-
vince he was. And when he
understood that *he was* of
35 Cilicia; I will hear thee, said
he, when thine accusers are
also come. And he com-
manded him to be kept in
Herod's judgment hall.

24 AND after five days Ana-
nias the high priest de-
scended with the elders, and
*with* a certain orator *named*
Tertullus, who informed the
2 governor against Paul. And
when he was called forth,
Tertullus began to accuse
*him*, saying, Seeing that by
thee we enjoy great quiet-
ness, and that very worthy
deeds are done unto this
nation by thy providence,
3 we accept *it* always, and in
all places, most noble Felix,
4 with all thankfulness. Not-
withstanding, that I be not
further tedious unto thee,
I pray thee that thou would-
est hear us of thy clemency
5 a few words. For we have
found this man *a* pestilent
*fellow*, and a mover of sedi-
tion among all the Jews
throughout the world, and
a ringleader of the sect of
6 the Nazarenes: who also
hath gone about to profane
the temple: whom we took,
and would have judged ac-
7 cording to our law. But the
chief captain Lysias came
*upon us*, and with great
violence took *him* away out
8 of our hands, commanding
his accusers to come unto
thee: by examining of whom
thyself mayest take know-
ledge of all these things,
whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assent-
ed, saying that these things
were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the
governor had beckoned unto
him to speak, answered,

τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέ-
στησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. ἀνα- 34
γνοὺς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, καὶ ἐπερωτήσας
ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας ἐστὶ, καὶ πυθό-
μενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, Διακού- 35
σομαί σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατή-
γοροί σου παραγένωνται. ἐκέλευσέ
τε αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ
Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ 24
ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας μετὰ τῶν
πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου
τινὸς, οἵτινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγε-
μόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κληθέντος 2
δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ
Τέρτυλλος, λέγων, Πολλῆς εἰρήνης
τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορ-
θωμάτων γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τού-
τῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντη τε 3
καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κρά-
τιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης εὐχαρι-
στίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖόν σε 4
ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ ἀκοῦσαί σε
ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικείᾳ.
εὑρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον 5
λοιμὸν, καὶ κινοῦντα στάσιν πᾶσι
τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκου-
μένην, πρωτοστάτην τε τῆς τῶν Να-
ζωραίων αἱρέσεως, ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν 6
ἐπείρασε βεβηλῶσαι· ὃν καὶ ἐκρατή-
σαμεν καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον
ἠθελήσαμεν κρίνειν, παρελθὼν δὲ 7
Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς
βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπήγαγε,
κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγόρους αὐτοῦ 8
ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ· παρ' οὗ δυνήσῃ
αὐτὸς ἀνακρίνας περὶ πάντων τού-
των ἐπιγνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦ-
μεν αὐτοῦ. συνέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ 9
Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως
ἔχειν.

Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαν- 10
τος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν, Ἐκ

πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, εὐθυμότερον τὰ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ ἀπολογοῦμαι· 11 δυναμένου σου γνῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσί μοι ἡμέραι ἢ δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ· 12 καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὗρόν με πρός τινα διαλεγόμενον ἢ ἐπισύστασιν ποιοῦντα ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν 13 πόλιν· οὔτε παραστῆσαί με δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μου. 14 ὁμολογῶ δὲ τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτω λατρεύω τῷ πατρῴῳ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ ἐν 15 τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἣν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνάστασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι νεκρῶν, δικαίων 16 τε καὶ ἀδίκων· ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνείδησιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους 17 διαπαντός. δι' ἐτῶν δὲ πλειόνων παρεγενόμην ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων 18 εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς· ἐν οἷς εὗρόν με ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου, 19 τινὲς ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, οὓς ἔδει ἐπὶ σοῦ παρεῖναι καὶ κατηγορεῖν 20 εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρός με. ἢ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν, εἴ τι εὗρον ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συν- 21 εδρίου· ἢ περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς ἔκραξα ἑστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ὑφ' ὑμῶν.

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: because that thou mayest 11 understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. And they neither 12 found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they prove the 13 things whereof they now accuse me. But this I con- 14 fess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: and have hope 15 toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. And here- 16 in do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. Now after 17 many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. Whereupon cer- 18 tain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. Who ought to 19 have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. Or else 20 let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, except it 21 be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτούς, ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἰπών, Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ χιλίαρχος καταβῇ, διαγνώ-

And when Felix heard 22 these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I

will know the uttermost of
23 your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning
25 the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season,
26 I will call for thee. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.
27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusa-
2 lem. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul,
3 and besought him, and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in
4 the way to kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would
5 depart shortly *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day

σομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξάμενός 23
τε τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ τηρεῖσθαι τὸν
Παῦλον, ἔχειν τε ἄνεσιν, καὶ μη-
δένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπη-
ρετεῖν ἢ προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.

Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγε- 24
νόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ
γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ, μετ-
επέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν
αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως.
διαλεγομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιο- 25
σύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρί-
ματος τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι, ἔμ-
φοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη,
Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου· καιρὸν δὲ
μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαί σε· ἅμα 26
δὲ καὶ ἐλπίζων, ὅτι χρήματα δοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου, ὅπως
λύσῃ αὐτόν· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐ-
τὸν μεταπεμπόμενος ὡμίλει αὐτῷ.
Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβε διά- 27
δοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον·
θέλων τε χάριτας καταθέσθαι τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ, κατέλιπε τὸν
**Παῦλον δεδεμένον.**

ΦΗΣΤΟΣ οὖν, ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, 25
μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνέβη εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας. ἐνε- 2
φάνισαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ
οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ
Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, αἰ- 3
τούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως
μεταπέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσα-
λὴμ, ἐνέδραν ποιοῦντες ἀνελεῖν αὐ-
τὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆ- 4
στος ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦ-
λον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ, ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν
ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι· Οἱ οὖν δυνα- 5
τοὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, φησὶ, συγκαταβάντες,
εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ τούτῳ, κατη-
γορείτωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ 6
ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας πλείους ἢ δέκα,
καταβὰς εἰς Καισάρειαν, τῇ ἐπαύ-

ριον καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέ-
7 λευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παραγενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιάματα φέροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου,
8 ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδεῖξαι· ἀπολογουμένου αὐτοῦ, Ὅτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἥμαρτον.
9 ὁ Φῆστος δὲ, τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπε, Θέλεις, εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρί-
10 νεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος ἑστώς εἰμι, οὗ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὡς καὶ σὺ
11 κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις· εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραιτοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί μου, οὐδείς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι· Καίσαρα ἐπικαλοῦμαι.
12 τότε ὁ Φῆστος, συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ.
13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν Φῆστον.
14 ὡς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον, λέγων, Ἀνήρ τις ἐστὶ καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος
15 δέσμιος, περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ
16 δίκην· πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαί τινα ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἀπώλειαν, πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον

sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was 7
come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. While he 8
answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all. But Festus, 9
willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, 10
I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if 11
I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, 12
when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

And after certain days 13
king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when 14
they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: about 15
whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him. To 16
whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is ac-

cused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against
17 him. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to
18 be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as
19 I supposed: but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed
20 to be alive. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of
21 these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might
22 send him to Cæsar. Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought
24 forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to
25 live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send
26 him. Of whom I have no

ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγόρους, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. συνελθόντων οὖν αὐτῶν 17
ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἑξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι 18
οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν ἐπέφερον ὧν ὑπενόουν ἐγώ· ζητήματα δέ τινα περὶ 19
τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ περί τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ 20
τούτου ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον, εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, κἀκεῖ κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων. τοῦ δὲ 21
Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον 22
ἔφη, Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι. ὁ δὲ, Αὔριον, φησὶν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.

Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ 23
Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον, σύν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν οὖσι τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φήστου, ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. καί φησιν ὁ Φῆστος, 24
Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον, περὶ οὗ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβοῶντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν μηκέτι. ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον 25
θανάτου αὐτὸν πεπραχέναι, καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν Σεβαστὸν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν αὐτόν. περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι γράψαι 26

τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω· διὸ προήγαγον
αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ
σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς
ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ τι γρά-
27 ψαι. ἄλογον γάρ μοι δοκεῖ, πέμ-
ποντα δέσμιον, μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ'
αὐτοῦ αἰτίας σημᾶναι.

26 Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον
ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεταί σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυ-
τοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπε-
2 λογεῖτο, ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, Περὶ
πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ Ἰου-
δαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἥγημαι
ἐμαυτὸν μακάριον μέλλων ἀπολο-
3 γεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον, μάλιστα
γνώστην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ
Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ ζητημάτων·
διὸ δέομαί σου μακροθύμως ἀκοῦ-
4 σαί μου. τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου
τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἰε-
ροσολύμοις, ἴσασι πάντες οἱ Ἰου-
5 δαῖοι, προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν,
(ἐὰν θέλωσι μαρτυρεῖν,) ὅτι κατὰ
τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμε-
τέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος·
6 καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς πρὸς τοὺς
πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ
7 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἕστηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν
τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν ἐν ἐκτενείᾳ
νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει
καταντῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκα-
λοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὑπὸ τῶν
8 Ἰουδαίων. τί; ἄπιστον κρίνεται
παρ' ὑμῖν, εἰ ὁ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγεί-
9 ρει; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἐμαυτῷ
πρὸς τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζω-
ραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πρᾶξαι·
10 ὃ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἰερουσολύμοις, καὶ
πολλοὺς τῶν ἁγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς
κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
ρέων ἐξουσίαν λαβών· ἀναιρουμέ-

certain thing to write unto
my lord. Wherefore I have
brought him forth before
you, and specially before
thee, O king Agrippa, that,
after examination had, I
might have somewhat to
write. For it seemeth to 27
me unreasonable to send a
prisoner, and not withal to
signify the crimes *laid* a-
gainst him.

Then Agrippa said unto 26
Paul, Thou art permitted
to speak for thyself. Then
Paul stretched forth the
hand, and answered for
himself: I think myself 2
happy, king Agrippa, be-
cause I shall answer for
myself this day before thee
touching all the things
whereof I am accused of the
Jews: especially *because I* 3
*know* thee to be expert in
all customs and questions
which are among the Jews:
wherefore I beseech thee to
hear me patiently. My man- 4
ner of life from my youth,
which was at the first among
mine own nation at Jerusa-
lem, know all the Jews;
which knew me from the 5
beginning, if they would
testify, that after the most
straitest sect of our religion
I lived a Pharisee. And now 6
I stand and am judged for
the hope of the promise
made of God unto our fa-
thers: unto which *promise* 7
our twelve tribes, instantly
serving *God* day and night,
hope to come. For which
hope's sake, king Agrippa, I
am accused of the Jews.
Why should it be thought a 8
thing incredible with you,
that God should raise the
dead? I verily thought with 9
myself, that I ought to do
many things contrary to the
name of Jesus of Nazareth.
Which thing I also did in 10
Jerusalem: and many of
the saints did I shut up in
prison, having received au-
thority from the chief

priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my
11 voice against *them*. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange ci-
12 ties. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the
13 chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with
14 me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the
15 pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou
16 persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will
17 appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto
18 whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith
19 that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the hea-
20 venly vision: but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repent-
21 ance. For these causes the

νων τε αὐτῶν κατήνεγκα ψῆφον.
καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς 11
πολλάκις τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς, ἠνάγκα-
ζον βλασφημεῖν· περισσῶς τε ἐμ-
μαινόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον ἕως καὶ
εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευ- 12
όμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξ-
ουσίας καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ
τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ἡμέρας μέσης κατὰ 13
τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν
ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου
περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς σὺν
ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. πάντων δὲ κα- 14
ταπεσόντων ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν,
ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρός με,
καὶ λέγουσαν τῇ Ἑβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ,
Σαοὺλ, Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; σκλη-
ρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν.
ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον, Τίς εἶ, Κύριε; ὁ δὲ 15
εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ δι-
ώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στῆθι 16
ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ
ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπη-
ρέτην καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν
τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, ἐξαιρούμενός σε 17
ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς
οὓς νῦν σε ἀποστέλλω, ἀνοῖξαι 18
ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι
ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξου-
σίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, τοῦ
λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν,
καὶ κλῆρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις,
πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Ὅθεν, βασιλεῦ 19
Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς
τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὀπτασίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν 20
Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις,
εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰου-
δαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἀπήγγελ-
λον μετανοεῖν καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ
τὸν Θεὸν, ἄξια τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα
πράσσοντας. ἕνεκα τούτων με οἱ 21
Ἰουδαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ

22 ἐπειρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι. ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης ἕστηκα, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προφῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γί-
23 νεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς, εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσι.

24 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου, ὁ Φῆστος μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη, Μαίνῃ, Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμ-
25 ματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ, Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησὶ, κράτιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήμματα ἀποφθέγγομαι. ἐπίσταται γὰρ
26 περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεὺς, πρὸς ὃν καὶ παῤῥησιαζόμενος λαλῶ· λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτόν τι τούτων οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ
27 πεπραγμένον τοῦτο. πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς προφήταις; οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας
28 πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐν ὀλίγῳ
29 με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος εἶπεν, Εὐξαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ οὐ μόνον σὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον, γενέσθαι τοιούτους ὁποῖος κἀγώ εἰμι, παρε-
30 κτὸς τῶν δεσμῶν τούτων. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ἥ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι αὐτοῖς,
31 καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὐδὲν θανάτου ἄξιον ἢ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ
32 ἄνθρωπος οὗτος. Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φήστῳ ἔφη, Ἀπολελύσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: that Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Au-
2 gustus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being
3 with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to
4 refresh himself. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds
5 were contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of
6 Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy;
7 and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over
8 against Salmone; and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past,
10 Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also
11 of our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken
12 by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence

27 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, παρεδίδουν τόν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινας ἑτέρους δεσμώτας ἑκατοντάρχῃ, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάντες 2
δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, ἀνήχθημεν, ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου Μακεδόνος Θεσσαλονικέως.
τῇ τε ἑτέρᾳ κατήχθημεν εἰς Σιδῶνα· 3
φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος, ἐπέτρεψε πρὸς φίλους πορευθέντα ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν.
κἀκεῖθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν 4
τὴν Κύπρον, διὰ τὸ τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. τό τε πέλαγος τὸ 5
κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κἀκεῖ εὑρὼν ὁ ἑκατόν- 6
ταρχος πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρινὸν πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βρα- 7
δυπλοοῦντες, καὶ μόλις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην· μόλις τε 8
παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν, ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ καλούμενον Καλοὺς Λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασαία.

Ἱκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, 9
καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς τοῦ πλοὸς, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι, παρῄνει ὁ Παῦλος, λέγων 10
αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φόρτου καὶ τοῦ πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν, μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι τὸν πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος 11
τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ ἐπείθετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις. ἀνευθέτου δὲ 12
τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παραχειμασίαν, οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βου-

λὴν ἀναχθῆναι κἀκεῖθεν, εἴ πως δύναιντο καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι, λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶ-
13 ρον. ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ νότου, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρατηκέναι, ἄραντες ἆσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν
14 Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικὸς, ὁ
15 καλούμενος Εὐροκλύδων. συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυναμένου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ,
16 ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα. νησίον δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαύδην, μόλις ἰσχύσαμεν περικρατεῖς γενέ-
17 σθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἣν ἄραντες, βοηθείαις ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί τε μὴ εἰς τὴν σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ
18 σκεῦος, οὕτως ἐφέροντο. Σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ ἑξῆς
19 ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου
20 ἐρρίψαμεν· μήτε δὲ ἡλίου μήτε ἄστρων ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου ἐπικειμένου, λοιπὸν περιῃρεῖτο πᾶσα ἐλπὶς τοῦ σώζεσθαι ἡμᾶς.

21 Πολλῆς δὲ ἀσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἔδει μέν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχήσαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσαί τε τὴν ὕβριν
22 ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ τανῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν,
23 πλὴν τοῦ πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ ἄγγελος τοῦ Θεοῦ,
24 οὗ εἰμι, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Παῦλε· Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ, κεχάρισταί σοι ὁ Θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας μετὰ
25 σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε, ἄνδρες· πιστεύω

also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. And when 13
the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. But not long after 14
there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship 15
was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. And running 16
under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: which when they had 17
taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly 18
tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; and the third *day* we 19
cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor 20
stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

But after long abstinence 21
Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you 22
to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship. For there stood 23
by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, 24
Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. Where- 25
fore, sirs, be of good cheer:

for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told
26 me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;
28 and sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the
30 day. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out
31 of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be
32 saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began
36 to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also
37 took *some* meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and six-
38 teen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λελάληταί μοι. εἰς νῆ- 26
σον δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.

Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτη νὺξ 27
ἐγένετο, διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἀδρίᾳ, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται προσάγειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον 28
ὀργυιὰς εἴκοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον ὀργυιὰς δεκαπέντε· φοβούμενοί τε 29
μήπως εἰς τραχεῖς τόπους ἐκπέσωσιν, ἐκ πρύμνης ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας, ηὔχοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι.
τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυγεῖν 30
ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὡς ἐκ πρώρας μελλόντων ἀγκύρας ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκα- 31
τοντάρχῃ καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις, Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. τότε 32
οἱ στρατιῶται ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοινία τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἴασαν αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν. ἄχρι δὲ οὗ ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα 33
γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτην σήμερον ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβόμενοι. διὸ παρακα- 34
λῶ ὑμᾶς προσλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται. εἰπὼν δὲ 35
ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὔθυμοι δὲ 36
γενόμενοι πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· ἦμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ 37
πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαὶ διακόσιαι ἑβδομηκοντάἕξ. κορεσθέντες δὲ τρο- 38
φῆς, ἐκούφιζον τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.

39 Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν
οὐκ ἐπεγίνωσκον· κόλπον δέ τινα
κατενόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν, εἰς ὃν
ἐβουλεύσαντο, εἰ δύναιντο, ἐξῶσαι
40 τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς ἀγκύρας περιε-
λόντες εἴων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα
ἀνέντες τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδα-
λίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα
τῇ πνεούσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἰγι-
41 αλόν. περιπεσόντες δὲ εἰς τόπον
διθάλασσον, ἐπώκειλαν τὴν ναῦν·
καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῷρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν
ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο ὑπὸ
42 τῆς βίας τῶν κυμάτων. τῶν δὲ
στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς
δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσι, μήτις ἐκκο-
43 λυμβήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ δὲ ἑκατόν-
ταρχος, βουλόμενος διασῶσαι τὸν
Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ βου-
λήματος, ἐκέλευσέ τε τοὺς δυναμέ-
νους κολυμβᾶν, ἀπορρίψαντας πρώ-
44 τους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι, καὶ τοὺς
λοιποὺς, οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὓς
δὲ ἐπί τινων τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου.
καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας διασωθῆ-
ναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28 Καὶ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγνω-
σαν ὅτι Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος κα-
2 λεῖται. Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρεῖχον οὐ
τὴν τυχοῦσαν φιλανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν·
ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, προσελάβοντο
πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν
3 ἐφεστῶτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ ψῦχος. Συ-
στρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγά-
νων πλῆθος, καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν
πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ἐκ τῆς θέρμης ἐξελ-
θοῦσα καθῆψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ.
4 ὡς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι κρεμά-
μενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐ-
τοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Πάντως
φονεύς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν
διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη
5 ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν οὖν ἀποτι-



And when it was day, they 39
knew not the land: but they
discovered a certain creek
with a shore, into the which
they were minded, if it were
possible, to thrust in the
ship. And when they had 40
taken up the anchors, they
committed *themselves* unto
the sea, and loosed the rud-
der bands, and hoised up the
mainsail to the wind, and
made toward shore. And 41
falling into a place where
two seas met, they ran the
ship aground; and the fore-
part stuck fast, and re-
mained unmoveable, but the
hinder part was broken with
the violence of the waves.
And the soldiers' counsel 42
was to kill the prisoners, lest
any of them should swim
out, and escape. But the 43
centurion, willing to save
Paul, kept them from *their*
purpose; and commanded
that they which could swim
should cast *themselves* first
*into the sea*, and get to
land: and the rest, some on 44
boards, and some on *broken*
*pieces* of the ship. And so
it came to pass, that they
escaped all safe to land.

AND when they were es- 28
caped, then they knew
that the island was called
Melita. And the barbarous 2
people shewed us no little
kindness: for they kindled
a fire, and received us every
one, because of the present
rain, and because of the
cold. And when Paul had 3
gathered a bundle of sticks,
and laid *them* on the fire,
there came a viper out of
the heat, and fastened on
his hand. And when the 4
barbarians saw the *venomous*
beast hang on his
hand, they said among
themselves, No doubt this
man is a murderer, whom,
though he hath escaped the
sea, yet vengeance suffereth
not to live. And he shook 5

off the beast into the fire,
6 and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three
8 days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed
9 him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came,
10 and were healed: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 AND after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.
13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to
14 Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went to-
15 ward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but

νάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν. οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐ- 6
τὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκώντων, καὶ θεωρούντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλόμενοι ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖ- 7
νον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Ποπλίῳ, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως ἐξένισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν 8
πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς καὶ δυσεντερίᾳ συνεχόμενον κατακεῖσθαι· πρὸς ὃν ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν. τούτου οὖν 9
γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο· οἳ καὶ πολλαῖς τι- 10
μαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένοις ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρείαν.

ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθη- 11
μεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχειμακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, Ἀλεξανδρινῷ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις· καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς 12
Συρακούσας, ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς· ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντή- 13
σαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἤλθομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους· οὗ 14
εὑρόντες ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλθομεν.
κἀκεῖθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ 15
περὶ ἡμῶν, ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρις Ἀππίου Φόρου καὶ Τριῶν Ταβερνῶν· οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ, ἔλαβε θάρσος.

Ὅτε δὲ ἤλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, ὁ ἑκα- 16
τόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ

ἐπετράπη μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν, σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.

17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι τὸν Παῦλον τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρῴοις, δέσμιος ἐξ Ἰεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖ-
18 ρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρ-
19 χειν ἐν ἐμοί. ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ ὡς τοῦ ἔθνους
20 μου ἔχων τι κατηγορῆσαι. διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλῆσαι· ἕνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἅλυσιν
21 ταύτην περίκειμαι. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ
22 σοῦ πονηρόν. ἀξιοῦμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἱρέσεως ταύτης γνωστόν ἐστιν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντιλέγεται.

23 Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἦκον πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυρόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπό τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν,
24 ἀπὸ πρωῒ ἕως ἑσπέρας. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπείθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ δὲ ἠπι-
25 στουν. ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἕν, Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέ-
26 ρας ἡμῶν, λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς

Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 AND it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.
18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you:* because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.
24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.
25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall
27 see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal
28 them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will
29 hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that
31 came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον καὶ εἰπέ, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ 27
τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ
τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι, καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς.' γνω- 28
στὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται. καὶ ταῦτα 29
αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.

Ἔμεινε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος διετίαν ὅλην 30
ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς αὐτὸν, κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ 31
Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παῤῥησίας ἀκωλύτως.

---

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the
2 gospel of God, (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scrip-
3 tures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the
4 flesh; and declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection
5 from the dead: by whom we have received grace and

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δοῦλος Ἰησοῦ Χρι- 1
στοῦ, κλητὸς ἀπόστολος, ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον Θεοῦ, (ὃ 2
προεπηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἁγίαις,) περὶ τοῦ 3
υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, (τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦ ὁρι- 4
σθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει κατὰ πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης, ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν,) Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν, (δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ 5
ἀποστολὴν εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν

πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνό-
6 ματος αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ ὑμεῖς,
7 κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·) πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ, ἀγαπητοῖς Θεοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

8 Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν κατ-
9 αγγέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ· μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς, ᾧ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως μνείαν ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, πάντοτε ἐπὶ
10 τῶν προσευχῶν μου δεόμενος, εἴ πως ἤδη ποτὲ εὐοδωθήσομαι ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς
11 ὑμᾶς· ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ χάρισμα ὑμῖν πνευμα-
12 τικὸν, εἰς τὸ στηριχθῆναι ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο δέ ἐστι, συμπαρακληθῆναι ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ.

13 Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι πολλάκις προεθέμην ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, (καὶ ἐκωλύθην ἄχρι τοῦ δεῦρο,) ἵνα καρπόν τινα σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς
14 ἔθνεσιν. Ἕλλησί τε καὶ βαρβάροις, σοφοῖς τε καὶ ἀνοήτοις ὀφειλέτης
15 εἰμί· οὕτω τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ εὐαγγελί-
16 σασθαι. Οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ· δύναμις γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐστιν εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον
17 καὶ Ἕλληνι. δικαιοσύνη γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.

18 Ἀποκαλύπτεται γὰρ ὀργὴ Θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν

apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: among 6
whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: to all that 7
be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, I thank my God 8
through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my 9
witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; mak- 10
ing request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. For I long to see you, 11
that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, that I may be com- 12
forted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

Now I would not have 13
you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. I am debtor both to 14
the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as 15
much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For 16
I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For 17
therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

For the wrath of God is 18
revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and

unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in un-
19 righteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without ex-
21 cuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was
22 darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they be-
23 came fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between
25 themselves: who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for
26 ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is
27 against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was
28 meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wick-

καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν
ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων. διότι 19
τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φανερόν ἐστιν
ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς αὐτοῖς ἐφανέ-
ρωσε· τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ 20
κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα καθορᾶται, ἥ τε ἀΐδιος αὐτοῦ
δύναμις καὶ θειότης, εἰς τὸ εἶναι
αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογήτους. διότι γνόν- 21
τες τὸν Θεὸν, οὐχ ὡς Θεὸν ἐδόξασαν
ἢ εὐχαρίστησαν, ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν
ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ
ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος αὐτῶν καρδία·
φάσκοντες εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνθησαν, 22
καὶ ἤλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρ- 23
του Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνος φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ
τετραπόδων καὶ ἑρπετῶν. διὸ καὶ 24
παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ταῖς
ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν εἰς
ἀκαθαρσίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τὰ
σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· οἵτινες 25
μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐν τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν
καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν
κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς
τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. διὰ τοῦτο πα- 26
ρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς πάθη
ἀτιμίας· αἵ τε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν
μετήλλαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν
εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν· ὁμοίως τε καὶ 27
οἱ ἄρσενες, ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν
χρῆσιν τῆς θηλείας, ἐξεκαύθησαν ἐν
τῇ ὀρέξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄρσενες ἐν ἄρσεσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην
κατεργαζόμενοι, καὶ τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν
ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς
ἀπολαμβάνοντες. Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ 28
ἐδοκίμασαν τὸν Θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει, παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς
ἀδόκιμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα, πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ, 29

πορνείᾳ, πονηρίᾳ, πλεονεξίᾳ, κακίᾳ· μεστοὺς φθόνου, φόνου, ἔριδος, δό-
30 λου, κακοηθείας· ψιθυριστὰς, καταλάλους, θεοστυγεῖς, ὑβριστὰς, ὑπερηφάνους, ἀλαζόνας, ἐφευρετὰς κα-
31 κῶν, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀσυνέτους, ἀσυνθέτους, ἀστόργους, ἀσπόνδους,
32 ἀνελεήμονας· οἵτινες τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπιγνόντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες ἄξιοι θανάτου εἰσὶν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ συνευδοκοῦσι τοῖς πράσσουσι.

edness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, back- 30
biters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, co- 31
venantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who knowing 32
the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

2 Διὸ ἀναπολόγητος εἶ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων· ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν κατακρίνεις· τὰ γὰρ
2 αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ κρίνων. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ κρῖμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πρά-
3 σοντας. Λογίζῃ δὲ τοῦτο, ὦ ἄνθρωπε ὁ κρίνων τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτὰ, ὅτι σὺ
4 ἐκφεύξῃ τὸ κρῖμα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ τοῦ πλούτου τῆς χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας καταφρονεῖς, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι τὸ χρη-
στὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιάν σε
5 ἄγει; κατὰ δὲ τὴν σκληρότητά σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὀργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ
6 Θεοῦ, ὃς ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ
7 τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν ζητοῦσι, ζωὴν αἰώ-
8 νιον· τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπειθοῦσι μὲν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πειθομένοις
9 δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, θυμὸς καὶ ὀργὴ, θλῖψις καὶ στενοχωρία, ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργαζομένου τὸ κακὸν, Ἰουδαίου τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλ-

Therefore thou art inex- 2
cusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. But 2
we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O 3
man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? or despisest thou 4
the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? But after thy hardness and 5
impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; who will 6
render to every man according to his deeds: to them 7
who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: but unto 8
them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tri- 9
bulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and

10 also of the Gentile; but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and
11 also to the Gentile: for there is no respect of persons with
12 God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by
13 the law; (for not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the
14 law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto them-
15 selves: which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one
16 another;) in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of
18 God, and knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being in-
19 structed out of the law; and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in
20 darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the
21 truth in the law. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou
22 steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit
23 sacrilege? thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonour-
24 est thou God? for the name of God is blasphemed among

ληνος· δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη 10
παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ τὸ ἀγαθὸν,
Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἕλληνι· οὐ 11
γάρ ἐστι προσωπολημψία παρὰ τῷ
Θεῷ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως ἥμαρτον, 12
ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι
ἐν νόμῳ ἥμαρτον, διὰ νόμου κριθή-
σονται, (οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ τοῦ 13
νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀλλ'
οἱ ποιηταὶ τοῦ νόμου δικαιωθήσον-
ται. Ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον 14
ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ,
οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες ἑαυτοῖς εἰσι
νόμος· οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον 15
τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
αὐτῶν, συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς
συνειδήσεως, καὶ μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων
τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων ἢ καὶ
ἀπολογουμένων,) ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὅτε κρινεῖ 16
ὁ Θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου, διὰ Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ.

Ἴδε σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζῃ, καὶ 17
ἐπαναπαύῃ τῷ νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι
ἐν Θεῷ, καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, 18
καὶ δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, κατη-
χούμενος ἐκ τοῦ νόμου· πέποιθάς 19
τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν,
φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, παιδευτὴν ἀφρό- 20
νων, διδάσκαλον νηπίων, ἔχοντα τὴν
μόρφωσιν τῆς γνώσεως καὶ τῆς
ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ. ὁ οὖν δι- 21
δάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν οὐ διδά-
σκεις; ὁ κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν,
κλέπτεις; ὁ λέγων μὴ μοιχεύειν, 22
μοιχεύεις; ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἴ-
δωλα, ἱεροσυλεῖς; ὃς ἐν νόμῳ καυ- 23
χᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ
νόμου τὸν Θεὸν ἀτιμάζεις; τὸ γὰρ 24
ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλασφη-

μεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι,' καθὼς γέ-
25 γραπται. Περιτομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ,
ἐὰν νόμον πράσσῃς· ἐὰν δὲ παρα-
βάτης νόμου ᾖς, ἡ περιτομή σου
26 ἀκροβυστία γέγονεν. ἐὰν οὖν ἡ
ἀκροβυστία τὰ δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου
φυλάσσῃ, οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία αὐτοῦ
27 εἰς περιτομὴν λογισθήσεται; καὶ
κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία τὸν
νόμον τελοῦσα σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμ-
ματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην νό-
28 μου. οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ Ἰου-
δαῖός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ
29 ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή· ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ
κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομὴ καρ-
δίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὐ γράμματι· οὗ
ὁ ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

3 Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου,
ἢ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια τῆς περιτομῆς;
2 πολύ, κατὰ πάντα τρόπον. πρῶτον
μὲν γὰρ ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια
3 τοῦ Θεοῦ. τί γάρ, εἰ ἠπίστησάν
τινες; μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία αὐτῶν τὴν
4 πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταργήσει; μὴ
γένοιτο· γινέσθω δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής,
πᾶς δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης, καθὼς
γέγραπται, "Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῇς ἐν
τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς ἐν
5 τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε.' εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀδικία
ἡμῶν Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην συνίστησι,
τί ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ
ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν; κατὰ ἄνθρω-
6 πον λέγω. μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς
7 κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον; εἰ γὰρ ἡ
ἀλήθεια τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ψεύσ-
ματι ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὴν δόξαν
αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι κἀγὼ ὡς ἁμαρτωλὸς
8 κρίνομαι; καὶ μὴ καθὼς βλασφημού-
μεθα, καὶ καθώς φασί τινες ἡμᾶς
λέγειν, Ὅτι ποιήσωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα
ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθά; ὧν τὸ κρῖμα ἔν-

the Gentiles through you, as
it is written. For circum- 25
cision verily profiteth, if
thou keep the law: but if
thou be a breaker of the law,
thy circumcision is made
uncircumcision Therefore 26
if the uncircumcision keep
the righteousness of the law,
shall not his uncircumcision
be counted for circumcision?
And shall not uncircumci- 27
sion which is by nature, if
it fulfil the law, judge thee,
who by the letter and cir-
cumcision dost transgress
the law? For he is not a 28
Jew, which is one out-
wardly; neither *is that* cir-
cumcision, which is outward
in the flesh: but he *is a* 29
Jew, which is one inwardly;
and circumcision *is that* of
the heart, in the spirit, *and*
not in the letter; whose praise
*is* not of men, but of God.

What advantage then hath 3
the Jew? or what profit *is*
*there* of circumcision? Much 2
every way: chiefly, because
that unto them were com-
mitted the oracles of God.
For what if some did not 3
believe? shall their unbelief
make the faith of God with-
out effect? God forbid: yea, 4
let God be true, but every
man a liar; as it is written,
That thou mightest be jus-
tified in thy sayings, and
mightest overcome when
thou art judged. But if 5
our unrighteousness com-
mend the righteousness of
God, what shall we say? *Is*
God unrighteous who taketh
vengeance? (I speak as a
man) God forbid: for then 6
how shall God judge the
world? For if the truth of 7
God hath more abounded
through my lie unto his
glory; why yet am I also
judged as a sinner? and not 8
*rather*, (as we be slander-
ously reported, and as some
affirm that we say,) Let us
do evil, that good may come?
whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that
10 they are all under sin; as it is written, There is none
11 righteous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh
12 after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their
14 lips: whose mouth *is* full of
15 cursing and bitterness: their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 destruction and misery *are*
17 in their ways: and the way of peace have they not
18 known: there is no fear of
19 God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before
20 God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge
21 of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the
22 prophets; even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 for all have sinned, and come short of the glory
24 of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ
25 Jesus: whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be

δικόν ἐστι. Τί οὖν; προεχόμεθα; 9
οὐ πάντως· προῃτιασάμεθα γὰρ Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι, καθὼς γέγραπται, 10
Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς·
οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ 11
ἐκζητῶν τὸν Θεόν. πάντες ἐξέκλι- 12
ναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν· οὐκ ἔστι
ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως
ἑνός.' 'τάφος ἀνεῳγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ 13
αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδο-
λιοῦσαν·' 'ἰὸς ἀσπίδων ὑπὸ τὰ
χείλη αὐτῶν.' 'ὧν τὸ στόμα ἀρᾶς 14
καὶ πικρίας γέμει.' 'ὀξεῖς οἱ πόδες 15
αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· σύντριμμα καὶ 16
ταλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ 17
ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν.' 'οὐκ 18
ἔστι φόβος Θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν
ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.' οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι 19
ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ
λαλεῖ· ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ, καὶ
ὑπόδικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ
Θεῷ. διότι ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ 20
δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον
αὐτοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμου ἐπίγνωσις
ἁμαρτίας. Νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δι- 21
καιοσύνη Θεοῦ πεφανέρωται, μαρ-
τυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν
προφητῶν· δικαιοσύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ 22
πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς πάντας
καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς πιστεύοντας·
οὐ γάρ ἐστι διαστολή· πάντες γὰρ 23
ἥμαρτον, καὶ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης
τοῦ Θεοῦ, δικαιούμενοι δωρεὰν τῇ 24
αὐτοῦ χάριτι, διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώ-
σεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν 25
προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστήριον διὰ τῆς
πίστεως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς
ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ
τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προγεγονότων ἁμαρ-
τημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς 26
ἔνδειξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν
τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν

δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ πί-
27 στεως Ἰησοῦ. Ποῦ οὖν ἡ καύ-
χησις; ἐξεκλείσθη. διὰ ποίου νό-
μου; τῶν ἔργων; οὐχὶ, ἀλλὰ διὰ
28 νόμου πίστεως. λογιζόμεθα οὖν
πίστει δικαιοῦσθαι ἄνθρωπον, χωρὶς
29 ἔργων νόμου. ἢ Ἰουδαίων ὁ Θεὸς
μόνον; οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ, καὶ
30 ἐθνῶν· ἐπείπερ εἷς ὁ Θεὸς, ὃς δι-
καιώσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ
31 ἀκροβυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. νό-
μον οὖν καταργοῦμεν διὰ τῆς πί-
στεως; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον
ἱστῶμεν.

4 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πα-
τέρα ἡμῶν εὑρηκέναι κατὰ σάρκα;
2 εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη,
ἔχει καύχημα, ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν
3 Θεόν. τί γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ λέγει; Ἐπί-
στευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ
4 ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.' τῷ
δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ λογί-
ζεται κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ
5 ὀφείλημα· τῷ δὲ μὴ ἐργαζομένῳ,
πιστεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιοῦντα
τὸν ἀσεβῆ, λογίζεται ἡ πίστις αὐτοῦ
6 εἰς δικαιοσύνην. καθάπερ καὶ Δαβὶδ
λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που, ᾧ ὁ Θεὸς λογίζεται δικαιοσύ-
7 νην, χωρὶς ἔργων, 'Μακάριοι ὧν
ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπε-
8 καλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. μακάριος
ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ λογίσηται Κύριος
9 ἁμαρτίαν.' Ὁ μακαρισμὸς οὖν οὗ-
τος, ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομὴν, ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ
τὴν ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν γὰρ ὅτι
ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἡ πίστις εἰς
10 δικαιοσύνην. πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη;
ἐν περιτομῇ ὄντι, ἢ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ;
οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἀκροβυστίᾳ·
11 καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβε περιτομῆς, σφρα-

just, and the justifier of him
which believeth in Jesus.
Where *is* boasting then? It 27
is excluded. By what law?
of works? Nay: but by the
law of faith. Therefore we 28
conclude that a man is
justified by faith without
the deeds of the law. *Is he* 29
the God of the Jews only?
*is he* not also of the Gen-
tiles? Yes, of the Gentiles
also: seeing *it is* one God, 30
which shall justify the cir-
cumcision by faith, and un-
circumcision through faith.
Do we then make void the 31
law through faith? God for-
bid: yea, we establish the
law.

What shall we say then 4
that Abraham our father, as
pertaining to the flesh, hath
found? For if Abraham were 2
justified by works, he hath
*whereof* to glory; but not
before God. For what saith 3
the scripture? Abraham be-
lieved God, and it was count-
ed unto him for righteous-
ness. Now to him that 4
worketh is the reward not
reckoned of grace, but of
debt. But to him that work- 5
eth not, but believeth on him
that justifieth the ungodly,
his faith is counted for right-
eousness. Even as David 6
also describeth the blessed-
ness of the man, unto whom
God imputeth righteousness
without works, *saying*, Bless 7
ed *are* they whose iniqui-
ties are forgiven, and whose
sins are covered. Blessed *is* 8
the man to whom the Lord
will not impute sin. *Cometh* 9
this blessedness then upon
the circumcision *only*, or
upon the uncircumcision
also? for we say that faith
was reckoned to Abraham
for righteousness. How was 10
it then reckoned? when he
was in circumcision, or in
uncircumcision? Not in cir-
cumcision, but in uncircum-
cision. And he received 11
the sign of circumcision, a

seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* be-
13 ing *yet* uncircumcised. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteous-
14 ness of faith. For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of
15 none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no trans-
16 gression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is
17 the father of us all, (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as
18 though they were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed
19 be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:
20 he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith,
21 giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that,

γῖδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ· εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι' ἀκροβυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην· καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ 12
περιτομῆς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσι τοῖς ἴχνεσι τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ πίστεως τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ. Οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου 13
ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἢ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως. εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ 14
νόμου κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήργηται ἡ ἐπαγγελία· ὁ γὰρ νόμος ὀργὴν κατεργάζεται· 15
οὗ γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις. διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ πίστεως, ἵνα 16
κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι, οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραὰμ, ὅς ἐστι πατὴρ πάντων ἡμῶν, (καθὼς γέγρα- 17
πται, Ὅτι πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε,) κατέναντι οὗ ἐπίστευσε Θεοῦ, τοῦ ζωοποιοῦντος τοὺς νεκροὺς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα. Ὃς παρ' ἐλπίδα ἐπ' ἐλ- 18
πίδι ἐπίστευσεν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου· καὶ μὴ ἀσθενήσας τῇ 19
πίστει, οὐ κατενόησε τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἤδη νενεκρωμένον, ἑκατονταέτης που ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν νέκρωσιν τῆς μήτρας Σάρρας· εἰς δὲ τὴν 20
ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ πίστει, δοὺς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ πλη- 21
ροφορηθεὶς ὅτι ὃ ἐπήγγελται, δυνα-

22 τός ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι. διὸ καὶ ἐλο-
23 γίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. Οὐκ
ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν μόνον, ὅτι ἐλο-
24 γίσθη αὐτῷ· ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς,
οἷς μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύ-
ουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν
25 τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ὃς πα-
ρεδόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν,
καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν.

5 Δικαιωθέντες οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εἰ-
ρήνην ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ
2 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι'
οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχήκαμεν
τῇ πίστει εἰς τὴν χάριν ταύτην ἐν
ᾗ ἑστήκαμεν· καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐπ'
3 ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ μό-
νον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐν ταῖς
θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλῖψις ὑπο-
4 μονὴν κατεργάζεται, ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ
5 δοκιμὴν, ἡ δὲ δοκιμὴ ἐλπίδα, ἡ δὲ
ἐλπὶς οὐ καταισχύνει· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
ἡμῶν διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου τοῦ δο-
6 θέντος ἡμῖν. Ἔτι γὰρ Χριστὸς
ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν, κατὰ καιρὸν
7 ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανε. μόλις γὰρ
ὑπὲρ δικαίου τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ
γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα τις καὶ τολμᾷ
8 ἀποθανεῖν· συνίστησι δὲ τὴν ἑαυ-
τοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι
ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν Χρι-
9 στὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. πολλῷ
οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιωθέντες νῦν ἐν
τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι'
10 αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς. εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ
ὄντες κατηλλάγημεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῷ
μᾶλλον καταλλαγέντες σωθησόμεθα
11 ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ· οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ
καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι'
οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν ἐλάβομεν.

12 Διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ δι' ἑνὸς ἀν-

what he had promised, he
was able also to perform.
And therefore it was imput- 22
ed to him for righteousness.
Now it was not written for 23
his sake alone, that it was
imputed to him; but for us 24
also, to whom it shall be
imputed, if we believe on
him that raised up Jesus
our Lord from the dead;
who was delivered for our 25
offences, and was raised a-
gain for our justification.
Therefore being justified 5
by faith, we have peace with
God through our Lord Jesus
Christ: by whom also we 2
have access by faith in-
to this grace wherein we
stand, and rejoice in hope
of the glory of God. And 3
not only *so*, but we glory in
tribulations also: knowing
that tribulation worketh
patience; and patience, ex- 4
perience; and experience,
hope: and hope maketh not 5
ashamed; because the love
of God is shed abroad in
our hearts by the Holy Ghost
which is given unto us. For 6
when we were yet without
strength, in due time Christ
died for the ungodly. For 7
scarcely for a righteous man
will one die: yet peradven-
ture for a good man some
would even dare to die. But 8
God commendeth his love
toward us, in that, while
we were yet sinners, Christ
died for us. Much more 9
then, being now justified by
his blood, we shall be saved
from wrath through him.
For if, when we were ene- 10
mies, we were reconciled to
God by the death of his
Son, much more, being re-
conciled, we shall be saved
by his life. And not only 11
*so*, but we also joy in God
through our Lord Jesus
Christ, by whom we have
now received the atone-
ment.

Wherefore, as by one man 12

sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:
13 (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was
15 to come. But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded
16 unto many. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justifi-
17 cation. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by
18 one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of
19 life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many
20 be made righteous. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more a-
21 bound: that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through

θρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διῆλθεν, ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἥμαρτον. ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου 13
ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἐλλογεῖται, μὴ ὄντος νόμου· ἀλλ' 14
ἐβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι Μωσέως καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώματι τῆς παραβάσεως Ἀδὰμ, ὅς ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος. Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ 15
παράπτωμα, οὕτω καὶ τὸ χάρισμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώποι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσσευσε. καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἑνὸς 16
ἁμαρτήσαντος, τὸ δώρημα· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρῖμα ἐξ ἑνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα ἐκ πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ 17
τοῦ ἑνὸς παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσε διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς, πολλῷ μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύσουσι διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
Ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἑνὸς παραπτώμα- 18
τος, εἰς πάντες ἀνθρώπους, εἰς κατάκριμα· οὕτω καὶ δι' ἑνὸς δικαιώματος, εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς. ὥσπερ γὰρ διὰ 19
τῆς παρακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθησαν οἱ πολλοὶ, οὕτω καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς δίκαιοι κατασταθήσονται οἱ πολλοί.
Νόμος δὲ παρεισῆλθεν, ἵνα πλεο- 20
νάσῃ τὸ παράπτωμα. οὗ δὲ ἐπλεόνασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσσευσεν ἡ χάρις· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ 21
ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ

ἡ χάρις βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ἐπιμενοῦμεν τῇ 2 ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσῃ; μὴ γένοιτο. οἵτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; 3 ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ὅσοι ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν θάνα- 4 τον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθημεν; συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα, ὥσπερ ἠγέρθη Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν. 5 Εἰ γὰρ σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ 6 καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως ἐσόμεθα· τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος συνεσταυρώθη, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ. 7 ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν δεδικαίωται ἀπὸ 8 τῆς ἁμαρτίας. Εἰ δὲ ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν Χριστῷ, πιστεύομεν, ὅτι καὶ συζή- 9 σομεν αὐτῷ, εἰδότες ὅτι Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔτι ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔτι κυριεύει. 10 ὃ γὰρ ἀπέθανε, τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν 11 ἐφάπαξ· ὃ δὲ ζῇ, ζῇ τῷ Θεῷ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς μὲν εἶναι τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ 12 Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς 13 ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ· μηδὲ παριστάνετε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὅπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ ὡς ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὅπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ Θεῷ. 14 ἁμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ γάρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.

What shall we say then? 6 Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, 2 that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know 3 ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are 4 buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been 5 planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: knowing this, 6 that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is 7 dead is freed from sin. Now 8 if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: know- 9 ing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in 10 that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also 11 yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore 12 reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither 13 yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God. For 14 sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? 16 God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto 17 righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was 18 delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto 20 holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end 22 of those things *is* death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end 23 everlasting life. For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that

Τί οὖν; ἁμαρτήσομεν, ὅτι οὐκ 15
ἐσμὲν ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν;
μὴ γένοιτο. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ᾧ πα- 16
ριστάνετε ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπα-
κοὴν, δοῦλοί ἐστε ᾧ ὑπακούετε, ἤτοι
ἁμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακοῆς
εἰς δικαιοσύνην; χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, 17
ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὑπη-
κούσατε δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρε-
δόθητε τύπον διδαχῆς. ἐλευθερω- 18
θέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐδουλώ-
θητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. Ἀνθρώπινον 19
λέγω διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς
ὑμῶν. ὥσπερ γὰρ παρεστήσατε τὰ
μέλη ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ
τῇ ἀνομίᾳ εἰς τὴν ἀνομίαν, οὕτω νῦν
παραστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δοῦλα
τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἁγιασμόν. ὅτε 20
γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐλεύ-
θεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. τίνα οὖν 21
καρπὸν εἴχετε τότε, ἐφ' οἷς νῦν
ἐπαισχύνεσθε; τὸ γὰρ τέλος ἐκεί-
νων θάνατος. νυνὶ δὲ ἐλευθερωθέν- 22
τες ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, δουλωθέντες
δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν
εἰς ἁγιασμὸν, τὸ δὲ τέλος ζωὴν
αἰώνιον. τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρ- 23
τίας θάνατος· τὸ δὲ χάρισμα τοῦ
Θεοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

Ἢ ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοὶ, (γινώσκουσι 7
γὰρ νόμον λαλῶ,) ὅτι ὁ νόμος κυ-
ριεύει τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ' ὅσον χρό-
νον ζῇ; ἡ γὰρ ὕπανδρος γυνὴ τῷ 2
ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται νόμῳ· ἐὰν δὲ
ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, κατήργηται ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἀνδρός. ἄρα οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ 3
ἀνδρὸς μοιχαλὶς χρηματίσει, ἐὰν
γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀπο-
θάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ἀπὸ
τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν

μοιχαλίδα, γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ.
4 ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώθητε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἑτέρῳ, τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ
5 Θεῷ. ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργεῖτο ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ
6 θανάτῳ· νυνὶ δὲ κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἀποθανόντος ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα, ὥστε δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος, καὶ οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.

7 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνων, εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμου· τήν τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμίαν οὐκ ἤδειν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν, Οὐκ ἐπιθυμή-
8 σεις. ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειργάσατο ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν. χωρὶς
9 γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία νεκρά· ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ· ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀνέζησεν,
10 ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον· καὶ εὑρέθη μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ εἰς ζωήν, αὕτη εἰς θάνατον.
11 ἡ γὰρ ἁμαρτία ἀφορμὴν λαβοῦσα διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέ με, καὶ
12 δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν. ὥστε ὁ μὲν νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ ἁγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή.

13 Τὸ οὖν ἀγαθὸν ἐμοὶ γέγονε θάνατος; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ ἡ ἁμαρτία, ἵνα φανῇ ἁμαρτία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη θάνατον, ἵνα γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ
14 ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. Οἴδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός ἐστιν· ἐγὼ δὲ σαρκικός εἰμι, πεπραμένος
15 ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν. ὃ γὰρ κατεργάζομαι οὐ γινώσκω· οὐ γὰρ ὃ θέλω,

she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*. Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I

not; but what I hate, that
16 do I. If then I do that
which I would not, I consent
unto the law that *it is* good.
17 Now then it is no more I
that do it, but sin that dwell-
18 eth in me. For I know that
in me (that is, in my flesh,)
dwelleth no good thing:
for to will is present with
me; but *how* to perform
that which is good I find
19 not. For the good that I
would I do not: but the
evil which I would not,
20 that I do. Now if I do that
I would not, it is no more
I that do it, but sin that
21 dwelleth in me. I find then
a law, that, when I would
do good, evil is present with
22 me. For I delight in the law
of God after the inward
23 man: but I see another law
in my members, warring
against the law of my mind,
and bringing me into cap-
tivity to the law of sin
which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am!
who shall deliver me from
25 the body of this death? I
thank God through Jesus
Christ our Lord. So then
with the mind I myself
serve the law of God; but
with the flesh the law of
sin.

8 *There is* therefore now
no condemnation to them
which are in Christ Jesus,
who walk not after the flesh,
2 but after the Spirit. For the
law of the Spirit of life
in Christ Jesus hath made
me free from the law of
3 sin and death. For what
the law could not do, in
that it was weak through
the flesh, God sending his
own Son in the likeness of
sinful flesh, and for sin,
condemned sin in the flesh:
4 that the righteousness of
the law might be fulfilled in
us, who walk not after the

τοῦτο πράσσω· ἀλλ' ὃ μισῶ, τοῦτο
ποιῶ. εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο ποιῶ, 16
σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. νυνὶ 17
δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτό,
ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία.
Οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοὶ (τουτ- 18
έστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου,) ἀγαθόν·
τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειταί μοι, τὸ δὲ
κατεργάζεσθαι τὸ καλὸν οὐχ εὑρί-
σκω. οὐ γὰρ ὃ θέλω ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· 19
ἀλλ' ὃ οὐ θέλω κακόν, τοῦτο πράσ-
σω. εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ θέλω ἐγώ, τοῦτο 20
ποιῶ, οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι
αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρ-
τία. Εὑρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ 21
θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι
ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. συνήδο- 22
μαι γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν
ἔσω ἄνθρωπον· βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον 23
νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου ἀντιστρα-
τευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός μου,
καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με τῷ νόμῳ τῆς
ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί
μου. ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· 24
τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ
θανάτου τούτου; εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ 25
διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν. ἄρα οὖν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν
νοῒ δουλεύω νόμῳ Θεοῦ· τῇ δὲ σαρκὶ,
νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας.

Οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατάκριμα τοῖς ἐν 8
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περι-
πατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. ὁ 2
γὰρ νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς
ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέ με
ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ
θανάτου. Τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ 3
νόμου, ἐν ᾧ ἠσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς,
ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν
ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ
ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινε τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν
τῇ σαρκὶ, ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου 4
πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα

περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα.
5 Οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες τὰ τῆς
σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν· οἱ δὲ κατὰ πνεῦ-
6 μα, τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. τὸ γὰρ φρό-
νημα τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος· τὸ δὲ
φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος ζωὴ καὶ
7 εἰρήνη. διότι τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρ-
κὸς ἔχθρα εἰς Θεόν· τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ
τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ
8 γὰρ δύναται· οἱ δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες
9 Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται. Ὑμεῖς δὲ
οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκὶ, ἀλλ' ἐν πνεύ-
ματι, εἴπερ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν
ὑμῖν. εἰ δέ τις πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ οὐκ
10 ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ
Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα νε-
κρὸν δι' ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ
11 διὰ δικαιοσύνην. εἰ δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα
τοῦ ἐγείραντος Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν
οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Χριστὸν
ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσει καὶ τὰ θνητὰ
σώματα ὑμῶν, διὰ τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος
αὐτοῦ Πνεύματος ἐν ὑμῖν.

12 Ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοὶ, ὀφειλέται
ἐσμὲν οὐ τῇ σαρκὶ, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα
13 ζῆν· εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλ-
λετε ἀποθνήσκειν· εἰ δὲ πνεύματι
τὰς πράξεις τοῦ σώματος θανατοῦτε,
14 ζήσεσθε. Ὅσοι γὰρ πνεύματι Θεοῦ
15 ἄγονται, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. οὐ
γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν
εἰς φόβον, ἀλλ' ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα
υἱοθεσίας, ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν, Ἀββὰ, ὁ
16 πατήρ. αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα συμμαρτυ-
ρεῖ τῷ πνεύματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμὲν
17 τέκνα Θεοῦ. εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ κληρο-
νόμοι· κληρονόμοι μὲν Θεοῦ, συγ-
κληρονόμοι δὲ Χριστοῦ· εἴπερ συμ-
πάσχομεν, ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθῶμεν.
18 Λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ πα-
θήματα τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν
μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι

flesh, but after the Spirit.
For they that are after the 5
flesh do mind the things of
the flesh; but they that are
after the Spirit the things
of the Spirit. For to be 6
carnally minded *is* death;
but to be spiritually minded
*is* life and peace. Because 7
the carnal mind *is* enmity
against God: for it is not
subject to the law of God,
neither indeed can be. So 8
then they that are in the
flesh cannot please God.
But ye are not in the flesh, 9
but in the Spirit, if so be
that the Spirit of God dwell
in you. Now if any man
have not the Spirit of Christ,
he is none of his. And if 10
Christ *be* in you, the body *is*
dead because of sin; but the
Spirit *is* life because of
righteousness. But if the 11
Spirit of him that raised up
Jesus from the dead dwell
in you, he that raised up
Christ from the dead shall
also quicken your mortal
bodies by his Spirit that
dwelleth in you.

Therefore, brethren, we 12
are debtors, not to the flesh,
to live after the flesh. For 13
if ye live after the flesh, ye
shall die: but if ye through
the Spirit do mortify the
deeds of the body, ye shall
live. For as many as are led 14
by the Spirit of God, they
are the sons of God. For ye 15
have not received the spirit
of bondage again to fear; but
ye have received the Spirit
of adoption, whereby we cry,
Abba, Father. The Spirit 16
itself beareth witness with
our spirit, that we are the
children of God: and if 17
children, then heirs; heirs
of God, and joint-heirs with
Christ; if so be that we
suffer with *him*, that we may
be also glorified together.
For I reckon that the sufer- 18
ings of this present time *are*
not worthy *to be compared*
with the glory which shall

19 be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of
20 God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the*
21 *same* in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children
22 of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not
23 only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our
24 body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope
25 for? But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with
26 patience wait for *it*. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many
30 brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

εἰς ἡμᾶς. Ἡ γὰρ ἀποκαραδοκία τῆς 19
κτίσεως τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν υἱῶν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. τῇ γὰρ μα- 20
ταιότητι ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη, οὐχ ἑκοῦ-
σα, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα, ἐπ'
ἐλπίδι, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις ἐλευ- 21
θερωθήσεται ἀπο τῆς δουλείας τῆς
φθορᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης
τῶν τέκνων τοῦ Θεοῦ. οἴδαμεν γὰρ 22
ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συντενάζει καὶ
συνωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· οὐ μόνον 23
δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν
τοῦ Πνεύματος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς
αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν, υἱο-
θεσίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπολύ-
τρωσιν τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. τῇ γὰρ 24
ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν.. ἐλπὶς δὲ βλεπο-
μένη οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὃ γὰρ βλέπει
τις, τί καὶ ἐλπίζει; εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ 25
βλέπομεν ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς
ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. Ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ 26
τὸ Πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται ταῖς
ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν· τὸ γὰρ τί προσ-
ευξώμεθα καθὸ δεῖ, οὐκ οἴδαμεν,
ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὑπερεντυγχά-
νει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν στεναγμοῖς ἀλαλή-
τοις· ὁ δὲ ἐρευνῶν τὰς καρδίας οἶδε 27
τί τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ Πνεύματος, ὅτι
κατὰ Θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἁγίων.

Οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι τὸν 28
Θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθὸν,
τοῖς κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς οὖσιν.
ὅτι οὓς προέγνω, καὶ προώρισε συμ- 29
μόρφους τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ,
εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον ἐν
πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς· οὓς δὲ προώρισε, 30
τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσε· καὶ οὓς ἐκά-
λεσε, τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὓς
δὲ ἐδικαίωσε, τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασε.

31 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ
Θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν;
32 ὅς γε τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο,
ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν
αὐτὸν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ
33 πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίσεται; τίς ἐγκαλέ-
σει κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ; Θεὸς ὁ
34 δικαιῶν· τίς ὁ κατακρίνων; Χριστὸς
ὁ ἀποθανὼν, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐγερθεὶς,
ὅς καὶ ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅς
35 καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· τίς ἡμᾶς
χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ; θλῖψις, ἢ στενοχωρία, ἢ διω-
γμὸς, ἢ λιμὸς, ἢ γυμνότης, ἢ κίνδυ-
36 νος, ἢ μάχαιρα; (καθὼς γέγραπται,
Ὅτι ἕνεκά σου θανατούμεθα ὅλην
τὴν ἡμέραν· ἐλογίσθημεν ὡς πρό-
37 βατα σφαγῆς·) ἀλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶ-
σιν ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαν-
38 τος ἡμᾶς. πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε
θάνατος οὔτε ζωὴ, οὔτε ἄγγελοι οὔτε
ἀρχαὶ οὔτε δυνάμεις, οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα
39 οὔτε μέλλοντα, οὔτε ὕψωμα οὔτε
βάθος, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἑτέρα δυνή-
σεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης
τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ
Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

9 ΑΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ
ψεύδομαι, συμμαρτυρούσης μοι
τῆς συνειδήσεώς μου ἐν Πνεύματι
2 Ἁγίῳ, ὅτι λύπη μοι ἐστὶ μεγάλη,
καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος ὀδύνη τῇ καρδίᾳ
3 μου· ηὐχόμην γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνά-
θεμα εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ
τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου, τῶν συγγενῶν
4 μου κατὰ σάρκα· οἵτινές εἰσιν Ἰσρα-
ηλῖται, ὧν ἡ υἱοθεσία, καὶ ἡ δόξα,
καὶ αἱ διαθῆκαι, καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία,
5 καὶ ἡ λατρεία, καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, ὧν
οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ
κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς
εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

What shall we then say to 31
these things? If God *be* for
us, who *can be* against us?
He that spared not his own 32
Son, but delivered him up
for us all, how shall he not
with him also freely give us
all things? Who shall lay 33
any thing to the charge of
God's elect? *It is* God that
justifieth. Who *is* he that 34
condemneth? *It is* Christ
that died, yea rather, that
is risen again, who is even
at the right hand of God,
who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of 35
Christ? *shall* tribulation, or
distress, or persecution, or
famine, or nakedness, or
peril, or sword? As it is 36
written, For thy sake we
are killed all the day long;
we are accounted as sheep
for the slaughter. Nay, in 37
all these things we are more
than conquerors through
him that loved us. For I 38
am persuaded, that neither
death, nor life, nor angels,
nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor
things to come, nor height, 39
nor depth, nor any other
creature, shall be able to
separate us from the love of
God, which is in Christ
Jesus our Lord.

I SAY the truth in Christ, 9
I lie not, my conscience
also bearing me witness in
the Holy Ghost, that I have 2
great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
For I could wish that my- 3
self were accursed from
Christ for my brethren, my
kinsmen according to the
flesh: who are Israelites; 4
to whom *pertaineth* the
adoption, and the glory, and
the covenants, and the giving
of the law, and the service
*of God*, and the promises;
whose *are* the fathers, and 5
of whom as concerning the
flesh Christ *came*, who is
over all, God blessed for ever.

6 Amen. Not as though the
word of God hath taken
none effect. For they *are*
not all Israel, which are of
7 Israel: neither, because they
are the seed of Abraham,
*are they* all children: but,
In Isaac shall thy seed be
8 called. That is, They which
are the children of the flesh,
these *are* not the children
of God: but the children of
the promise are counted for
9 the seed. For this *is* the
word of promise, At this
time will I come, and Sarah
10 shall have a son. And not
only *this;* but when Re-
becca also had conceived
by one, *even* by our father
11 Isaac; (for *the children*
being not yet born, neither
having done any good or
evil, that the purpose of
God according to election
might stand, not of works,
12 but of him that calleth;) it
was said unto her, The elder
13 shall serve the younger. As
it is written, Jacob have I
loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then?
*Is there* unrighteousness
15 with God? God forbid. For
he saith to Moses, I will have
mercy on whom I will have
mercy, and I will have com-
passion on whom I will
16 have compassion. So then
*it is* not of him that willeth,
nor of him that runneth,
but of God that sheweth
17 mercy. For the scripture
saith unto Pharaoh, Even
for this same purpose have I
raised thee up, that I might
shew my power in thee,
and that my name might
be declared throughout all
18 the earth. Therefore hath
he mercy on whom he will
*have mercy*, and whom he
will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto
me, Why doth he yet find
fault? For who hath resisted
20 his will? Nay but, O man,
who art thou that repliest
against God? Shall the thing

Οὐχ οἷον δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος 6
τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ,
οὗτοι Ἰσραήλ· οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶ σπέρμα 7
Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ἀλλ' Ἐν Ἰ-
σαὰκ κληθήσεταί σοι σπέρμα.' τουτέ- 8
στιν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκὸς, ταῦτα
τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς
ἐπαγγελίας λογίζεται εἰς σπέρμα.
ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος, 9
Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι,
καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός.' οὐ μόνον 10
δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἑνὸς κοίτην
ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν·
μηπω γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πρα- 11
ξάντων τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακὸν, ἵνα ἡ κατ'
ἐκλογὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ πρόθεσις μένῃ,
οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦν-
τος, ἐῤῥήθη αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὁ μείζων 12
δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι·' καθὼς 13
γέγραπται, Τὸν Ἰακὼβ ἠγάπησα,
τὸν δὲ Ἠσαῦ ἐμίσησα.'

Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ 14
τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ γένοιτο. τῷ γὰρ Μωσῇ 15
λέγει, Ἐλεήσω ὃν ἂν ἐλεῶ, καὶ
οἰκτειρήσω ὃν ἂν οἰκτείρω.' ἄρα 16
οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος, οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέ-
χοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεοῦντος Θεοῦ.
λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραὼ, 17
Ὅτι εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά σε,
ὅπως ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν δύνα-
μίν μου, καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῇ τὸ
ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ.' ἄρα 18
οὖν ὃν θέλει, ἐλεεῖ· ὃν δὲ θέλει,
σκληρύνει.

Ἐρεῖς οὖν μοι, Τί ἔτι μέμφεται; 19
τῷ βουλήματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθέστηκε;
μενοῦνγε, ὦ ἄνθρωπε, σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ 20
ἀνταποκρινόμενος τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ ἐρεῖ

τὸ πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι, Τί με
21 ἐποίησας οὕτως; ἢ οὐκ ἔχει ἐξου-
σίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ
αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὃ μὲν εἰς
22 τιμὴν σκεῦος, ὃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; εἰ δὲ
θέλων ὁ Θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀρ-
γὴν, καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατὸν αὐτοῦ,
ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκεύη
ὀργῆς κατηρτισμένα εἰς ἀπώλειαν·
23 καὶ ἵνα γνωρίσῃ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς
δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκεύη ἐλέους, ἃ
24 προητοίμασεν εἰς δόξαν· οὓς καὶ
ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰου-
25 δαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν· (ὡς καὶ ἐν
τῷ Ὡσηὲ λέγει, Καλέσω τὸν οὐ
λαόν μου, λαόν μου· καὶ τὴν οὐκ
26 ἠγαπημένην, ἠγαπημένην.' Καὶ
ἔσται, ἐν τῷ τόπῳ οὗ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς,
Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσον-
27 ται υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ζῶντος.' Ἡσαΐας δὲ
κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, Ἐὰν ᾖ ὁ
ἀριθμὸς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ
ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ κατάλειμμα
28 σωθήσεται· λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν
καὶ συντέμνων ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι
λόγον συντετμημένον ποιήσει Κύ-
29 ριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.' Καὶ καθὼς προ-
είρηκεν Ἡσαΐας, Εἰ μὴ Κύριος Σα-
βαὼθ ἐγκατέλιπεν ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὡς
Σόδομα ἂν ἐγενήθημεν, καὶ ὡς Γό-
μορρα ἂν ὡμοιώθημεν.')

30 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ
διώκοντα δικαιοσύνην κατέλαβε δι-
καιοσύνην, δικαιοσύνην δὲ τὴν ἐκ
31 πίστεως· Ἰσραὴλ δὲ διώκων νόμον
δικαιοσύνης εἰς νόμον δικαιοσύνης
32 οὐκ ἔφθασε. διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πί-
στεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου·
προσέκοψαν γὰρ τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ προσ-

formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not 21
the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? *What* if God, willing to 22
shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and 23
that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath 24
called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? As he saith also in Osee, I 25
will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall 26
come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Esaias also crieth con- 27
cerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: for he will finish 28
the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And 29
as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

What shall we say then? 30
That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which followed 31
after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of rightcousness. Where- 32
fore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-

33 stone; as it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

10 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be
2 saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to
3 knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the right-
4 eousness of God. For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one
5 that believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ
7 down *from above:*) or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ
8 again from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we
9 preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead,
10 thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession
11 is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall
12 not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall
14 be saved. How then shall

κόμματος, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ, 33
τίθημι ἐν Σιὼν λίθον προσκόμματος,
καὶ πέτραν σκανδάλου· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχυν-
θήσεται.'

Ἀδελφοὶ, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς 10
καρδίας, καὶ ἡ δέησις ἡ πρὸς τὸν
Θεὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἐστιν εἰς
σωτηρίαν. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι 2
ζῆλον Θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ'
ἐπίγνωσιν. ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὴν τοῦ 3
Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν δι-
καιοσύνην ζητοῦντες στῆσαι, τῇ δι-
καιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπετάγησαν.
τέλος γὰρ νόμου Χριστὸς εἰς δικαιο- 4
σύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. Μω- 5
σῆς γὰρ γράφει τὴν δικαιοσύνην
τὴν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, Ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας
αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς.'
ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη οὕτω 6
λέγει, Μὴ εἴπῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου,
Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν;'
τοῦτ' ἔστι Χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν· Ἢ, 7
Τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον;'
τοῦτ' ἔστι Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνα-
γαγεῖν. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; Ἐγγύς 8
σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ στόματί
σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου·' τοῦτ'
ἔστι τὸ ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσ-
σομεν ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃς ἐν τῷ 9
στόματί σου Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι
ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
σωθήσῃ· καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς 10
δικαιοσύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται
εἰς σωτηρίαν. Λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ, 11
Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ κατ-
αισχυνθήσεται.' οὐ γάρ ἐστι δια- 12
στολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ Ἕλληνος· ὁ
γὰρ αὐτὸς Κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν
εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐ-
τόν. Πᾶς γὰρ ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσηται 13
τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται.' Πῶς 14

οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς δὲ πιστεύσουσιν οὗ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; πῶς δὲ ἀκούσουσι
15 χωρὶς κηρύσσοντος; πῶς δὲ κηρύξουσιν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀποσταλῶσι; καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὡς ὡραῖοι οἱ πόδες τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην, τῶν
16 εὐαγγελιζομένων τὰ ἀγαθά. Ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ· Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει, Κύριε,
17 τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; ἄρα ἡ πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ
18 ῥήματος Θεοῦ. ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; μενοῦνγε εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ
19 ῥήματα αὐτῶν. Ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰσραήλ; πρῶτος Μωσῆς λέγει, Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω ὑμᾶς ἐπ'
οὐκ ἔθνει, ἐπὶ ἔθνει ἀσυνέτῳ παρ-
20 οργιῶ ὑμᾶς. Ἡσαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει, Εὑρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφανὴς ἐγενόμην τοῖς
21 ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσι. πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει, Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέτασα τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα.

11 Λέγω οὖν, Μὴ ἀπώσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμί, ἐκ σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς Βενιαμίν.
2 οὐκ ἀπώσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ, ὃν προέγνω. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ἐν Ἠλίᾳ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ὡς ἐντυγχάνει τῷ Θεῷ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ,
3 λέγων, Κύριε, τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήριά σου κατέσκαψαν· κἀγὼ ὑπελείφθην μόνος, καὶ ζητοῦσι τὴν ψυχήν μου.
4 ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ χρηματισμός; Κατέλιπον ἐμαυτῷ ἑπτακισχιλίους ἄνδρας, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔκαμψαν γόνυ
5 τῇ Βάαλ. οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ

they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, 15
except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they have 16
not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So 17
then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they 18
not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, 19
Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.
But Esaias is very bold, and 20
saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But 21
to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

I say then, Hath God 11
cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not 2
cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against
Israel, saying, Lord, they 3
have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But 4
what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. Even so then at this 5

present time also there is a remnant according to the
6 election of grace. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no
7 more work. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded
8 (according as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;)
9 unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a
10 recompence unto them: let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to
12 jealousy. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their
13 fulness? For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles,
14 I magnify mine office: if by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save
15 some of them. For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?
16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are*
17 the branches. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

νῦν καιρῷ λεῖμμα κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέγονεν. εἰ δὲ χάριτι, οὐκ 6
ἔτι ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις οὐκ ἔτι γίνεται χάρις. εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶ χάρις· ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶν ἔργον. Τί οὖν; ὃ 7
ἐπιζητεῖ Ἰσραήλ, τούτου οὐκ ἐπέτυχεν, ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέτυχεν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώθησαν, (καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως, ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὦτα τοῦ μὴ ἀκούειν,") 8
ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας. καὶ Δαβὶδ 9
λέγει, 'Γενηθήτω ἡ τράπεζα αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα καὶ εἰς θήραν, καὶ εἰς σκάνδαλον καὶ εἰς ἀνταπόδομα αὐτοῖς· σκοτισθήτωσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ 10
αὐτῶν τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον αὐτῶν διαπαντὸς σύγκαμψον.'

Λέγω οὖν, Μὴ ἔπταισαν, ἵνα πέ- 11
σωσι; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπτώματι ἡ σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλῶσαι αὐτούς. εἰ 12
δὲ τὸ παράπτωμα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος κόσμου, καὶ τὸ ἥττημα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἐθνῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν; Ὑμῖν γὰρ λέγω τοῖς 13
ἔθνεσιν· ἐφ' ὅσον μέν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἐθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακονίαν μου δοξάζω, εἴ πως παραζηλώσω μου 14
τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν. εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν κατ- 15
αλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἡ πρόσληψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν; εἰ δὲ ἡ 16
ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ εἰ ἡ ῥίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. εἰ 17
δέ τινες τῶν κλάδων ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ἀγριέλαιος ὢν ἐνεκεντρίσθης ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς τῆς ῥίζης καὶ τῆς πιότητος τῆς ἐλαίας ἐγένου,

18 μὴ κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλάδων· εἰ δὲ
κατακαυχᾶσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βα-
στάζεις, ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα σέ.
19 Ἐρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν οἱ κλά-
20 δοι, ἵνα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντρισθῶ. καλῶς·
τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ τῇ
πίστει ἕστηκας. μὴ ὑψηλοφρόνει,
21 ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν
κατὰ φύσιν κλάδων οὐκ ἐφείσατο,
22 μή πως οὐδὲ σοῦ φείσηται. Ἴδε
οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ ἀποτομίαν Θεοῦ·
ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας ἀποτομίαν·
ἐπὶ δὲ σὲ χρηστότητα, ἐὰν ἐπιμείνῃς
τῇ χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐκκο-
23 πήσῃ. καὶ ἐκεῖνοι δὲ, ἐὰν μὴ ἐπι-
μείνωσι τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἐγκεντρισθή-
σονται· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς
24 πάλιν ἐγκεντρίσαι αὐτούς. εἰ γὰρ
σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ἐξεκόπης
ἀγριελαίου, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεν-
τρίσθης εἰς καλλιέλαιον, πόσῳ μᾶλ-
λον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν ἐγκεντρι-
σθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ;

25 Οὐ γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελ-
φοὶ, τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο, (ἵνα μὴ
ἦτε παρ' ἑαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι,) ὅτι
πώρωσις ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ Ἰσραὴλ
γέγονεν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν
26 ἐθνῶν εἰσέλθῃ· καὶ οὕτω πᾶς Ἰσ-
ραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς γέγραπται,
Ἥξει ἐκ Σιὼν ὁ ῥυόμενος, καὶ ἀπο-
27 στρέψει ἀσεβείας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· καὶ
αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ διαθήκη,
ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐ-
28 τῶν. Κατὰ μὲν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον,
ἐχθροὶ δι' ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκλο-
γὴν, ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας.
29 ἀμεταμέλητα γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ
30 ἡ κλῆσις τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὥσπερ γὰρ
καὶ ὑμεῖς ποτε ἠπειθήσατε τῷ Θεῷ,
νῦν δὲ ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπει-
31 θείᾳ· οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι νῦν ἠπείθησαν,

boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 18

Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree? 19 20 21 22 23 24

For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: even so have 25 26 27 28 29 30 31

these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past
34 finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his
35 counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him
36 again? For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your
2 reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and
3 perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man
4 the measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body, and all members
5 have not the same office: so we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion
7 of faith; or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teach-
8 ing; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with sim-

τῷ ὑμετέρῳ ἐλέει ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθῶσι. συνέκλεισε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς 32
τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ἵνα τοὺς
πάντας ἐλεήσῃ. Ὦ βάθος πλούτου 33
καὶ σοφίας καὶ γνώσεως Θεοῦ. ὡς
ἀνεξερεύνητα τὰ κρίματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. τίς 34
γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου; ἢ τίς σύμ-
βουλος αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο; ἢ τίς 35
προέδωκεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνταποδοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ; ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' 36
αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα· αὐ-
τῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, 12
διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ,
παραστῆσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν θυ-
σίαν ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον τῷ
Θεῷ, τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν·
καὶ μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ αἰῶνι 2
τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθε τῇ ἀνα-
καινώσει τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ
δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον καὶ
τέλειον. Λέγω γὰρ, διὰ τῆς χάριτος 3
τῆς δοθείσης μοι, παντὶ τῷ ὄντι
ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ
φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σω-
φρονεῖν, ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Θεὸς ἐμέρισε
μέτρον πίστεως. Καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν 4
ἑνὶ σώματι μέλη πολλὰ ἔχομεν, τὰ
δὲ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει
πρᾶξιν· οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἓν σῶμά 5
ἐσμεν ἐν Χριστῷ, ὁ δὲ καθ' εἷς ἀλ-
λήλων μέλη, ἔχοντες δὲ χαρίσματα 6
κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν
διάφορα· εἴτε προφητείαν, κατὰ τὴν
ἀναλογίαν τῆς πίστεως· εἴτε διακο- 7
νίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ διδά-
σκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ 8
παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει· ὁ
μεταδιδοὺς, ἐν ἁπλότητι· ὁ προϊστά-

μενος, ἐν σπουδῇ· ὁ ἐλεῶν, ἐν ἱλα-
9 ρότητι. Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος. ἀπο-
στυγοῦντες τὸ πονηρόν, κολλώμενοι
10 τῷ ἀγαθῷ· τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ εἰς ἀλ-
λήλους φιλόστοργοι· τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλή-
11 λους προηγούμενοι· τῇ σπουδῇ μὴ
ὀκνηροί, τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, τῷ
12 Κυρίῳ δουλεύοντες· τῇ ἐλπίδι χαί-
ροντες, τῇ θλίψει ὑπομένοντες, τῇ
13 προσευχῇ προσκαρτεροῦντες· ταῖς
χρείαις τῶν ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες, τὴν
14 φιλοξενίαν διώκοντες. εὐλογεῖτε
τοὺς διώκοντας ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε, καὶ
15 μὴ καταρᾶσθε. Χαίρειν μετὰ χαι-
ρόντων, καὶ κλαίειν μετὰ κλαιόντων.
16 τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρονοῦντες·
μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς
ταπεινοῖς συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ γί-
17 νεσθε φρόνιμοι παρ' ἑαυτοῖς. μη-
δενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδιδόντες.
προνοούμενοι καλὰ ἐνώπιον πάντων
18 ἀνθρώπων· εἰ δυνατὸν, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν,
μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες.
19 Μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες, ἀγαπητοὶ,
ἀλλὰ δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγρα-
πται γὰρ, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ
20 ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος.' ἐὰν
οὖν πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρός σου, ψώμιζε αὐ-
τόν· ἐὰν διψᾷ, πότιζε αὐτόν· τοῦτο
γὰρ ποιῶν, ἄνθρακας πυρὸς σωρεύ-
21 σεις ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. μὴ
νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νίκα ἐν
τῷ ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.

13 Πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερεχού-
σαις ὑποτασσέσθω. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν
ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· αἱ δὲ
οὖσαι ἐξουσίαι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ τε-
2 ταγμέναι εἰσίν. ὥστε ὁ ἀντιτασ-
σόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ, τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ
διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν· οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστη-
3 κότες, ἑαυτοῖς κρῖμα λήψονται. οἱ
γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ εἰσὶ φόβος τῶν
ἀγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν.

plicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to

good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have
4 praise of the same: for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very
7 thing. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath ful-
9 filled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as
10 thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling
11 of the law. And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when
12 we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not
14 in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not pro-

θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποίει, καὶ ἕξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκο- 4
νός ἐστι σοὶ εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἐὰν δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῇς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκῇ τὴν μάχαιραν φορεῖ· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν, ἔκδικος εἰς ὀργὴν τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι. διὸ ἀνάγ- 5
κη ὑποτάσσεσθαι, οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ φόρους τελεῖτε· 6
λειτουργοὶ γὰρ Θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτεροῦντες. ἀπόδοτε 7
οὖν πᾶσι τὰς ὀφειλάς· τῷ τὸν φόρον, τὸν φόρον· τῷ τὸ τέλος, τὸ τέλος· τῷ τὸν φόβον, τὸν φόβον· τῷ τὴν τιμὴν, τὴν τιμήν.

Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ 8
ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκε. τὸ 9
γὰρ, 'Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις,' καὶ εἴ τις ἑτέρα ἐντολὴ, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται, ἐν τῷ, 'Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἑαυτόν.' ἡ ἀγάπη 10
τῷ πλησίον κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη. Καὶ 11
τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὥρα ἡμᾶς ἤδη ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ σωτηρία, ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν. ἡ νὺξ προέκο- 12
ψεν, ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν· ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους, καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα τὰ ὅπλα τοῦ φωτός. ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, εὐσχημόνως περιπατή- 13
σωμεν, μὴ κώμοις καὶ μέθαις, μὴ κοίταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις, μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ· ἀλλ' ἐνδύσασθε τὸν Κύ- 14
ριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τῆς σαρ-

κὸς πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιεῖσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίας.

14 Τὸν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει προσλαμβάνεσθε, μὴ εἰς διακρί-
2 σεις διαλογισμῶν. Ὃς μὲν πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα, ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν
3 λάχανα ἐσθίει. ὁ ἐσθίων τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ κρινέτω· ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο.
4 σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει ἢ πίπτει· σταθήσεται δέ· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν
5 ὁ Θεὸς στῆσαι αὐτόν. Ὃς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, ὃς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. ἕκαστος ἐν
6 τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῒ πληροφορείσθω. ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίῳ φρονεῖ, καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ. ὁ ἐσθίων Κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων Κυρίῳ οὐκ ἐσθίει,
7 καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ τῷ Θεῷ. οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἑαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς
8 ἑαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. ἐάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἐάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν, ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ Κυρίου ἐσμέν.
9 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ Χριστὸς καὶ ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἵνα καὶ
10 νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ. Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ παραστησόμεθα
11 τῷ βήματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. γέγραπται γάρ, Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα
12 ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ. ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον
13 δώσει τῷ Θεῷ. Μηκέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε

vision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

14 HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no 8 man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this

rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's
14 way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* un-
15 clean. But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be
17 evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in
18 the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and ap-
19 proved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may
20 edify another. For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man
21 who eateth with offence. *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, no. *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or
22 is made weak. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he allow-
23 eth. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

15 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to
2 please ourselves. Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edifi-
3 cation. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee
4 fell on me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through

μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τιθέναι πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδαλον. οἶδα καὶ 14
πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν κοινὸν δι' ἑαυτοῦ· εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τι κοινὸν εἶναι, ἐκείνῳ κοινόν· εἰ δὲ διὰ βρῶμα ὁ ἀδελφός 15
σου λυπεῖται, οὐκ ἔτι κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ βρώματί σου ἐκεῖνον ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε. Μὴ βλασφημείσθω οὖν 16
ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἡ 17
βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ βρῶσις καὶ πόσις, ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ· ὁ γὰρ 18
ἐν τούτοις δουλεύων τῷ Χριστῷ εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἄρα οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης 19
διώκωμεν, καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. Μὴ ἕνεκεν βρώματος 20
κατάλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πάντα μὲν καθαρά, ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ προσκόμματος ἐσθίοντι. καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα, μηδὲ 21
πιεῖν οἶνον, μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ ἀδελφός σου προσκόπτει ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ. σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις; κατὰ 22
σεαυτὸν ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· μακάριος ὁ μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει. ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος, ἐὰν 23
φάγῃ, κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν δὲ ὃ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν.

Ὀφείλομεν δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ 15
τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν ἀδυνάτων βαστάζειν, καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν· ἕκαστος γὰρ ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον ἀρε- 2
σκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ 3
ἤρεσεν, ἀλλὰ, καθὼς γέγραπται, Οἱ ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε ἐπέπεσον ἐπ' ἐμέ. ὅσα γὰρ προε- 4
γράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν διδασκαλίαν προεγράφη· ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπο-

μονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν
5 γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. ὁ δὲ
Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρα-
κλήσεως δῴη ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν
ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν·
6 ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἑνὶ στόματι
δοξάζητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ
7 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Διὸ
προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς
καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς προσελάβετο ἡμᾶς
εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ.

8 Λέγω δὲ, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν διά-
κονον γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς
ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαι-
ῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγγελίας τῶν πατέρων·
9 τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν
Θεὸν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Διὰ τοῦτο
ἐξομολογήσομαί σοι ἐν ἔθνεσι, καὶ
10 τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ. καὶ πάλιν
λέγει, Εὐφράνθητε, ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ
11 λαοῦ αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν, Αἰνεῖτε
τὸν Κύριον, πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ
ἐπαινέσατε αὐτὸν, πάντες οἱ λαοί.
12 καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας λέγει, Ἔσται ἡ
ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος
ἄρχειν ἐθνῶν· ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπι-
13 οῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος
πληρώσαι ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ
εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ
περισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν
δυνάμει Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.

14 Πέπεισμαι δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ
αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ
μεστοί ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης, πεπλη-
ρωμένοι πάσης γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι
15 καὶ ἀλλήλους νουθετεῖν. τολμηρό-
τερον δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοὶ,
ἀπὸ μέρους, ὡς ἐπαναμιμνήσκων
ὑμᾶς, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν
16 μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναί με
λειτουργὸν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τὰ
ἔθνη, ἱερουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγελιον
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορὰ

patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and 5
consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: that ye may with one 6
mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Where- 7
fore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

NOW I say that Jesus 8
Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers: and that the Gen- 9
tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And 10
again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, 11
all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. And again, 12
Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God 13
of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

And I myself also am per- 14
suaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, 15
brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister 16
of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be ac-

ceptable, being sanctified by
17 the Holy Ghost. I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of
20 Christ. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon an-
21 other man's foundation: but as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered
23 from coming to you. But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your
25 *company*. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto
26 the saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jeru-
27 salem. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto
28 them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you
29 into Spain. And I am sure that, when I come unto you,

τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἡγιασμένη ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. ἔχω οὖν καύχησιν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς Θεόν· οὐ γὰρ τολμήσω λαλεῖν τι ὧν οὐ κατειργάσατο Χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ, ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τεράτων, ἐν δυνάμει Πνεύματος Θεοῦ· ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἰερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ πεπληρωκέναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὕτω δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη Χριστὸς, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ' ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ· ἀλλὰ, καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται· καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασι, συνήσουσι.' Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκοπτόμην τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. νυνὶ δὲ μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν δὲ ἔχων τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πολλῶν ἐτῶν, ὡς ἐὰν πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν, ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐλπίζω γὰρ διαπορευόμενος θεάσασθαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι ἐκεῖ, ἐὰν ὑμῶν πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ. Νυνὶ δὲ πορεύομαι εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, διακονῶν τοῖς ἁγίοις. εὐδόκησαν γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινὰ ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ· εὐδόκησαν γὰρ, καὶ ὀφειλέται αὐτῶν εἰσιν. εἰ γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκοινώνησαν τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας, καὶ σφραγισάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν καρπὸν τοῦτον, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν. οἶδα δὲ ὅτι, ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν πληρώματι εὐλογίας τοῦ

εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι.
30 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Πνεύματος, συναγωνίσασθαί μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν·
31 ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούντων ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, καὶ ἵνα ἡ διακονία μου ἡ εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος
32 γένηται τοῖς ἁγίοις· ἵνα ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν.
33 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

16 ΣΥΝΙΣΤΗΜΙ δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν ἡμῶν, οὖσαν διάκονον
2 τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς· ἵνα αὐτὴν προσδέξησθε ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παραστῆτε αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρῄζῃ πράγματι· καὶ γὰρ αὕτη προστάτις πολλῶν ἐγενή-
3 θη, καὶ αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ. Ἀσπάσασθε Πρίσκιλλαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς συνεργούς μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,
4 (οἵτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον ὑπέθηκαν· οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος εὐχαριστῶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν·)
5 καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. ἀσπάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου, ὅς ἐστιν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς
6 Ἀχαΐας εἰς Χριστόν. ἀσπάσασθε Μαριάμ, ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν εἰς
7 ἡμᾶς. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρόνικον καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς μου καὶ συναιχμαλώτους μου, οἵτινές εἰσιν ἐπίσημοι ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, οἳ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γεγόνασιν ἐν Χριστῷ.
8 ἀσπάσασθε Ἀμπλίαν τὸν ἀγαπητόν
9 μου ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ Στάχυν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου.
10 ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλῆν τὸν δόκιμον

I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech 30
you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; that I may be delivered 31
from them that do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; that I may 32
come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now 33
the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

I COMMEND unto you 16
Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: that 2
ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and 3
Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life 4
laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise *greet* the church 5
that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epænetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet 6
Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, 7
who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Am- 8
plias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbane, our helper in 9
Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles ap- 10

proved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristo-
11 bulus' *household*. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much
13 in the Lord. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his
14 mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with
15 them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with
16 them. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and
18 avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning
20 evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, sa-
22 lute you. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you
23 in the Lord. Gaius mine host,

ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστοβούλου. ἀσπάσασθε 11
Ἡρωδίωνα τὸν συγγενῆ μου. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου, τοὺς ὄντας ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας 12
ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητήν, ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἀσπάσασθε Ῥοῦφον τὸν 13
ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. ἀσπάσασθε 14
Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλέγοντα, Ἑρμᾶν, Πατρόβαν, Ἑρμῆν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα καὶ τὴν 15
ἀδελφὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἁγίους. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι 16
ἁγίῳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, σκο- 17
πεῖν τοὺς τὰς διχοστασίας καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα, παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς ἐμάθετε, ποιοῦντας· καὶ ἐκκλίνατε ἀπ' αὐτῶν. οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι 18
τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἑαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστολογίας καὶ εὐλογίας ἐξαπατῶσι τὰς καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων. ἡ γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴ εἰς 19
πάντας ἀφίκετο· χαίρω οὖν τὸ ἐφ' ὑμῖν· θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς μὲν εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους δὲ εἰς τὸ κακόν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρή- 20
νης συντρίψει τὸν Σατανᾶν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ συν- 21
εργός μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ Σωσίπατρος οἱ συγγενεῖς μου. ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ Τέρτιος ὁ γρά- 22
ψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπά- 23

ζεται ὑμᾶς Γάϊος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὅλης. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἔραστος ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πό-
24 λεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

25 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίξαι κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰωνίοις
26 σεσιγημένου, φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν, διά τε γραφῶν προφητικῶν, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου Θεοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη
27 γνωρισθέντος, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Κορίνθου διὰ Φοίβης τῆς διακόνου τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς ἐκκλησίας.

and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. The grace of our 24
Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Now to him that is of 25
power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made 26
manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: to God 27
only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

---

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελήματος
2 Θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφὸς, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἡγιασμένοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἡμῶν·
3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, called *to be* an 1
apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother, unto the church of God 2
which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: Grace *be* unto 3
you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always 4
on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you

by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing

ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, 5
ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ γνώσει,
καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ 6
ἐβεβαιώθη ἐν ὑμῖν· ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ 7
ὑστερεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι,
ἀπεκδεχομένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὃς 8
καὶ βεβαιώσει ὑμᾶς ἕως τέλους ἀνεγ-
κλήτους ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. πιστὸς ὁ 9
Θεὸς, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν
τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, διὰ 10
τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε
πάντες, καὶ μὴ ᾖ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσμα-
τα, ἦτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι ἐν τῷ
αὐτῷ νοῒ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ.
ἐδηλώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελ- 11
φοί μου, ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης, ὅτι ἔριδες
ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσι· λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι 12
ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει, Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι
Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ, ἐγὼ δὲ
Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Χριστοῦ. Μεμέρισται 13
ὁ Χριστός; μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη
ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύ-
λου ἐβαπτίσθητε; εὐχαριστῶ τῷ 14
Θεῷ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ
μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον· ἵνα μή τις 15
εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ἐβά-
πτισα. ἐβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στε- 16
φανᾶ οἶκον· λοιπὸν οὐκ οἶδα εἴ τινα
ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα. Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλέ 17
με Χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐαγγε-
λίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα
μὴ κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν 18
ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία ἐστὶ, τοῖς δὲ
σωζομένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις Θεοῦ ἐστι.
γέγραπται γὰρ, Ἀπολῶ τὴν σο- 19
φίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν

20 τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω.' Ποῦ σο-
φός; ποῦ γραμματεύς; ποῦ συζητη-
τὴς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; οὐχὶ ἐμώρα-
νεν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου
21 τούτου; Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ
τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος διὰ
τῆς σοφίας τὸν Θεὸν, εὐδόκησεν ὁ
Θεὸς διὰ τῆς μωρίας τοῦ κηρύ-
γματος σῶσαι τοὺς πιστεύοντας·
22 ἐπειδὴ καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι σημεῖον αἰ-
τοῦσι, καὶ Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦ-
23 σιν· ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσομεν Χριστὸν
ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάν-
24 δαλον, Ἕλλησι δὲ μωρίαν· αὐτοῖς
δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ
Ἕλλησι Χριστὸν Θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ
25 Θεοῦ σοφίαν. ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ
Θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων
ἐστί· καὶ τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί.
26 Βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλῆσιν ὑμῶν,
ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ
σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνατοὶ, οὐ πολ-
27 λοὶ εὐγενεῖς· ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ
κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεὸς, ἵνα τοὺς
σοφοὺς καταισχύνῃ· καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ
τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεὸς, ἵνα
28 καταισχύνῃ τὰ ἰσχυρά· καὶ τὰ
ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὰ ἐξου-
θενημένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ τὰ
μὴ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ·
29 ὅπως μὴ καυχήσηται πᾶσα σὰρξ
30 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς
ἐστε ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη
ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, δικαιοσύνη
τε καὶ ἁγιασμὸς καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις·
31 ἵνα, καθὼς γέγραπται, ''Ο καυχώ-
μενος ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.'

2 Κἀγὼ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ,
ἦλθον οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ
σοφίας καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ μαρ-
2 τύριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινά τοῦ
εἰδέναι τι ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ Ἰησοῦν

the understanding of the
prudent. Where *is* the wise? 20
where *is* the scribe? where
*is* the disputer of this world?
hath not God made foolish
the wisdom of this world?
For after that in the wisdom 21
of God the world by wisdom
knew not God, it pleased
God by the foolishness of
preaching to save them that
believe. For the Jews require 22
a sign, and the Greeks seek
after wisdom: but we preach 23
Christ crucified, unto the
Jews a stumblingblock, and
unto the Greeks foolishness;
but unto them which are 24
called, both Jews and Greeks,
Christ the power of God,
and the wisdom of God. Be- 25
cause the foolishness of God
is wiser than men; and the
weakness of God is stronger
than men. For ye see your 26
calling, brethren, how that
not many wise men after
the flesh, not many mighty,
not many noble, *are called:*
but God hath chosen the 27
foolish things of the world to
confound the wise; and God
hath chosen the weak things
of the world to confound the
things which are mighty;
and base things of the world, 28
and things which are de-
spised, hath God chosen, *yea,*
and things which are not, to
bring to nought things that
are: that no flesh should 29
glory in his presence. But of 30
him are ye in Christ Jesus,
who of God is made unto us
wisdom, and righteousness,
and sanctification, and re-
demption: that, according as 31
it is written, He that glorieth,
let him glory in the Lord.

And I, brethren, when I 2
came to you, came not with
excellency of speech or of
wisdom, declaring unto you
the testimony of God. For I 2
determined not to know any
thing among you, save Jesus

Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in
4 much trembling. And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of
5 power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to
7 nought: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:
8 which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord
9 of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things
11 of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given
13 to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with
14 spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto

Χριστὸν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον.
καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ 3
καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ πολλῷ ἐγενόμην πρὸς
ὑμᾶς· καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ κήρυ- 4
γμά μου οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης
σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποδείξει
πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως· ἵνα ἡ πί- 5
στις ὑμῶν μὴ ᾖ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώ-
πων, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ.

Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τε- 6
λείοις· σοφίαν δὲ οὐ τοῦ αἰῶνος
τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ
αἰῶνος τούτου, τῶν καταργουμέ-
νων· ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν σοφίαν Θεοῦ 7
ἐν μυστηρίῳ, τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην,
ἣν προώρισεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸ τῶν αἰ-
ώνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν· ἣν οὐδεὶς 8
τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου
ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν
τὸν Κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν·
ἀλλὰ, καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ἃ ὀφθαλ- 9
μὸς οὐκ εἶδε, καὶ οὖς οὐκ ἤκουσε,
καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ
ἀνέβη, ἃ ἡτοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς
ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν.' ἡμῖν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς 10
ἀπεκάλυψε διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐ-
τοῦ· τὸ γὰρ Πνεῦμα πάντα ἐρευνᾷ,
καὶ τὰ βάθη τοῦ Θεοῦ. τίς γὰρ 11
οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; οὕτω καὶ τὰ τοῦ
Θεοῦ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, εἰ μὴ τὸ Πνεῦ-
μα τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ 12
πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλάβομεν, ἀλλὰ
τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰ-
δῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ χαρι-
σθέντα ἡμῖν. Ἃ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, οὐκ 13
ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας
λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν διδακτοῖς Πνεύμα-
τος Ἁγίου, πνευματικοῖς πνευμα-
τικὰ συγκρίνοντες. Ψυχικὸς δὲ 14
ἄνθρωπος οὐ δέχεται τὰ τοῦ Πνεύ-
ματος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μωρία γὰρ αὐτῷ

ἐστι, καὶ οὐ δύναται γνῶναι, ὅτι
15 πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται. ὁ δὲ
πνευματικὸς ἀνακρίνει μὲν πάντα,
αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται.
16 'τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου, ὃς
συμβιβάσει αὐτόν;' ἡμεῖς δὲ νοῦν
Χριστοῦ ἔχομεν.

3 Καὶ ἐγώ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην
λαλῆσαι ὑμῖν ὡς πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ'
ὡς σαρκικοῖς, ὡς νηπίοις ἐν Χρι-
2 στῷ. γάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, καὶ οὐ
βρῶμα· οὔπω γὰρ ἠδύνασθε, ἀλλ'
3 οὔτε ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε· ἔτι γὰρ σαρ-
κικοί ἐστε. ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζῆλος
καὶ ἔρις καὶ διχοστασίαι, οὐχὶ σαρ-
κικοί ἐστε, καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον περι-
4 πατεῖτε; ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις, Ἐγὼ
μέν εἰμι Παύλου· ἕτερος δὲ, Ἐγὼ
Ἀπολλώ· οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστε;
5 Τίς οὖν ἐστι Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀ-
πολλὼς, ἀλλ' ἢ διάκονοι δι' ὧν ἐπι-
στεύσατε, καὶ ἑκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Κύριος
6 ἔδωκεν; ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολλὼς
ἐπότισεν, ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς ηὔξανεν·
7 ὥστε οὔτε ὁ φυτεύων ἐστί τι, οὔτε
ὁ ποτίζων, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων Θεός.
8 ὁ φυτεύων δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων, ἕν
εἰσιν· ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν
9 λήψεται κατὰ τὸν ἴδιον κόπον. Θεοῦ
γάρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί· Θεοῦ γεώρ-
10 γιον, Θεοῦ οἰκοδομή ἐστε. Κατὰ
τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν
μοι, ὡς σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων θεμέλιον
τέθεικα, ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ· ἕκα-
στος δὲ βλεπέτω πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ·
11 θεμέλιον γὰρ ἄλλον οὐδεὶς δύναται
θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ἐστιν
12 Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός. εἰ δέ τις ἐποι-
κοδομεῖ ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον τοῦτον
χρυσὸν, ἄργυρον, λίθους τιμίους,
13 ξύλα, χόρτον, καλάμην· ἑκάστου
τὸ ἔργον φανερὸν γενήσεται· ἡ γὰρ

him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. But he 15
that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who 16
hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

And I, brethren, could not 3
speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, 2
and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* 3
among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one saith, I am of 4
Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Who then is Paul, and who 5
*is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos 6
watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is 7
he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that plant- 8
eth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together 9
with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building. According to the grace 10
of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation 11
can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon 12
this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work 13
shall be made manifest: for

the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what
14 sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a
15 reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by
16 fire. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth
17 in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple*
18 ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a
19 fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise
20 in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that
21 they are vain. Therefore let no man glory in men. For all
22 things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things
23 to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the
2 mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not
4 mine own self. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the
5 Lord. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will

ἡμέρα δηλώσει· ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκαλύπτεται· καὶ ἑκάστου τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν ἐστι, τὸ πῦρ δοκιμάσει. εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον μένει, ὃ ἐπῳκοδό- 14
μησε, μισθὸν λήψεται· εἴ τινος τὸ 15
ἔργον κατακαήσεται, ζημιωθήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτως δὲ ὡς διὰ πυρός. Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς 16
Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν τοῦ 17
Θεοῦ φθείρει, φθερεῖ τοῦτον ὁ Θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἵτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς. Μηδεὶς 18
ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις δοκεῖ σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου 19
μωρία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ ἐστι. γέγραπται γάρ, Ὁ δρασσόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν· καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς 20
διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν, ὅτι εἰσὶ μάταιοι. Ὥστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω 21
ἐν ἀνθρώποις· πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν, εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλὼς, 22
εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωὴ εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστῶτα εἴτε μέλλοντα· πάντα ὑμῶν ἐστιν· ὑμεῖς 23
δὲ Χριστοῦ· Χριστὸς δὲ Θεοῦ.

Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω ἄνθρω- 4
πος, ὡς ὑπηρέτας Χριστοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστηρίων Θεοῦ. ὧδε 2
λοιπὸν, ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις, ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ. ἐμοὶ 3
δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ, ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνακρίνω. οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ σύνοιδα· 4
ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με Κύριός ἐστιν. ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, 5
ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ Κύριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ

φανερώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος γενήσεται ἑκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

6 Ταῦτα δέ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἐμαυτὸν καὶ Ἀπολλὼ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ ὃ γέγραπται φρονεῖν, ἵνα μὴ εἷς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἑνὸς φυσιοῦσθε 7 κατὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου. τίς γάρ σε διακρίνει; τί δὲ ἔχεις ὃ οὐκ ἔλαβες; εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυχᾶσαι ὡς 8 μὴ λαβών; Ἤδη κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ, ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε· καὶ ὄφελόν γε ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμ- 9 βασιλεύσωμεν. δοκῶ γὰρ ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν ὡς ἐπιθανατίους, ὅτι θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ, 10 καὶ ἀγγέλοις καὶ ἀνθρώποις. ἡμεῖς μωροὶ διὰ Χριστόν, ὑμεῖς δὲ φρόνιμοι ἐν Χριστῷ. ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροί· ὑμεῖς ἔνδοξοι, 11 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄτιμοι. ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι ὥρας καὶ πεινῶμεν, καὶ διψῶμεν, καὶ γυμνητεύομεν, καὶ κολαφιζό- 12 μεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, καὶ κοπιῶμεν ἐργαζόμενοι ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσί· λοιδορούμενοι, εὐλογοῦμεν· διωκό- 13 μενοι, ἀνεχόμεθα· βλασφημούμενοι, παρακαλοῦμεν· ὡς περικαθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων περίψημα ἕως ἄρτι.

14 Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ νουθετῶ. 15 ἐὰν γὰρ μυρίους παιδαγωγοὺς ἔχητε ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέννη- 16 σα. παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταί 17 μου γίνεσθε. Διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὅς ἐστι τέκνον μου

make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

And these things, brethren, 6
I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. For who maketh 7
thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?* Now 8
ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For I think that God hath 9
set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We *are* fools for 10
Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised. Even unto this present hour 11
we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; and labour, 12
working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we in- 13
treat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to 14
shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*. For 15
though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be 16
ye followers of me. For this 17
cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my be-

loved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to
19 you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up,
20 but the power. For the kingdom of God *is* not in word,
21 but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

5 IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his
2 father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from
3 among you. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that
4 hath so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus
5 Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the
6 day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover
8 is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with

ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς ὁδούς μου τὰς ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. Ὡς μὴ ἐρ- 18
χομένδυ δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφυσιώθησάν τινες· ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως 19
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν πεφυσιωμένων, ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ 20
Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. τί θέλετε; 21
ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματί τε πραότητος;

ΟΛΩΣ ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, 5
καὶ τοιαύτη πορνεία, ἥτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὀνομάζεται, ὥστε γυναῖκά τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν· καὶ 2
ὑμεῖς πεφυσιωμένοι ἐστὲ, καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα ἐξαρθῇ ἐκ μέσου ὑμῶν ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας; ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ὡς ἀπὼν τῷ 3
σώματι, παρὼν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς παρὼν, τὸν οὕτω τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ 4
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, παραδοῦναι 5
τὸν τοιοῦτον τῷ Σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον τῆς σαρκὸς, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. Οὐ 6
καλὸν τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ; ἐκκαθάρατε οὖν τὴν παλαιὰν 7
ζύμην, ἵνα ἦτε νέον φύραμα, καθὼς ἐστε ἄζυμοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ πάσχα ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐτύθη Χριστός. ὥστε ἑορτάζωμεν, μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ πα- 8
λαιᾷ, μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ κακίας καὶ πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις εἰλικρινείας καὶ ἀληθείας.

Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, 9

10 μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις· καὶ
οὐ πάντως τοῖς πόρνοις τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις, ἢ ἅρ-
παξιν, ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις· ἐπεὶ ὀφεί-
λετε ἄρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελθεῖν.
11 νυνὶ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι, ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος ᾖ πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης, ἢ λοίδορος, ἢ μέθυσος, ἢ ἅρπαξ· τῷ τοιούτῳ μηδὲ
12 συνεσθίειν. τί γάρ μοι καὶ τοὺς ἔξω κρίνειν; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς
13 κρίνετε; τοὺς δὲ ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς κρίνει. καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.

6 Τολμᾷ τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον, κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων;
2 οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσι; καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοί ἐστε κριτηρίων
3 ἐλαχίστων; οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους
4 κρινοῦμεν; μήτι γε βιωτικά; βιωτικὰ μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἐὰν ἔχητε, τοὺς ἐξουθενημένους ἐν τῇ ἐκκλη-
5 σίᾳ, τούτους καθίζετε. πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ὑμῖν σοφὸς οὐδὲ εἷς, ὃς δυνήσεται διακρῖναι ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ἀδελ-
6 φοῦ αὐτοῦ; ἀλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ
7 ἀπίστων; Ἤδη μὲν οὖν ὅλως ἥττημα ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστιν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε;
8 ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ ταῦτα ἀδελφούς.
9 ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι Βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι; Μὴ πλανᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρνοι, οὔτε εἰδωλολάτραι, οὔτε μοιχοὶ, οὔτε μαλακοὶ,

fornicators: yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? but them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded? nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,

nor abusers of themselves
10 with mankind, nor thieves,
nor covetous, nor drunkards,
nor revilers, nor extortioners,
shall inherit the kingdom
11 of God. And such were some
of you: but ye are washed,
but ye are sanctified, but ye
are justified in the name of
the Lord Jesus, and by the
Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto
me, but all things are not
expedient: all things are
lawful for me, but I will not
be brought under the power
13 of any. Meats for the belly,
and the belly for meats: but
God shall destroy both it and
them. Now the body *is* not
for fornication, but for the
Lord; and the Lord for the
14 body. And God hath both
raised up the Lord, and will
also raise up us by his own
15 power. Know ye not that
your bodies are the members
of Christ? shall I then take
the members of Christ, and
make *them* the members of
16 an harlot? God forbid. What?
know ye not that he which
is joined to an harlot is one
body? for two, saith he,
17 shall be one flesh. But he
that is joined unto the Lord
18 is one spirit. Flee fornication.
Every sin that a man doeth
is without the body; but he
that committeth fornication
sinneth against his own
19 body. What? know ye not
that your body is the temple
of the Holy Ghost *which is*
in you, which ye have of
God, and ye are not your
20 own? for ye are bought with
a price: therefore glorify
God in your body, and in
your spirit, which are God's.

7 NOW concerning the
things whereof ye
wrote unto me: *It is* good
for a man not to touch a wo-
2 man. Nevertheless, *to avoid*
fornication, let every man
have his own wife, and let
every woman have her own
3 husband. Let the husband

οὔτε ἀρσενοκοῖται, οὔτε κλέπται, 10
οὔτε πλεονέκται, οὔτε μέθυσοι, οὐ
λοίδοροι, οὐχ ἅρπαγες, βασιλείαν
Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι. καὶ ταῦτά 11
τινες ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ
ἡγιάσθητε, ἀλλ' ἐδικαιώθητε ἐν τῷ
ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐν
τῷ Πνεύματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν.

Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάν- 12
τα συμφέρει· πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,
ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαί ὑπό
τινος. Τὰ βρώματα τῇ κοιλίᾳ, καὶ 13
ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασιν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς
καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει.
τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ, ἀλλὰ
τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ Κύριος τῷ σώ-
ματι· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν Κύριον 14
ἤγειρε, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἐξεγερεῖ διὰ τῆς
δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι 15
τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν μέλη Χριστοῦ
ἐστιν; ἆρας οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ, ποιήσω πόρνης μέλη; μὴ γέ-
νοιτο. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ὁ κολλώ- 16
μενος τῇ πόρνῃ ἓν σῶμά ἐστιν;
Ἔσονται γάρ, φησίν, οἱ δύο εἰς
σάρκα μίαν· ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ 17
Κυρίῳ ἓν πνεῦμά ἐστι. Φεύγετε 18
τὴν πορνείαν. πᾶν ἁμάρτημα ὃ ἐὰν
ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώ-
ματός ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων εἰς τὸ
ἴδιον σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε 19
ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν
Ἁγίου Πνεύματός ἐστιν, οὗ ἔχετε
ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἑαυτῶν;
ἠγοράσθητε γὰρ τιμῆς· δοξάσατε δὴ 20
τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, καὶ
ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ἅτινά ἐστι
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

ΠΕΡΙ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατέ μοι, καλὸν 7
ἀνθρώπῳ γυναικὸς μὴ ἅπτε-
σθαι· διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκαστος 2
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἑκά-
στη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἐχέτω. Τῇ 3

γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλομένην εὔνοιαν ἀποδιδότω· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ
4 ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρί. ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ὁ ἀνήρ· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ'
5 ἡ γυνή. μὴ ἀποστερεῖτε ἀλλήλους, εἰ μή τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς καιρὸν, ἵνα σχολάζητε τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ τῇ προσευχῇ· καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέρχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ πειράζῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν.
6 Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συγγνώμην, οὐ
7 κατ' ἐπιταγήν. θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτόν· ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον χάρισμα ἔχει ἐκ Θεοῦ, ὃς μὲν οὕτως, ὃς δὲ οὕτως.
8 Λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις, Καλὸν αὐτοῖς ἐστιν ἐὰν μείνω-
9 σιν ὡς κἀγώ. εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατεύονται, γαμησάτωσαν· κρεῖσσον γάρ ἐστι γαμῆσαι ἢ πυροῦσθαι.
10 Τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσι παραγγέλλω, οὐκ ἐγὼ, ἀλλ' ὁ Κύριος, γυναῖκα
11 ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ χωρισθῆναι. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ, μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω· καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ ἀφιέναι.
12 Τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐγὼ λέγω, οὐχ ὁ Κύριος, Εἴ τις ἀδελφὸς γυναῖκα ἔχει ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὴ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐ-
13 τήν· καὶ γυνὴ ἥτις ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὸς συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν
14 μετ' αὐτῆς, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐτόν. ἡγίασται γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπιστος ἐν τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἡγίασται ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος ἐν τῷ ἀνδρί· ἐπεὶ ἄρα τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ ἅγιά
15 ἐστιν. Εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται, χωριζέσθω. οὐ δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἡ ἀδελφὴ ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός.

render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath 4
not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye 5
not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. But I speak 6
this by permission, *and* not of commandment. For I 7
would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. I say 8
therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, 9
let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

And unto the married I 10
command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: but 11
and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

But to the rest speak I, 12
not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And the 13
woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. For the unbelieving husband 14
is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But 15
if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us to peace. For what 16

knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou
17 shalt save *thy* wife? But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all
18 churches. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be cir-
19 cumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of
20 God. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he
21 was called. Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be
22 made free, use *it* rather. For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is
23 Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord
26 to be faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man
27 so to be. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had
30 none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and

τί γὰρ οἶδας, γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα 16
σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας, ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν
γυναῖκα σώσεις; εἰ μὴ ἑκάστῳ ὡς 17
ἐμέρισεν ὁ Θεὸς, ἕκαστον ὡς κέκλη-
κεν ὁ Κύριος, οὕτω περιπατείτω·
καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πά-
σαις διατάσσομαι. Περιτετμημένος 18
τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ ἐπισπάσθω. ἐν
ἀκροβυστίᾳ τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ περι-
τεμνέσθω. ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδέν ἐστι, 19
καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ
τήρησις ἐντολῶν Θεοῦ. ἕκαστος ἐν 20
τῇ κλήσει ᾗ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέ-
τω. Δοῦλος ἐκλήθης; μή σοι με- 21
λέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι ἐλεύθερος
γενέσθαι, μᾶλλον χρῆσαι. ὁ γὰρ 22
ἐν Κυρίῳ κληθεὶς δοῦλος, ἀπελεύ-
θερος Κυρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ
ἐλεύθερος κληθεὶς, δοῦλός ἐστι Χρι-
στοῦ. τιμῆς ἠγοράσθητε· μὴ γί- 23
νεσθε δοῦλοι ἀνθρώπων. ἕκαστος 24
ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη, ἀδελφοὶ, ἐν τούτῳ με-
νέτω παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων ἐπιταγὴν 25
Κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω· γνώμην δὲ δίδω-
μι ὡς ἠλεημένος ὑπὸ Κυρίου πι-
στὸς εἶναι. νομίζω οὖν τοῦτο καλὸν 26
ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐνεστῶσαν ἀνάγ-
κην, ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως
εἶναι· δέδεσαι γυναικί; μὴ ζήτει 27
λύσιν. λέλυσαι ἀπὸ γυναικός; μὴ
ζήτει γυναῖκα. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ γήμῃς, 28
οὐχ ἥμαρτες· καὶ ἐὰν γήμῃ ἡ παρ-
θένος, οὐχ ἥμαρτε· θλῖψιν δὲ τῇ
σαρκὶ ἕξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ δὲ
ὑμῶν φείδομαι.

Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι ὁ 29
καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος τὸ λοιπόν
ἐστιν· ἵνα καὶ ἔχοντες γυναῖκας ὡς
μὴ ἔχοντες ὦσι· καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες, ὡς 30

μὴ κλαίοντες· καὶ οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς
31 μὴ κατέχοντες· καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, ὡς μὴ καταχρώμενοι. παράγει γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου
32 τούτου. Θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι. ὁ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ
33 Κυρίου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ Κυρίῳ· ὁ δὲ γαμήσας μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου,
34 πῶς ἀρέσει τῇ γυναικί. Μεμέρισται ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἡ παρθένος. ἡ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ γαμήσασα μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς
35 ἀρέσει τῷ ἀνδρί. τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν συμφέρον λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρόχον ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὔσχημον καὶ εὐπρόσεδρον τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπερισπάστως.

they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; and they that 31
use this world, as not abusing *it:* for the fashion of this world passeth away. But I 32
would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he that is married careth 33
for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife. There is difference 34
*also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband. And 35
this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 Εἰ δέ τις ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον αὐτοῦ νομίζει, ἐὰν ᾖ ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει γίνεσθαι, ὃ θέλει ποιείτω, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· γα-
37 μείτωσαν. ὃς δὲ ἕστηκεν ἑδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, ἐξουσίαν δὲ ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
38 παρθένον, καλῶς ποιεῖ. ὥστε καὶ ὁ ἐκγαμίζων καλῶς ποιεῖ, ὁ δὲ μὴ ἐκγαμίζων κρεῖσσον ποιεῖ.

But if any man think that 36
he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless he that stand- 37
eth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. So 38
then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 Γυνὴ δέδεται νόμῳ ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς· ἐὰν δὲ κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ᾧ θέλει γαμηθῆναι, μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ.
40 μακαριωτέρα δέ ἐστιν ἐὰν οὕτω μείνῃ, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην· δοκῶ δὲ κἀγὼ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ ἔχειν.

The wife is bound by the 39
law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she 40
is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up,
2 but charity edifieth. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to
3 know. But if any man love God, the same is known of
4 him. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other
5 God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods
6 many, and lords many,) but to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we
7 by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we
9 the worse. But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that
10 are weak. For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;
11 and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish,
12 for whom Christ died? But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin a-
13 gainst Christ. Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

8 Περὶ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἴδαμεν ὅτι πάντες γνῶσιν ἔχομεν. ἡ γνῶσις φυσιοῖ, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ. 2 εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ εἰδέναι τι, οὐδέπω οὐδὲν ἔγνωκε καθὼς δεῖ γνῶναι· 3 εἰ δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Θεόν, οὗτος ἔγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. 4 περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἴδωλον ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς Θεὸς ἕτερος εἰ μὴ εἷς. 5 καὶ γὰρ εἴπερ εἰσὶ λεγόμενοι θεοὶ, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· (ὥσπερ εἰσὶ θεοὶ πολλοὶ, καὶ κύριοι πολλοί·) 6 ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς Θεὸς ὁ πατὴρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἷς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. 7 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡ γνῶσις· τινὲς δὲ τῇ συνειδήσει τοῦ εἰδώλου ἕως ἄρτι ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον ἐσθίουσι, καὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτῶν ἀσθενὴς οὖσα μολύνεται. 8 Βρῶμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παρίστησι τῷ Θεῷ· οὔτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν, οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστερούμεθα. 9 Βλέπετε δὲ μήπως ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα γένηται τοῖς ἀσθενοῦσιν. 10 ἐὰν γάρ τις ἴδῃ σε, τὸν ἔχοντα γνῶσιν, ἐν εἰδωλείῳ κατακείμενον, οὐχὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς ὄντος οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰδωλόθυτα ἐσθίειν; 11 καὶ ἀπολεῖται ὁ ἀσθενῶν ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ γνώσει, δι' ὃν Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν; 12 οὕτω δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ τύπτοντες αὐτῶν τὴν συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν, εἰς Χριστὸν ἁμαρτάνετε. 13 διόπερ εἰ βρῶμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.

9 Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐλεύθερος; οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; οὐ τὸ ἔργον μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ;
2 εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος, ἀλλά γε ὑμῖν εἰμι· ἡ γὰρ σφραγὶς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀποστολῆς ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυ-
3 ρίῳ. Ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπολογία τοῖς ἐμὲ
4 ἀνακρίνουσιν αὕτη ἐστι· Μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν;
5 μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα περιάγειν, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ Κυ-
6 ρίου, καὶ Κηφᾶς; ἢ μόνος ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ
7 μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι; Τίς στρατεύεται ἰδίοις ὀψωνίοις ποτέ; τίς φυτεύει ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; ἢ τίς ποιμαίνει ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς ποίμνης
8 οὐκ ἐσθίει; μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος
9 ταῦτα λέγει; ἐν γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται, Οὐ φιμώσεις βοῦν ἀλοῶντα. μὴ τῶν βοῶν μέλει τῷ
10 Θεῷ; ἢ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει; δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει ὁ ἀροτριῶν ἀροτριᾶν, καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν τῆς ἐλπίδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν
11 ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. Εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν τὰ πνευματικὰ ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς
12 ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικὰ θερίσομεν; εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ· ἀλλὰ πάντα στέγομεν, ἵνα μὴ ἐγκοπήν τινα δῶμεν
13 τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ ἐργαζόμενοι ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν, οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ προσεδρεύοντες τῷ θυ-
14 σιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται; οὕτω καὶ ὁ Κύριος διέταξε τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλουσιν ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, Have we not power to eat and to drink? have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? for it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should

15 live of the gospel. But I have
used none of these things:
neither have I written these
things, that it should be so
done unto me: for *it were*
better for me to die, than
that any man should make
16 my glorying void. For
though I preach the gospel,
I have nothing to glory of:
for necessity is laid upon
me; yea, woe is unto me, if
17 I preach not the gospel! For
if I do this thing willingly, I
have a reward: but if against
my will, a dispensation *of the*
*gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then?
*Verily* that, when I preach
the gospel, I may make the
gospel of Christ without
charge, that I abuse not my
19 power in the gospel. For
though I be free from all
*men*, yet have I made my-
self servant unto all, that I
20 might gain the more. And
unto the Jews I became as
a Jew, that I might gain the
Jews; to them that are
under the law, as under the
law, that I might gain them
21 that are under the law; to
them that are without law,
as without law, (being not
without law to God, but
under the law to Christ,)
that I might gain them that
22 are without law. To the
weak became I as weak, that
I might gain the weak: I am
made all things to all *men*,
that I might by all means
23 save some. And this I do
for the gospel's sake, that I
might be partaker thereof
24 with *you*. Know ye not that
they which run in a race run
all, but one receiveth the
prize? So run, that ye may
25 obtain. And every man that
striveth for the mastery is
temperate in all things. Now
they *do it* to obtain a cor-
ruptible crown; but we an
26 incorruptible. I therefore so
run, not as uncertainly; so
fight I, not as one that beat-
27 eth the air: but I keep under

ζῆν. Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην 15
τούτων· οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα, ἵνα
οὕτω γένηται ἐν ἐμοί· καλὸν γάρ
μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ καύ-
χημά μου ἵνα τις κενώσῃ. ἐὰν γὰρ 16
εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστι μοι καύ-
χημα· ἀνάγκη γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται· οὐαὶ
δέ μοι ἐστὶν, ἐὰν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι.
εἰ γὰρ ἑκὼν τοῦτο πράσσω, μισθὸν 17
ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων, οἰκονομίαν πεπί-
στευμαι. τίς οὖν μοί ἐστιν ὁ μι- 18
σθός; ἵνα εὐαγγελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον
θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
εἰς τὸ μὴ καταχρήσασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ
μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. Ἐλεύθερος 19
γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶσιν ἐμαυτὸν
ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς πλείονας κερ-
δήσω· καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις 20
ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω·
τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, ἵνα
τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω· τοῖς ἀνό- 21
μοις ὡς ἄνομος, (μὴ ὢν ἄνομος
Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἔννομος Χριστῷ,) ἵνα κερ-
δήσω ἀνόμους. ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθε- 22
νέσιν ὡς ἀσθενής, ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς
κερδήσω. τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα τὰ
πάντα, ἵνα πάντως τινὰς σώσω.
τοῦτο δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, 23
ἵνα συγκοινωνὸς αὐτοῦ γένωμαι.
Οὐκ οἴδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέ- 24
χοντες, πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἷς δὲ
λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; οὕτω τρέ-
χετε, ἵνα καταλάβητε. πᾶς δὲ ὁ 25
ἀγωνιζόμενος πάντα ἐγκρατεύεται·
ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν στέ-
φανον λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄφθαρ-
τον. ἐγὼ τοίνυν οὕτω τρέχω, ὡς 26
οὐκ ἀδήλως· οὕτω πυκτεύω, ὡς οὐκ
ἀέρα δέρων· ἀλλ' ὑπωπιάζω μου 27

τὸ σῶμα καὶ δουλαγωγῶ, μήπως ἄλλοις κηρύξας αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένωμαι.

10 Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλην ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διῆλθον,
2 καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μωσῆν ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θα-
3 λάσσῃ, καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα
4 πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ πόμα πνευματικὸν ἔπιον· ἔπινον γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης πέτρας· ἡ δὲ πέτρα ἦν ὁ Χριστός.
5 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεός· κατεστρώθησαν
6 γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. Ταῦτα δὲ τύποι ἡμῶν ἐγενήθησαν, εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς κἀ-
7 κεῖνοι ἐπεθύμησαν. μηδὲ εἰδωλολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθώς τινες αὐτῶν· ὡς γέγραπται, Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν, καὶ ἀνέστησαν
8 παίζειν. μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν, καθώς τινες αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἰκοσιτρεῖς χιλιάδες.
9 μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν Χριστόν, καθὼς καί τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν,
10 καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφεων ἀπώλοντο. μηδὲ γογγύζετε, καθώς καί τινες αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν, καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ
11 ὀλοθρευτοῦ. ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τύποι συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη δὲ πρὸς νουθεσίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ
12 τέλη τῶν αἰώνων κατήντησεν. ὥστε ὁ δοκῶν ἑστάναι βλεπέτω μὴ πέσῃ.
13 Πειρασμὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἴληφεν εἰ μὴ ἀνθρώπινος· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός, ὃς οὐκ ἐάσει ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς ὑπενεγκεῖν.

my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

10 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. 11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I
15 speak as to wise men; judge
16 ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of
17 Christ? For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. Be-
18 hold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of
19 the altar? What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fel-
21 lowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the
22 table of devils. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify
24 not. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's
25 *wealth*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake: for the earth
26 *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. If any of them
27 that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question
28 for conscience sake. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the ful-
29 ness thereof: conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my

Διόπερ, ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε 14
ἀπὸ τῆς εἰδωλολατρείας. ὡς φρο- 15
νίμοις λέγω, κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὃ φημι.
τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας ὃ εὐλο- 16
γοῦμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ αἵματος
τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστι; τὸν ἄρτον ὃν
κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος
τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστιν; ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος, 17
ἓν σῶμα οἱ πολλοί ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ
πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἑνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν
βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα· 18
οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθίοντες τὰς θυσίας κοινω-
νοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου εἰσί; τί οὖν 19
φημι; ὅτι εἴδωλόν τι ἔστιν; ἢ ὅτι
εἰδωλόθυτόν τι ἔστιν; ἀλλ' ὅτι ἃ 20
θύει τὰ ἔθνη, δαιμονίοις θύει, καὶ οὐ
Θεῷ· οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς
τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. οὐ δύνα- 21
σθε ποτήριον Κυρίου πίνειν καὶ πο-
τήριον δαιμονίων· οὐ δύνασθε τρα-
πέζης Κυρίου μετέχειν καὶ τραπέζης
δαιμονίων. ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν Κύ- 22
ριον; μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν;
Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα 23
συμφέρει· πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ'
οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ. μηδεὶς τὸ 24
ἑαυτοῦ ζητείτω, ἀλλὰ τὸ τοῦ ἑτέ-
ρου ἕκαστος. Πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῳ 25
πωλούμενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρί-
νοντες διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν· τοῦ γὰρ 26
Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς.
εἰ δέ τις καλεῖ ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπίστων, 27
καὶ θέλετε πορεύεσθαι, πᾶν τὸ πα-
ρατιθέμενον ὑμῖν ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνα-
κρίνοντες διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. ἐὰν 28
δέ τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τοῦτο εἰδωλόθυτόν
ἐστι· μὴ ἐσθίετε, δι' ἐκεῖνον τὸν
μηνύσαντα καὶ τὴν συνείδησιν· τοῦ
γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα
αὐτῆς. συνείδησιν δὲ λέγω, οὐχὶ 29
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ ἑτέρου.
ἱνατί γὰρ ἡ ἐλευθερία μου κρίνεται

30 ὑπὸ ἄλλης συνειδήσεως; εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω, τί βλασφημοῦμαι
31 ὑπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εὐχαριστῶ; Εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε, εἴτε πίνετε, εἴτε τι ποιεῖτε,
32 πάντα εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. ἀπρόσκοποι γίνεσθε καὶ Ἰουδαίοις καὶ Ἕλλησι καὶ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ·
33 καθὼς κἀγὼ πάντα πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω, μὴ ζητῶν τὸ ἐμαυτοῦ συμφέρον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν πολλῶν, ἵνα σωθῶσι.
11 μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς κἀγὼ Χριστοῦ.

2 Ἐπαινῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πάντα μου μέμνησθε, καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν τὰς παραδόσεις
3 κατέχετε. θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ Χριστός ἐστι· κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνήρ· κεφαλὴ δὲ Χριστοῦ ὁ
4 Θεός. πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσευχόμενος ἢ προφητεύων, κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχων, καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.
5 πᾶσα δὲ γυνὴ προσευχομένη ἢ προφητεύουσα ἀκατακαλύπτῳ τῇ κεφαλῇ καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν ἑαυτῆς· ἓν γάρ ἐστι καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
6 τῇ ἐξυρημένῃ. εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατακαλύπτεται γυνή, καὶ κειράσθω· εἰ δὲ αἰσχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ
7 ξυρᾶσθαι, κατακαλυπτέσθω. ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὀφείλει κατακαλύπτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλήν, εἰκὼν καὶ δόξα Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων· γυνὴ δὲ δόξα
8 ἀνδρός ἐστιν· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀνὴρ ἐκ γυναικός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός·
9 καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν
10 ἄνδρα· διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς
11 διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους. πλὴν οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς, οὔτε γυνὴ
12 χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς, ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς, οὕτω

liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? For if I 30
by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, 31
or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church 32
of God: even as I please all 33
*men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved. Be ye followers of me, even as I also 11
*am* of Christ.

NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I 2
delivered *them* to you. But 3
I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. Every 4
man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. But 5
every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not co- 6
vered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For 7
a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. For the 8
man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was the man cre- 9
ated for the woman; but the woman for the man. For 10
this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels. Never- 11
theless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. For as the 12
woman *is* of the man, even

so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of
13 God. Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame
15 unto him? but if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given
16 her for a covering. But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 NOW in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for
18 the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and
19 I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat
21 the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and an-
22 other is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed
24 took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remem-
25 brance of me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink

καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικὸς, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν ὑμῖν αὐ- 13
τοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον ἐστὶ γυναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ Θεῷ προσεύ-
χεσθαι; ἢ οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις 14
διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν κομᾷ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστι, γυνὴ δὲ 15
ἐὰν κομᾷ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστιν; ὅτι ἡ κόμη ἀντὶ περιβολαίου δέδοται αὐτῇ· εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνεικος 16
εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

ΤΟΥΤΟ δὲ παραγγέλλων οὐκ 17
ἐπαινῶ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ κρεῖττον, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἧττον συνέρχεσθε.
πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ συνερχομένων ὑμῶν 18
ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκούω σχίσματα ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος τι πι-
στεύω· δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἱρέσεις ἐν 19
ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ γένωνται ἐν ὑμῖν. συνερχομένων 20
οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, οὐκ ἔστι Κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· ἕκαστος 21
γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον προλαμβάνει ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὃς μὲν πεινᾷ, ὃς δὲ μεθύει. μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ 22
ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν; ἢ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ κατα-
φρονεῖτε, καὶ καταισχύνετε τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας; τί ὑμῖν εἴπω; ἐπαινέ-
σω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; οὐκ ἐπαινῶ.

Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ 23
Κυρίου, ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ᾗ παρεδίδοτο, ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐ- 24
χαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ εἶπε, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνά-
μνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, 25
μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε,

ὁσάκις ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν
26 ἀνάμνησιν. ὁσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε
τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ ποτήριον
τοῦτο πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ
Κυρίου καταγγέλλετε, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν
27 ἔλθῃ. Ὥστε ὃς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρ-
τον τοῦτον ἢ πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ
Κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος ἔσται τοῦ
σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ Κυρίου.
28 δοκιμαζέτω δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν,
καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω,
29 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· ὁ γὰρ
ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων ἀναξίως κρῖμα
ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρί-
30 νων τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Κυρίου. διὰ τοῦ-
το ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ
31 ἄῤῥωστοι, καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί. εἰ
γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν
32 ἐκρινόμεθα· κρινόμενοι δὲ, ὑπὸ
τοῦ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ
σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν.
33 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου, συνερχόμενοι
εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέ-
34 χεσθε· εἰ δέ τις πεινᾷ, ἐν οἴκῳ
ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρῖμα συν-
έρχησθε. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ, ὡς ἂν ἔλθω,
διατάξομαι.

it, in remembrance of me.
For as often as ye eat this 26
bread, and drink this cup,
ye do shew the Lord's death
till he come. Wherefore 27
whosoever shall eat this
bread, and drink *this* cup
of the Lord, unworthily,
shall be guilty of the body
and blood of the Lord. But 28
let a man examine himself,
and so let him eat of *that*
bread, and drink of *that*
cup. For he that eateth and 29
drinketh unworthily, eateth
and drinketh damnation to
himself, not discerning the
Lord's body. For this cause 30
many *are* weak and sickly
among you, and many sleep.
For if we would judge our- 31
selves, we should not be
judged. But when we are 32
judged, we are chastened of
the Lord, that we should not
be condemned with the
world. Wherefore, my bre- 33
thren, when ye come toge-
ther to eat, tarry one for
another. And if any man 34
hunger, let him eat at home;
that ye come not together
unto condemnation. And the
rest will I set in order when
I come.

12 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν, ἀδελ-
φοὶ, οὐ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν.
2 οἴδατε ὅτι ἔθνη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ εἴδωλα
τὰ ἄφωνα, ὡς ἂν ἤγεσθε, ἀπαγό-
3 μενοι· διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς
ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει
ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύνα-
ται εἰπεῖν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, εἰ μὴ
4 ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. διαιρέσεις
δὲ χαρισμάτων εἰσὶ, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ
5 Πνεῦμα· καὶ διαιρέσεις διακονιῶν
6 εἰσι, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς Κύριος· καὶ διαι-
ρέσεις ἐνεργημάτων εἰσὶν, ὁ δὲ
αὐτός ἐστι Θεὸς, ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ
πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.
7 Ἑκάστῳ δὲ δίδοται ἡ φανέρωσις

NOW concerning spiritual 12
*gifts*, brethren, I would
not have you ignorant. Ye 2
know that ye were Gentiles,
carried away unto these
dumb idols, even as ye were
led. Wherefore I give you 3
to understand, that no man
speaking by the Spirit of
God calleth Jesus accursed:
and *that* no man can say
that Jesus is the Lord, but
by the Holy Ghost. Now 4
there are diversities of gifts,
but the same Spirit. And 5
there are differences of ad-
ministrations, but the same
Lord. And there are diver- 6
sities of operations, but it is
the same God which worketh
all in all.
But the manifestation of 7

the Spirit is given to every
8 man to profit withal. For to
one is given by the Spirit
the word of wisdom; to an-
other the word of know-
ledge by the same Spirit;
9 to another faith by the
same Spirit; to another the
gifts of healing by the same
10 Spirit; to another the work-
ing of miracles; to another
prophecy; to another dis-
cerning of spirits; to another
*divers* kinds of tongues; to
another the interpretation
11 of tongues: but all these
worketh that one and the
selfsame Spirit, dividing to
every man severally as he
will.

12 For as the body is one,
and hath many members,
and all the members of that
one body, being many, are
one body: so also *is* Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are we
all baptized into one body,
whether *we be* Jews or Gen-
tiles, whether *we be* bond
or free; and have been all
made to drink into one Spi-
14 rit. For the body is not one
15 member, but many. If the
foot shall say, Because I am
not the hand, I am not of
the body; is it therefore not
16 of the body? and if the ear
shall say, Because I am not
the eye, I am not of the
body; is it therefore not of
17 the body? If the whole
body *were* an eye, where
*were* the hearing? If the
whole *were* hearing, where
18 *were* the smelling? But
now hath God set the mem-
bers every one of them in
the body, as it hath pleased
19 him. And if they were all
one member, where *were* the
20 body? but now *are they*
many members, yet but one
21 body. And the eye cannot
say unto the hand, I have
no need of thee: nor again
the head to the feet, I have
22 no need of you. Nay, much

τοῦ Πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον.
ᾧ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος δί- 8
δοται λόγος σοφίας, ἄλλῳ δὲ λόγος
γνώσεως, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ Πνεῦμα·
ἑτέρῳ δὲ πίστις, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύ- 9
ματι· ἄλλῳ δὲ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων,
ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ Πνεύματι· ἄλλῳ δὲ 10
ἐνεργήματα δυνάμεων, ἄλλῳ δὲ προ-
φητεία, ἄλλῳ δὲ διακρίσεις πνευ-
μάτων, ἑτέρῳ δὲ γένη γλωσσῶν,
ἄλλῳ δὲ ἑρμηνεία γλωσσῶν· πάντα 11
δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἓν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
Πνεῦμα, διαιροῦν ἰδίᾳ ἑκάστῳ καθὼς
βούλεται.

Καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἕν ἐστι, 12
καὶ μέλη ἔχει πολλά, πάντα δὲ τὰ
μέλη τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἑνὸς, πολλὰ
ὄντα, ἕν ἐστι σῶμα· οὕτω καὶ ὁ
Χριστός. καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἑνὶ Πνεύματι 13
ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτί-
σθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλλη-
νες, εἴτε δοῦλοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ
πάντες εἰς ἓν Πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν.
Καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἓν 14
μέλος, ἀλλὰ πολλά. ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ 15
πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεὶρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ
ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο
οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος; καὶ 16
ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ
ὀφθαλμὸς, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώμα-
τος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ
τοῦ σώματος; εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα 17
ὀφθαλμὸς, ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ ὅλον
ἀκοὴ, ποῦ ἡ ὄσφρησις; νυνὶ δὲ ὁ 18
Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη ἓν ἕκαστον
αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέ-
λησεν. εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἓν μέ- 19
λος, ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; νῦν δὲ πολλὰ 20
μὲν μέλη, ἓν δὲ σῶμα. οὐ δύναται 21
δὲ ὀφθαλμὸς εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρὶ, Χρείαν
σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ
τοῖς ποσὶ, Χρείαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω,
ἀλλὰ πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα 22

μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα
23 ὑπάρχειν ἀναγκαῖά ἐστι· καὶ ἃ
δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα εἶναι τοῦ σώ-
ματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισσοτέραν
περιτίθεμεν· καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν
εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχει·
24 τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρείαν
ἔχει. ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς συνεκέρασε τὸ
σῶμα, τῷ ὑστερουμένῳ περισσοτέραν
25 δοὺς τιμήν, ἵνα μὴ ᾖ σχίσμα ἐν τῷ
σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλή-
26 λων μεριμνῶσι τὰ μέλη· καὶ εἴτε
πάσχει ἓν μέλος, συμπάσχει πάντα
τὰ μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται ἓν μέλος,
27 συγχαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη. ὑμεῖς
δέ ἐστε σῶμα Χριστοῦ, καὶ μέλη ἐκ
28 μέρους. Καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς
ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ἀποστόλους,
δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδα-
σκάλους, ἔπειτα δυνάμεις, εἶτα χα-
ρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἀντιλήψεις, κυ-
29 βερνήσεις, γένη γλωσσῶν. μὴ πάν-
τες ἀπόστολοι; μὴ πάντες προφῆ-
ται; μὴ πάντες διδάσκαλοι; μὴ
30 πάντες δυνάμεις; μὴ πάντες χαρί-
σματα ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; μὴ πάν-
τες γλώσσαις λαλοῦσι; μὴ πάντες
31 διερμηνεύουσι; Ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ χα-
ρίσματα τὰ κρείττονα· καὶ ἔτι καθ'
ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι.

more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: and 23
those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For our comely 24
*parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: that 25
there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member 26
suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are 27
the body of Christ, and members in particular. And God 28
hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. *Are* all apostles? 29
*are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles? have all the 30
gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly 31
the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13 Ἐὰν ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων λαλῶ καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἀγά-
πην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκὸς
2 ἠχῶν ἢ κύμβαλον ἀλαλάζον. καὶ
ἐὰν ἔχω προφητείαν, καὶ εἰδῶ τὰ
μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
γνῶσιν, καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν
πίστιν, ὥστε ὄρη μεθιστάνειν, ἀγά-
3 πην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδέν εἰμι. καὶ
ἐὰν ψωμίζω πάντα τὰ ὑπάρχοντά
μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου
ἵνα καυθήσωμαι, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω,

13 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift* 2
*of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my 3
goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself,
5 is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;
6 rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
7 beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things,
8 endureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish
9 away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even
13 as also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit
3 he speaketh mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and com-
4 fort. He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church

οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι. Ἡ ἀγάπη μα- 4
κροθυμεῖ, χρηστεύεται· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ
ζηλοῖ· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ περπερεύεται,
οὐ φυσιοῦται, οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ 5
ζητεῖ τὰ ἑαυτῆς, οὐ παροξύνεται,
οὐ λογίζεται τὸ κακόν, οὐ χαίρει 6
ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀλη-
θείᾳ, πάντα στέγει, πάντα πιστεύει, 7
πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάντα ὑπομένει. Ἡ 8
ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε ἐκπίπτει. εἴτε δὲ
προφητεῖαι, καταργηθήσονται· εἴτε
γλῶσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνῶσις,
καταργηθήσεται. ἐκ μέρους γὰρ 9
γινώσκομεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους προ-
φητεύομεν· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέ- 10
λειον, τότε τὸ ἐκ μέρους καταργη-
θήσεται. ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος, ὡς νή- 11
πιος ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐφρόνουν,
ὡς νήπιος ἐλογιζόμην· ὅτε δὲ γέ-
γονα ἀνήρ, κατήργηκα τὰ τοῦ νη-
πίου. βλέπομεν γὰρ ἄρτι δι' ἐσό- 12
πτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι, τότε δὲ πρόσω-
που πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω
ἐκ μέρους, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι
καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην. νυνὶ δὲ 13
μένει πίστις, ἐλπὶς, ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία
ταῦτα· μείζων δὲ τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.

Διώκετε τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε
δὲ τὰ πνευματικὰ, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα 14
προφητεύητε· ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσ- 2
σῃ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ
Θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει, πνεύματι
δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια· ὁ δὲ προφη- 3
τεύων ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομὴν
καὶ παράκλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν. ὁ 4
λαλῶν γλώσσῃ ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ· ὁ
δὲ προφητεύων ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ.
Θέλω δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλώσ- 5
σαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε·
μείζων γὰρ ὁ προφητεύων ἢ ὁ λα-
λῶν γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμη-
νεύῃ, ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομὴν

6 λάβῃ. Νυνὶ δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις λαλῶν, τί
ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν λαλή-
σω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει, ἢ ἐν γνώσει,
7 ἢ ἐν προφητείᾳ, ἢ ἐν διδαχῇ; Ὅμως
τὰ ἄψυχα φωνὴν διδόντα, εἴτε αὐ-
λὸς εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν διαστολὴν τοῖς
φθόγγοις μὴ δῷ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται
τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον;
8 καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον φωνὴν σάλπιγξ
δῷ, τίς παρασκευάσεται εἰς πόλε-
9 μον; οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς γλώσ-
σης ἐὰν μὴ εὔσημον λόγον δῶτε,
πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον;
ἔσεσθε γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα λαλοῦντες.
10 Τοσαῦτα, εἰ τύχοι, γένη φωνῶν
ἐστιν ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν
11 ἄφωνον· ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύ-
ναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λα-
λοῦντι βάρβαρος, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν ἐν
12 ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ἐπεὶ ζηλωταί ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς
τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζη-
13 τεῖτε ἵνα περισσεύητε. Διόπερ ὁ
λαλῶν γλώσσῃ προσευχέσθω ἵνα
14 διερμηνεύῃ. ἐὰν γὰρ προσεύχωμαι
γλώσσῃ, τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσεύχε-
ται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς μου ἄκαρπός ἐστι.
15 τί οὖν ἐστι; προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύ-
ματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοΐ·
ψαλῶ τῷ πνεύματι, ψαλῶ δὲ καὶ τῷ
16 νοΐ. ἐπεὶ ἐὰν εὐλογήσῃς τῷ πνεύματι,
ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου
πῶς ἐρεῖ τὸ ἀμὴν ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ εὐχα-
ριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις οὐκ οἶδε;
17 σὺ μὲν γὰρ καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, ἀλλ'
18 ὁ ἕτερος οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖται. εὐχα-
ριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντων ὑμῶν

may receive edifying. Now, 6
brethren, if I come unto you
speaking with tongues, what
shall I profit you, except I
shall speak to you either by
revelation, or by knowledge,
or by prophesying, or by
doctrine? And even things 7
without life giving sound,
whether pipe or harp, ex-
cept they give a distinction
in the sounds, how shall it
be known what is piped or
harped? For if the trumpet 8
give an uncertain sound,
who shall prepare himself
to the battle? So likewise 9
ye, except ye utter by the
tongue words easy to be un-
derstood, how shall it be
known what is spoken? for
ye shall speak into the air.
There are, it may be, so 10
many kinds of voices in the
world, and none of them *is*
without signification. There- 11
fore if I know not the mean-
ing of the voice, I shall be
unto him that speaketh a
barbarian, and he that
speaketh *shall be* a barba-
rian unto me. Even so ye, 12
forasmuch as ye are zealous
of spiritual *gifts*, seek that
ye may excel to the edifying
of the church. Wherefore 13
let him that speaketh in an
*unknown* tongue pray that
he may interpret. For if I 14
pray in an *unknown* tongue,
my spirit prayeth, but my
understanding is unfruitful.
What is it then? I will pray 15
with the spirit, and I will
pray with the understanding
also: I will sing with the
spirit, and I will sing with
the understanding also.
Else when thou shalt bless 16
with the spirit, how shall he
that occupieth the room of
the unlearned say Amen at
thy giving of thanks, seeing
he understandeth not what
thou sayest? For thou verily 17
givest thanks well, but the
other is not edified. I 18
thank my God, I speak with
tongues more than ye all:

19 yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* 20 tongue. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding 21 be men. In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them 23 which believe. If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are 24 mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of 25 all, he is judged of all: and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edi- 27 fying. If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; 28 and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak 29 to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other 30 judge. If *any thing* be re-

μᾶλλον γλώσσαις λαλῶν. ἀλλ᾽ ἐν 19
ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε λόγους διὰ
τοῦ νοός μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλ-
λους κατηχήσω, ἢ μυρίους λόγους
ἐν γλώσσῃ. Ἀδελφοί, μὴ παιδία 20
γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν· ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ
νηπιάζετε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσὶ τέλειοι
γίνεσθε. ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γέγραπται, 21
Ὅτι ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις, καὶ ἐν χεί-
λεσιν ἑτέροις, λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τού-
τῳ, καὶ οὐδ᾽ οὕτως εἰσακούσονταί
μου, λέγει Κύριος.᾽ ὥστε αἱ γλῶσ- 22
σαι εἰς σημεῖόν εἰσιν οὐ τοῖς πι-
στεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις· ἡ δὲ
προφητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ
τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ἐὰν οὖν συνέλθῃ 23
ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ
πάντες γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν, εἰσέλ-
θωσι δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ
ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαίνεσθε; ἐὰν δὲ πάν- 24
τες προφητεύωσιν, εἰσέλθῃ δέ τις
ἄπιστος ἢ ἰδιώτης, ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ
πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων,
καὶ οὕτω τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς καρδίας 25
αὐτοῦ φανερὰ γίνεται· καὶ οὕτω
πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον προσκυνήσει
τῷ Θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς
ὄντως ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστι.

Τί οὖν ἐστιν, ἀδελφοί; ὅταν συν- 26
έρχησθε, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ψαλμὸν
ἔχει, διδαχὴν ἔχει, γλῶσσαν ἔχει,
ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει, ἑρμηνείαν ἔχει·
πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν γενέσθω.
Εἴτε γλώσσῃ τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ 27
τὸ πλεῖστον τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνὰ μέρος·
καὶ εἷς διερμηνευέτω. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ᾖ 28
διερμηνευτὴς, σιγάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ·
ἑαυτῷ δὲ λαλείτω καὶ τῷ Θεῷ.
Προφῆται δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτω- 29
σαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν·
ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλῳ ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθημένῳ, 30

31 ὁ πρῶτος σιγάτω. δύνασθε γὰρ καθ' ἕνα πάντες προφητεύειν, ἵνα πάντες μανθάνωσι, καὶ πάντες παρα-
32 καλῶνται· καὶ πνεύματα προφητῶν
33 προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται· οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀκαταστασίας ὁ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων.

34 Αἱ γυναῖκες ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτέτραπται αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσε-
35 σθαι, καθὼς καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν, ἐν οἴκῳ τοὺς ἰδίους ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν γάρ ἐστι γυναιξὶν ἐν ἐκκλη-
36 σίᾳ λαλεῖν. Ἢ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς μό-
37 νους κατήντησεν; εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικὸς, ἐπιγινωσκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ Κυ-
38 ρίου εἰσὶν ἐντολαί· εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ,
39 ἀγνοείτω. Ὥστε, ἀδελφοὶ, ζηλοῦτε τὸ προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λα-
40 λεῖν γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε. πάντα εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ τάξιν γινέσθω.

vealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all 31
prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. And the spirits 32
of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God 33
is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

Let your women keep si- 34
lence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any 35
thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. What? came 36
the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? If any man think 37
himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, 38
let him be ignorant. Where- 39
fore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let all 40
things be done decently and in order.

15 ΓΝΩΡΙΖΩ δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοὶ, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν ᾧ καὶ
2 ἑστήκατε, δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, εἰ κατέχετε, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ εἰκῇ ἐπιστεύσατε.
3 Παρέδωκα γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν,
4 κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· καὶ ὅτι ἐτάφη, καὶ ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,
5 κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη
6 Κηφᾷ, εἶτα τοῖς δώδεκα. ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους

MOREOVER, brethren, I 15
declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; by which also ye are 2
saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto 3
you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that 4
he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: and that he was seen of Ce- 5
phas, then of the twelve: after that, he was seen of 6
above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater

part remain unto this present, but some are fallen
7 asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all
8 the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due
9 time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the
10 church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection
13 of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not
14 risen: and if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also
15 vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 and if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are
18 yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep
19 in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that
21 slept. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the
22 dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall

μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν· ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ, 7
εἶτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν. ἔσχα- 8
τον δὲ πάντων, ὡσπερεὶ τῷ ἐκτρώ-
ματι, ὤφθη κἀμοί. ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι ὁ 9
ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὃς οὐκ
εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος,
διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ. χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι ὅ εἰμι, 10
καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἡ εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ
κενὴ ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσότερον
αὐτῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα· οὐκ ἐγὼ
δὲ, ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σὺν
ἐμοί. εἴτε οὖν ἐγὼ, εἴτε ἐκεῖνοι, 11
οὕτω κηρύσσομεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπι-
στεύσατε.

Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς κηρύσσεται ὅτι ἐκ 12
νεκρῶν ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσί
τινες ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀνάστασις νε-
κρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις 13
νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς
ἐγήγερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγή- 14
γερται, κενὸν ἄρα τὸ κήρυγμα
ἡμῶν, κενὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν.
εὑρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες 15
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ
τοῦ Θεοῦ ὅτι ἤγειρε τὸν Χριστὸν,
ὃν οὐκ ἤγειρεν, εἴπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ
οὐκ ἐγείρονται· εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ 16
ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται·
εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, ματαία 17
ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν· ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς
ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμη- 18
θέντες ἐν Χριστῷ ἀπώλοντο. εἰ ἐν 19
τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἠλπικότες ἐσμὲν ἐν
Χριστῷ μόνον, ἐλεεινότεροι πάντων
ἀνθρώπων ἐσμέν.

Νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ 20
νεκρῶν· ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων
ἐγένετο. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου 21
ὁ θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνά-
στασις νεκρῶν. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τῷ 22
Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτω

καὶ ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιη-
23 θήσονται. ἕκαστος δὲ ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ
τάγματι· ἀπαρχὴ Χριστὸς, ἔπειτα
οἱ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ·
24 εἶτα τὸ τέλος, ὅταν παραδῷ τὴν
βασιλείαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ, ὅταν
καταργήσῃ πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν
25 ἐξουσίαν καὶ δύναμιν· δεῖ γὰρ
αὐτὸν βασιλεύειν, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν θῇ
πάντας τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑπὸ τοὺς πό-
26 δας αὐτοῦ. ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς καταρ-
27 γεῖται ὁ θάνατος. Πάντα γὰρ
ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ·
ὅταν δὲ εἴπῃ ὅτι πάντα ὑποτέτακ-
ται, δῆλον ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ ὑποτάξαν-
28 τος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα· ὅταν δὲ ὑπο-
ταγῇ αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς
ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὑποτάξαντι
αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, ἵνα ᾖ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ
29 πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. Ἐπεὶ τί ποιήσου-
σιν οἱ βαπτιζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νε-
κρῶν, εἰ ὅλως νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρο-
νται; τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ
30 τῶν νεκρῶν; τί καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυ-
31 νεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν; καθ' ἡμέραν
ἀποθνήσκω, νὴ τὴν ὑμετέραν καύ-
χησιν ἣν ἔχω ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ
32 Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον
ἐθηριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι
τὸ ὄφελος, εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρο-
νται; φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν, αὔριον
33 γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. μὴ πλανᾶσθε·
φθείρουσιν ἤθη χρήσθ' ὁμιλίαι
34 κακαί. ἐκνήψατε δικαίως, καὶ μὴ
ἁμαρτάνετε· ἀγνωσίαν γὰρ Θεοῦ
τινες ἔχουσι· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν
λέγω.

35 Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται
οἱ νεκροί; ποίῳ δὲ σώματι ἔρχον-
36 ται; Ἄφρον, σὺ ὃ σπείρεις, οὐ
37 ζωοποιεῖται ἐὰν μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· καὶ
ὃ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενη-
σόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκ-

all be made alive. But every 23
man in his own order:
Christ the firstfruits; after-
ward they that are Christ's
at his coming. Then *cometh* 24
the end, when he shall have
delivered up the kingdom to
God, even the Father; when
he shall have put down all
rule and all authority and
power. For he must reign, 25
till he hath put all enemies
under his feet. The last 26
enemy *that* shall be destroy-
ed *is* death. For he hath 27
put all things under his feet.
But when he saith, all things
are put under *him*, *it is* mani-
fest that he is excepted, which
did put all things under him.
And when all things shall 28
be subdued unto him, then
shall the Son also himself be
subject unto him that put
all things under him, that
God may be all in all. Else 29
what shall they do which are
baptized for the dead, if the
dead rise not at all? why
are they then baptized for
the dead? and why stand 30
we in jeopardy every hour?
I protest by your rejoicing 31
which I have in Christ Jesus
our Lord, I die daily. If 32
after the manner of men I
have fought with beasts at
Ephesus, what advantageth
it me, if the dead rise not?
let us eat and drink; for to
morrow we die. Be not de- 33
ceived: evil communications
corrupt good manners. A- 34
wake to righteousness, and
sin not; for some have not
the knowledge of God: I
speak *this* to your shame.

But some *man* will say, 35
How are the dead raised up?
and with what body do they
come? *Thou* fool, that which 36
thou sowest is not quicken-
ed, except it die: and that 37
which thou sowest, thou
sowest not that body that
shall be, but bare grain, it

may chance of wheat, or of
38 some other *grain:* but God
giveth it a body as it hath
pleased him, and to every
39 seed his own body. All flesh
*is* not the same flesh: but
*there is* one *kind of* flesh of
men, another flesh of beasts,
another of fishes, *and* an-
40 other of birds. *There are*
also celestial bodies, and
bodies terrestrial: but the
glory of the celestial *is* one,
and the *glory* of the terres-
41 trial *is* another. *There is*
one glory of the sun, and
another glory of the moon,
and another glory of the
stars: for *one* star differeth
from *another* star in glory.
42 So also *is* the resurrection
of the dead. It is sown in
corruption; it is raised in
43 incorruption: it is sown in
dishonour; it is raised in
glory: it is sown in weak-
ness; it is raised in power:
44 it is sown a natural body;
it is raised a spiritual body.
There is a natural body, and
there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The
first man Adam was made
a living soul; the last Adam
*was made* a quickening spi-
46 rit. Howbeit that *was* not
first which is spiritual, but
that which is natural; and
afterward that which is spi-
47 ritual. The first man *is* of
the earth, earthy: the se-
cond man *is* the Lord from
48 heaven. As *is* the earthy,
such *are* they also that are
earthy: and as *is* the hea-
venly, such *are* they also
49 that are heavenly. And as
we have borne the image of
the earthy, we shall also
bear the image of the hea-
venly.
50 Now this I say, brethren,
that flesh and blood cannot
inherit the kingdom of God;
neither doth corruption in-
51 herit incorruption. Behold,
I shew you a mystery; We
shall not all sleep, but we
52 shall all be changed, in a

κον, εἰ τύχοι, σίτου ἤ τινος τῶν
λοιπῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς αὐτῷ δίδωσι 38
σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησε, καὶ ἑκάστῳ
τῶν σπερμάτων τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα.
οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτὴ σάρξ· ἀλλὰ 39
ἄλλη μὲν σὰρξ ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη
δὲ σὰρξ κτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων,
ἄλλη δὲ πτηνῶν. καὶ σώματα 40
ἐπουράνια, καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια·
ἀλλ' ἑτέρα μὲν ἡ τῶν ἐπουρανίων
δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπιγείων.
ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα 41
σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων·
ἀστὴρ γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν
δόξῃ. οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν 42
νεκρῶν. σπείρεται ἐν φθορᾷ, ἐγεί-
ρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ· σπείρεται ἐν 43
ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται
ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει·
σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν, ἐγείρεται 44
σῶμα πνευματικόν. ἔστι σῶμα ψυ-
χικόν, καὶ ἔστι σῶμα πνευματικόν.
οὕτω καὶ γέγραπται, Ἐγένετο ὁ 45
πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν
ζῶσαν· ὁ ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦ-
μα ζωοποιοῦν. ἀλλ' οὐ πρῶτον τὸ 46
πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν,
ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματικόν. ὁ πρῶτος 47
ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός· ὁ δεύ-
τερος ἄνθρωπος, ὁ Κύριος ἐξ οὐ-
ρανοῦ. οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι καὶ 48
οἱ χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος ὁ ἐπουράνιος,
τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ ἐπουράνιοι· καὶ κα- 49
θὼς ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ
χοϊκοῦ, φορέσομεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα
τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.

Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι 50
σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν Θεοῦ κλη-
ρονομῆσαι οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ
φθορὰ τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν κληρονομεῖ.
ἰδοὺ, μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω· Πάντες 51
μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα· πάντες δὲ
ἀλλαγησόμεθα, ἐν ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥιπῇ 52

ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλπίσει γὰρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερθήσονται ἄφθαρτοι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλα-
53 γησόμεθα. δεῖ γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανα-
54 σίαν. ὅταν δὲ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσηται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος; Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νῖκος.
55 Ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ κέντρον; ποῦ
56 σου, ᾅδη, τὸ νῖκος; τὸ δὲ κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ δὲ δύνα-
57 μις τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος· τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νῖκος διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
58 Χριστοῦ. Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ, ἑδραῖοι γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ τοῦ Κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστι κενὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ.

moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this cor- 53
ruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. So when this corruptible 54
shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where 55
*is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which 57
giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. There- 58
fore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, ὥσπερ διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτω καὶ
2 ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε. κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ' ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω, θησαυρίζων ὅ τι ἂν εὐοδῶται· ἵνα μὴ, ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογίαι γί-
3 νωνται. ὅταν δὲ παραγένωμαι, οὓς ἐὰν δοκιμάσητε δι' ἐπιστολῶν, τούτους πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν τὴν χάριν
4 ὑμῶν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ· ἐὰν δὲ ᾖ ἄξιον τοῦ κἀμὲ πορεύεσθαι, σὺν
5 ἐμοὶ πορεύσονται. Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω·
6 (Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι·) πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ τυχὸν παραμενῶ, ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμ-
7 ψητε οὗ ἐὰν πορεύωμαι. οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω δὲ χρόνον τινὰ ἐπιμεῖναι

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the first *day* 16 2
of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I 3
come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that 4
I go also, they shall go with me. Now I will come unto 5
you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. And it may be that I will 6
abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. For I will not 7
see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with

8 you, if the Lord permit. But
I will tarry at Ephesus until
9 Pentecost. For a great door
and effectual is opened unto
me, and *there are* many ad-
versaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come,
see that he may be with you
without fear: for he worketh
the work of the Lord, as I
11 also *do*. Let no man there-
fore despise him: but con-
duct him forth in peace, that
he may come unto me: for
I look for him with the
12 brethren. As touching *our*
brother Apollos, I greatly
desired him to come unto
you with the brethren: but
his will was not at all to
come at this time; but he
will come when he shall
13 have convenient time. Watch
ye, stand fast in the faith,
quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done
with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren,
(ye know the house of Ste-
phanas, that it is the first-
fruits of Achaia, and *that*
they have addicted them-
selves to the ministry of the
16 saints,) that ye submit your-
selves unto such, and to
every one that helpeth with
17 *us*, and laboureth. I am glad
of the coming of Stephanas
and Fortunatus and Achai-
cus: for that which was
lacking on your part they
18 have supplied. For they have
refreshed my spirit and
yours: therefore acknow-
ledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute
you. Aquila and Priscilla
salute you much in the Lord,
with the church that is in
20 their house. All the brethren
greet you. Greet ye one an-
other with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul
22 with mine own hand. If any
man love not the Lord Je-
sus Christ, let him be A-
23 nathema Maran-atha. The
grace of our Lord Jesus
24 Christ *be* with you. My

πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος ἐπιτρέπῃ. 8
ἐπιμενῶ δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς Πεν- 8
τηκοστῆς· θύρα γάρ μοι ἀνέῳγε 9
μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργὴς, καὶ ἀντικείμενοι
πολλοί.

Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε 10
ἵνα ἀφόβως γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ
γὰρ ἔργον Κυρίου ἐργάζεται ὡς καὶ
ἐγώ. μή τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ· 11
προπέμψατε δὲ αὐτὸν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ,
ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρός με· ἐκδέχομαι γὰρ
αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. Περὶ 12
δὲ Ἀπολλὼ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ
παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς
ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως
οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύ-
σεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ. Γρηγο- 13
ρεῖτε, στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἀνδρί-
ζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε. πάντα ὑμῶν 14
ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.

Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί· οἶ- 15
δατε τὴν οἰκίαν Στεφανᾶ, ὅτι ἐστὶν
ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας, καὶ εἰς διακο-
νίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· ἵνα 16
καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε τοῖς τοιού-
τοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργοῦντι καὶ
κοπιῶντι. Χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρ- 17
ουσίᾳ Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου
καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα
οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν· ἀνέπαυσαν γὰρ 18
τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπιγι-
νώσκετε οὖν τοὺς τοιούτους. Ἀσπά- 19
ζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας·
ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ πολλὰ
Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ'
οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀσπάζονται 20
ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες· ἀσπάσα-
σθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ.

Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύ- 21
λου· Εἴ τις οὐ φιλεῖ τὸν Κύριον 22
Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἤτω ἀνάθεμα, μα-
ρὰν ἀθά· ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ 23
Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἡ ἀγάπη μου 24

μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων διὰ Στεφανᾶ, καὶ Φουρτουνάτου, καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, καὶ Τιμοθέου.

love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

---

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφὸς, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ὅλῃ 2 τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ Θεὸς πάσης 4 παρακλήσεως, ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει, διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς παρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ 5 Θεοῦ ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτω διὰ Χριστοῦ περισσεύει καὶ ἡ παρά 6 κλησις ἡμῶν. εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας, τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως 7 καὶ σωτηρίας· καὶ ἡ ἐλπὶς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἰδότες ὅτι ὡσ-

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: Grace *be* to you and 2 peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. 6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation. 7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of

the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we 9 despaired even of life: but we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the 10 dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;* 11 ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly 13 to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to 14 the end; as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the 15 day of the Lord Jesus. And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a 16 second benefit; and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way 17 toward Judæa. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay

περ κοινωνοί ἐστε τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως.

Οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, 8
ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν
τῆς γενομένης ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,
ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐβαρήθημεν
ὑπὲρ δύναμιν, ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι
ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν· ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν 9
ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου
ἐσχήκαμεν, ἵνα μὴ πεποιθότες ὦμεν
ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ
ἐγείροντι τοὺς νεκρούς· ὃς ἐκ τηλι- 10
κούτου θανάτου ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς καὶ
ῥύεται, εἰς ὃν ἠλπίκαμεν ὅτι καὶ
ἔτι ῥύσεται, συνυπουργούντων καὶ 11
ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ
πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χά-
ρισμα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ ὑπὲρ
ἡμῶν.

Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη 12
ἐστὶ, τὸ μαρτύριον τῆς συνειδήσεως
ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν ἁπλότητι καὶ εἰλικρι-
νείᾳ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ,
ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι Θεοῦ ἀνεστράφημεν
ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περισσοτέρως δὲ πρὸς
ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, 13
ἀλλ' ἢ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε, ἢ καὶ ἐπι-
γινώσκετε, ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἕως
τέλους ἐπιγνώσεσθε, καθὼς καὶ ἐπέ- 14
γνωτε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους, ὅτι καύ-
χημα ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ καὶ
ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει 15
ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν πρό-
τερον, ἵνα δευτέραν χάριν ἔχητε·
καὶ δι' ὑμῶν διελθεῖν εἰς Μακε- 16
δονίαν, καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας
ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν
προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν.
τοῦτο οὖν βουλευόμενος, μή τι ἄρα 17
τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην; ἢ ἃ βου-
λεύομαι, κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι,
ἵνα ᾖ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ

18 οὐ οὖ; πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ὁ
λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἐγέ-
19 νετο ναὶ καὶ οὔ· ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ
υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι'
ἡμῶν κηρυχθεὶς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σι-
λουανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο
ναὶ καὶ οὔ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐτῷ γέγο-
20 νεν. ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι Θεοῦ,
ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναὶ, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀμὴν,
21 τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν. ὁ
δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς Χρι-
22 στὸν, καὶ χρίσας ἡμᾶς, Θεός· ὁ
καὶ σφραγισάμενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς
τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ Πνεύματος ἐν
ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν.

23 Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν Θεὸν ἐπικα-
λοῦμαι ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ψυχὴν,
ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς
24 Κόρινθον· οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν
τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί ἐσμεν
τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν, τῇ γὰρ πίστει
2 ἑστήκατε· ἔκρινα δὲ ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο,
τὸ μὴ πάλιν ἐλθεῖν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς
2 ὑμᾶς. εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ
τίς ἐστιν ὁ εὐφραίνων με, εἰ μὴ ὁ
3 λυπούμενος ἐξ ἐμοῦ; καὶ ἔγραψα
ὑμῖν τοῦτο αὐτὸ, ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν λύ-
πην ἔχω ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν·
πεποιθὼς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ
4 ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστιν. ἐκ
γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς
καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν
δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε, ἀλλὰ
τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισ-
σοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς.

5 Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ
λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ μέρους, ἵνα
6 μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς. ἱκανὸν
τῷ τοιούτῳ ἡ ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ
7 τῶν πλειόνων· ὥστε τοὐναντίον μᾶλ-
λον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρακα-
λέσαι, μήπως τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ
8 καταποθῇ ὁ τοιοῦτος. διὸ παρακαλῶ

nay? But *as* God *is* true, 18
our word toward you was
not yea and nay. For the Son 19
of God, Jesus Christ, who
was preached among you by
us, *even* by me and Silvanus
and Timotheus, was not yea
and nay, but in him was yea.
For all the promises of God 20
in him *are* yea, and in him
Amen, unto the glory of God
by us. Now he which sta- 21
blisheth us with you in
Christ, and hath anointed
us, *is* God; who hath also 22
sealed us, and given the ear-
nest of the Spirit in our
hearts.

MOREOVER I call God 23
for a record upon my
soul, that to spare you I
came not as yet unto Co-
rinth. Not for that we have 24
dominion over your faith,
but are helpers of your joy:
for by faith ye stand. But I 2
determined this with myself,
that I would not come again
to you in heaviness. For if 2
I make you sorry, who is he
then that maketh me glad,
but the same which is made
sorry by me? And I wrote 3
this same unto you, lest,
when I came, I should have
sorrow from them of whom
I ought to rejoice; having
confidence in you all, that
my joy is *the joy* of you all.
For out of much affliction 4
and anguish of heart I wrote
unto you with many tears;
not that ye should be griev-
ed, but that ye might know
the love which I have more
abundantly unto you.

But if any have caused 5
grief, he hath not grieved
me, but in part: that I may
not overcharge you all. Suf- 6
ficient to such a man *is* this
punishment, which *was in-*
*flicted* of many. So that con- 7
trariwise ye *ought* rather to
forgive *him*, and comfort
*him*, lest perhaps such a one
should be swallowed up with
overmuch sorrow. Where- 8
fore I beseech you that ye

would confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ; lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia. Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: to the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things? For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you? Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men: *forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to

ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί ἐστε. ᾧ δέ τι χαρίζεσθε, καὶ ἐγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι, ᾧ κεχάρισμαι, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτηθῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.

Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεῳγμένης ἐν Κυρίῳ, οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πνεύματί μου, τῷ μὴ εὑρεῖν με Τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐξῆλθον εἰς Μακεδονίαν. Τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάντοτε θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν ὀσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. ὅτι Χριστοῦ εὐωδία ἐσμὲν τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις· οἷς μὲν ὀσμὴ θανάτου εἰς θάνατον, οἷς δὲ ὀσμὴ ζωῆς εἰς ζωήν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός; οὐ γάρ ἐσμεν, ὡς οἱ πολλοί, καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ εἰλικρινείας, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ Θεοῦ, κατενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν.

3 ΑΡΧΟΜΕΘΑ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνειν; εἰ μὴ χρῄζομεν, ὥς τινες, συστατικῶν ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν συστατικῶν; ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε, ἐγγεγραμμένη ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, γινωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγινωσκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· φανερούμενοι ὅτι ἐστὲ ἐπιστολὴ Χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ μέλανι, ἀλλὰ Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις, ἀλλὰ ἐν πλαξὶ καρδίας σαρκίναις. Πεποίθησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ

5 Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· οὐχ ὅτι
ἱκανοί ἐσμεν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν λογίσασθαί
τι, ως ἐξ ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἱκανότης
6 ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὃς καὶ ἱκάνωσεν
ἡμᾶς διακόνους καινῆς διαθήκης, οὐ
γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ
γράμμα ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα
ζωοποιεῖ.
7 Εἰ δὲ ἡ διακονία τοῦ θανάτου ἐν
γράμμασιν, ἐντετυπωμένη ἐν λίθοις,
ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι
ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ
πρόσωπον Μωσέως διὰ τὴν δόξαν
τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ τὴν καταργου-
8 μένην, πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἡ διακονία
9 τοῦ πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ; εἰ
γὰρ ἡ διακονία τῆς κατακρίσεως
δόξα, πολλῷ μᾶλλον περισσεύει ἡ
διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν δόξῃ.
10 καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ δεδόξασται τὸ δεδο-
ξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, ἕνε-
11 κεν τῆς ὑπερβαλλούσης δόξης. εἰ
γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον διὰ δόξης,
πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὸ μένον ἐν δόξῃ.
12 Ἔχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα,
13 πολλῇ παῤῥησίᾳ χρώμεθα· καὶ οὐ
καθάπερ Μωσῆς ἐτίθει κάλυμμα
ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ἑαυτοῦ, πρὸς τὸ
μὴ ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς
14 τὸ τέλος τοῦ καταργουμένου· ἀλλ'
ἐπωρώθη τὰ νοήματα αὐτῶν. ἄχρι
γὰρ τῆς σήμερον τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα
ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει τῆς παλαιᾶς δια-
θήκης μένει μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον,
15 ὅ τι ἐν Χριστῷ καταργεῖται· ἀλλ'
ἕως σήμερον, ἡνίκα ἀναγινώσκεται
Μωσῆς, κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν
16 αὐτῶν κεῖται· ἡνίκα δ' ἂν ἐπιστρέψῃ
πρὸς Κύριον, περιαιρεῖται τὸ κά-
17 λυμμα. Ὁ δὲ Κύριος τὸ Πνεῦμά
ἐστιν· οὗ δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου,
18 ἐκεῖ ἐλευθερία. ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες,
ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν δό-

God-ward: not that we are 5
sufficient of ourselves to
think any thing as of our-
selves; but our sufficiency
*is* of God; who also hath 6
made us able ministers of
the new testament; not of
the letter, but of the spirit:
for the letter killeth, but the
spirit giveth life.

But if the ministration of 7
death, written *and* engraven
in stones, was glorious, so
that the children of Israel
could not stedfastly behold
the face of Moses for the
glory of his countenance;
which *glory* was to be done
away: how shall not the mi- 8
nistration of the spirit be
rather glorious? For if the 9
ministration of condemna-
tion *be* glory, much more
doth the ministration of
righteousness exceed in glory.
For even that which was 10
made glorious had no glory in
this respect, by reason of the
glory that excelleth. For if 11
that which is done away *was*
glorious, much more that
which remaineth *is* glorious.
Seeing then that we have 12
such hope, we use great
plainness of speech: and not 13
as Moses, *which* put a vail
over his face, that the chil-
dren of Israel could not sted-
fastly look to the end of that
which is abolished: but their 14
minds were blinded: for un-
til this day remaineth the
same vail untaken away in
the reading of the old testa-
ment; which *vail* is done
away in Christ. But even 15
unto this day, when Moses
is read, the vail is upon their
heart. Nevertheless when 16
it shall turn to the Lord, the
vail shall be taken away.
Now the Lord is that Spirit: 17
and where the Spirit of the
Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.
But we all, with open face be- 18
holding as in a glass the glory

of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

ξαν Κυρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, καθάπερ ἀπὸ Κυρίου Πνεύματος.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;
2 but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight
3 of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are
4 lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants
6 for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν 4
ταύτην, καθὼς ἠλεήθημεν, οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν, ἀλλ' ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ κρυπτὰ 2
τῆς αἰσχύνης, μὴ περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανουργίᾳ, μηδὲ δολοῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανερώσει τῆς ἀληθείας συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς πᾶσαν συνείδησιν ἀνθρώπων ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔστι 3
κεκαλυμμένον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις ἐστὶ κεκαλυμμένον· ἐν οἷς ὁ θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος 4
τούτου ἐτύφλωσε τὰ νοήματα τῶν ἀπίστων, εἰς τὸ μὴ αὐγάσαι αὐτοῖς τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς δόξης τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσ- 5
σομεν, ἀλλὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν Κύριον· ἑαυτοὺς δὲ δούλους ὑμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦν. ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν ἐκ 6
σκότους φῶς λάμψαι, ὃς ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, πρὸς φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώσεως τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν προσώπῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in
9 despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not
10 destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made

Ἔχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦτον 7
ἐν ὀστρακίνοις σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ᾖ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν· ἐν παντὶ 8
θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι· ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι· διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ 9
ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι· καταβαλλόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολλύμενοι· πάντοτε τὴν 10
νέκρωσιν τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι περιφέροντες, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι ἡμῶν φανερωθῇ. ἀεὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες 11
εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φα-

νερωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν.
12 Ὥστε ὁ μὲν θάνατος ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνερ-
13 γεῖται, ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἔχοντες
δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως,
κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον, Ἐπίστευσα,
διὸ ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν,
14 διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν· εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ
ἐγείρας τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς
διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ παραστήσει
15 σὺν ὑμῖν. τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς,
ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα διὰ τῶν
πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισ-
σεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
16 Διὸ οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ
ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται,
ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρᾳ
17 καὶ ἡμέρᾳ. τὸ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλα-
φρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερ-
βολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον βάρος
18 δόξης κατεργάζεται ἡμῖν, μὴ σκο-
πούντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα, ἀλλὰ
τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπό-
μενα πρόσκαιρα, τὰ δὲ μὴ βλεπό-
μενα αἰώνια.

5 Οἴδαμεν γὰρ, ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος
ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ,
οἰκοδομὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν
ἀχειροποίητον, αἰώνιον ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-
2 νοῖς. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζο-
μεν, τὸ οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρα-
3 νοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι ἐπιποθοῦντες· εἴ
γε καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι οὐ γυμνοὶ εὑρε-
4 θησόμεθα. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν
τῷ σκήνει στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι·
ἐφ' ᾧ οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι, ἀλλ'
ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ
5 θνητὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς. ὁ δὲ κατερ-
γασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο
Θεὸς, ὁ καὶ δοὺς ἡμῖν τὸν ἀῤῥαβῶνα
6 τοῦ Πνεύματος. θαῤῥοῦντες οὖν
πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐνδημοῦντες
ἐν τῷ σώματι ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ
7 Κυρίου· (διὰ πίστεως γὰρ περιπα-

manifest in our mortal flesh.
So then death worketh in us, 12
but life in you. We having 13
the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing 14
that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. For all 15
things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. For which 16
cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. For 17
our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the 18
things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

For we know that if our 5
earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in 2
this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being 3
clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in 4
*this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now he that hath 5
wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore *we are* 6
always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (for we walk 7

8 by faith, not by sight:) we
are confident, *I say*, and
willing rather to be absent
from the body, and to be
present with the Lord.
9 Wherefore we labour, that,
whether present or absent,
we may be accepted of him.
10 For we must all appear be-
fore the judgment seat of
Christ; that every one may
receive the things *done* in
*his* body, according to that
he hath done, whether *it be*
11 good or bad. Knowing there-
fore the terror of the Lord,
we persuade men; but we
are made manifest unto God;
and I trust also are made
manifest in your consciences.
12 For we commend not our-
selves again unto you, but
give you occasion to glory
on our behalf, that ye may
have somewhat to *answer*
them which glory in appear-
13 ance, and not in heart. For
whether we be beside our-
selves, *it is* to God: or whe-
ther we be sober, *it is* for
14 your cause. For the love of
Christ constraineth us; be-
cause we thus judge, that if
one died for all, then were
15 all dead: and *that* he died
for all, that they which live
should not henceforth live
unto themselves, but unto
him which died for them,
16 and rose again. Wherefore
henceforth know we no man
after the flesh: yea, though
we have known Christ after
the flesh, yet now hence-
forth know we *him* no more.
17 Therefore if any man *be* in
Christ, *he is* a new creature:
old things are passed away;
behold, all things are become
18 new. And all things *are* of
God, who hath reconciled
us to himself by Jesus Christ,
and hath given to us the
19 ministry of reconciliation; to
wit, that God was in Christ,
reconciling the world unto
himself, not imputing their
trespasses unto them; and
hath committed unto us the

τοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἴδους·) θαῤῥοῦμεν ὃ
δὲ, καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον ἐκδημῆ-
σαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐνδημῆσαι
πρὸς τὸν Κύριον. Διὸ καὶ φιλοτι- 9
μούμεθα, εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες, εἴτε ἐκ-
δημοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι.
τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι 10
δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ
Χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ
διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ἃ ἔπραξεν,
εἴτε ἀγαθὸν, εἴτε κακόν. εἰδότες 11
οὖν τὸν φόβον τοῦ Κυρίου, ἀνθρώ-
πους πείθομεν, Θεῷ δὲ πεφανερώ-
μεθα· ἐλπίζω δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς συνει-
δήσεσιν ὑμῶν πεφανερῶσθαι. οὐ 12
γὰρ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνομεν
ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀφορμὴν διδόντες ὑμῖν
καυχήματος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἔχητε
πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ καυχωμέ-
νους, καὶ οὐ καρδίᾳ. εἴτε γὰρ ἐξέ- 13
στημεν, Θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν,
ὑμῖν. Ἡ γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ Χριστοῦ 14
συνέχει ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας τοῦτο, ὅτι
εἰ εἷς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα οἱ
πάντες ἀπέθανον· καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων 15
ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι ἑαυ-
τοῖς ζῶσιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν
ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἐγερθέντι. ὥστε 16
ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἴδαμεν
κατὰ σάρκα· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν
κατὰ σάρκα Χριστὸν, ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκ
ἔτι γινώσκομεν. ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν 17
Χριστῷ, καινὴ κτίσις· τὰ ἀρχαῖα
παρῆλθεν, ἰδοὺ γέγονε καινὰ τὰ
πάντα. Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 18
τοῦ καταλλάξαντος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ
διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν
τὴν διακονίαν τῆς καταλλαγῆς· ὡς 19
ὅτι Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χριστῷ κόσμον κα-
ταλλάσσων ἑαυτῷ, μὴ λογιζόμενος
αὐτοῖς τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, καὶ
θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς κα-

20 ταλλαγῆς. Ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ οὖν
πρεσβεύομεν, ὡς τοῦ Θεοῦ παρακα-
λοῦντος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ
21 Χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε τῷ Θεῷ· τὸν
γὰρ μὴ γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς γινώ-
μεθα δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.

6 Συνεργοῦντες δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦ-
μεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ
2 δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς· (λέγει γάρ, Καιρῷ
δεκτῷ ἐπήκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά σοι.' ἰδοὺ νῦν
καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ νῦν ἡμέρα
3 σωτηρίας·) μηδεμίαν ἐν μηδενὶ δι-
δόντες προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ μωμηθῇ
4 ἡ διακονία· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶν-
τες ἑαυτοὺς ὡς Θεοῦ διάκονοι, ἐν
ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν
5 ἀνάγκαις, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ἐν πλη-
γαῖς, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν ἀκαταστασίαις,
ἐν κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστεί-
6 αις, ἐν ἁγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει, ἐν μα-
κροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστότητι, ἐν Πνεύ-
ματι Ἁγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἀνυποκρίτῳ,
7 ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ,
διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης
8 τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν, διὰ δόξης
καὶ ἀτιμίας, διὰ δυσφημίας καὶ εὐ-
φημίας· ὡς πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεῖς·
9 ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι, καὶ ἐπιγινωσκό-
μενοι· ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδοὺ
ζῶμεν· ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ
10 θανατούμενοι· ὡς λυπούμενοι, ἀεὶ
δὲ χαίροντες· ὡς πτωχοί, πολλοὺς
δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες,
καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.

11 Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέῳγε πρὸς
ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι, ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν
12 πεπλάτυνται· οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν
ἡμῖν, στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς
13 σπλάγχνοις ὑμῶν· τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν
ἀντιμισθίαν (ὡς τέκνοις λέγω,) πλα-
14 τύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς. Μὴ γίνεσθε ἑτε-

word of reconciliation. Now 20
then we are ambassadors for
Christ, as though God did
beseech *you* by us: we pray
*you* in Christ's stead, be ye
reconciled to God. For he 21
hath made him *to be* sin for
us, who knew no sin; that
we might be made the right-
eousness of God in him.

We then, *as* workers to- 6
gether *with him*, beseech
*you* also that ye receive not
the grace of God in vain.
(For he saith, I have heard 2
thee in a time accepted, and
in the day of salvation have
I succoured thee: behold,
now *is* the accepted time;
behold, now *is* the day of
salvation.) Giving no offence 3
in any thing, that the minis-
try be not blamed: but in 4
all *things* approving our-
selves as the ministers of
God, in much patience, in
afflictions, in necessities, in
distresses, in stripes, in 5
imprisonments, in tumults,
in labours, in watchings, in
fastings; by pureness, by 6
knowledge, by longsuffering,
by kindness, by the Holy
Ghost, by love unfeigned, by 7
the word of truth, by the
power of God, by the armour
of righteousness on the right
hand and on the left, by 8
honour and dishonour, by
evil report and good report:
as deceivers, and *yet* true;
as unknown, and *yet* well 9
known; as dying, and, be-
hold, we live; as chastened,
and not killed; as sorrowful, 10
yet alway rejoicing; as poor,
yet making many rich; as
having nothing, and *yet* pos-
sessing all things.

O *ye* Corinthians, our 11
mouth is open unto you, our
heart is enlarged. Ye are 12
not straitened in us, but ye
are straitened in your own
bowels. Now for a re- 13
compence in the same, (I
speak as unto *my* children,)
be ye also enlarged. Be ye 14

not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
15 and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth
16 with an infidel? and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my
17 people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;*
18 and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord
7 1 Almighty. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 RECEIVE us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we
3 have defrauded no man. I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to
4 die and live with *you.* Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.
5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the
7 coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning,

ροζυγοῦντες ἀπίστοις· τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀνομίᾳ; τίς δὲ κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; τίς 15
δὲ συμφώνησις Χριστῷ πρὸς Βελίαλ; ἢ τίς μερὶς πιστῷ μετὰ ἀπίστου; τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις ναῷ 16
Θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώλων; ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Θεὸς, "Ὅτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν Θεὸς, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί μοι λαός.' διὸ 'ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ 17
ἀφορίσθητε,' λέγει Κύριος, 'καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἅπτεσθε·' 'κἀγὼ εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς 18
πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας,' λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες 7 1
τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀγαπητοὶ, καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες ἁγιωσύνην ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.

ΧΩΡΗΣΑΤΕ ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν. οὐ πρὸς 3
κατάκρισιν λέγω· προείρηκα γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἐστε εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν. πολλή 4
μοι παῤῥησία πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι τῇ παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύομαι τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν. Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων
ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι· ἔξωθεν μάχαι, ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ἀλλ' ὁ παρα- 6
καλῶν τοὺς ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ Τίτου· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, 7
ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει ᾗ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἀναγγέλλων ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν

ὀδυρμὸν, τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ,
8 ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. Ὅτι εἰ
καὶ ἐλύπησα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ,
οὐ μεταμέλομαι, εἰ καὶ μετεμελό-
μην· βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἡ ἐπιστολὴ
ἐκείνη, εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὥραν, ἐλύπησεν
9 ὑμᾶς. Νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν, ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν.
10 ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον κατεργάζεται· ἡ δὲ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θά-
11 νατον κατεργάζεται. ἰδοὺ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο, τὸ κατὰ Θεὸν λυπηθῆναι ὑμᾶς, πόσην κατειργάσατο ὑμῖν σπουδὴν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν, ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν, ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν, ἀλλὰ ζῆλον, ἀλλ ἐκδίκησιν. ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς ἁγνοὺς εἶναι ἐν τῷ πράγματι.
12 ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικήσαντος, οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος· ἀλλ εἵνεκεν τοῦ φανερωθῆναι τὴν σπουδὴν ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ
13 Θεοῦ. Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει ὑμῶν· περισσοτέρως δὲ μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπαυται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων ὑμῶν·
14 ὅτι εἴ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι, οὐ κατῃσχύνθην· ἀλλ ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ καύχησις ἡμῶν ἡ ἐπὶ
15 Τίτου ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη· καὶ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστιν, ἀναμιμνησκομένου τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴν, ὡς μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν.
16 χαίρω οὖν ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαῤῥῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.

your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. For though I made 8
you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season. Now I re- 9
joice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow 10
worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death For behold 11
this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. Wherefore, 12
though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. Therefore 13
we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. For if I have boasted 14
any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. And his 15
inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice there- 16
fore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

8 MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;
2 how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberal-
3 ity. For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing
4 of themselves; praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the
5 saints. And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the
6 will of God. Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace
7 also. Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in
8 this grace also. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the
9 sincerity of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty
10 might be rich. And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a
11 year ago. Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that
12 which ye have. For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according
13 to that he hath not. For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
14 but by an equality, *that* now

8 Γνωρίζομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας· 2 ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἡ περισσεία τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν καὶ ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς ἁπλότητος αὐτῶν· 3 ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ, καὶ ὑπὲρ δύναμιν αὐθαίρετοι, 4 μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν, τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους 5 δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς· καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν, ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ· 6 εἰς τὸ παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα, καθὼς προενήρξατο, οὕτω καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ τὴν χάριν ταύτην. 7 Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἐν παντὶ περισσεύετε, πίστει καὶ λόγῳ καὶ γνώσει καὶ πάσῃ σπουδῇ, καὶ τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύητε. 8 οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἑτέρων σπουδῆς καὶ τὸ τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀγάπης γνήσιον δοκιμάζων· 9 γινώσκετε γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσε πλούσιος ὤν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσητε. 10 καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι· τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλειν προενήρξασθε ἀπὸ πέρυσι· 11 νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε, ὅπως καθάπερ ἡ προθυμία τοῦ θέλειν, οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν. 12 Εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται, καθὸ ἐὰν ἔχῃ τις, εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ καθὸ οὐκ ἔχει. 13 οὐ γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις ἄνεσις, ὑμῖν δὲ θλῖψις· 14 ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος,

ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν περίσσευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα, ἵνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων περίσσευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα· ὅπως γένηται
15 ἰσότης, καθὼς γέγραπται, ‘Ὁ τὸ πολύ, οὐκ ἐπλεόνασε· καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον, οὐκ ἠλαττόνησε.’
16 Χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ
17 καρδίᾳ Τίτου· ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν ἐδέξατο, σπουδαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαίρετος ἐξῆλθε πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
18 Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ μετ’ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφὸν, οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν·
19 οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν συνέκδημος ἡμῶν σὺν τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ, τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ’ ἡμῶν πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δόξαν, καὶ προθυμίαν
20 ὑμῶν· στελλόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσηται ἐν τῇ ἁδρότητι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ’ ἡμῶν·
21 προνοούμενοι καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ἀν-
22 θρώπων. Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν, ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολλάκις σπουδαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον πεποιθήσει πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς.
23 εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου, κοινωνὸς ἐμὸς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός· εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν, δόξα
24 Χριστοῦ. Τὴν οὖν ἔνδειξιν τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε, καὶ εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.

9 Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους περισσόν μοι ἐστὶ
2 τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν. οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προθυμίαν ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ὅτι Ἀχαΐα παρε-

at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may
be equality: as it is written, 15
He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.
But thanks *be* to God, 16
which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he ac- 17
cepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. And we have sent with 18
him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches; and not 19
*that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind: avoiding 20
this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: providing for honest things, 21
not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent 22
with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.
Whether *any do inquire* of 23
Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. Wherefore 24
shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

For as touching the minis- 9
tering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: for I know the for- 2
wardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia

was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very
3 many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said,
4 ye may be ready: lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boast-
5 ing. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of*
6 covetousness. But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also
7 bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheer-
8 ful giver. And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every
9 good work: (as it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness re-
10 maineth for ever. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteous-
11 ness;) being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.
12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;
13 whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glori-

σκεύασται ἀπὸ πέρυσι· καὶ ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν ζῆλος ἠρέθισε τοὺς πλείονας. ἔπεμψα δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ 3
τὸ καύχημα ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ· ἵνα, καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευασμένοι ἦτε· μή πως ἐὰν ἔλθωσι σὺν ἐμοὶ Μα- 4
κεδόνες, καὶ εὕρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους, καταισχυνθῶμεν ἡμεῖς, ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς, ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ τῆς καυχήσεως. ἀναγ- 5
καῖον οὖν ἡγησάμην παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα προέλθωσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσι τὴν προκατηγγελμένην εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν ταύτην ἑτοίμην εἶναι, οὕτως ὡς εὐλογίαν, καὶ μὴ ὥσπερ πλεονεξίαν. Τοῦτο δέ, ὁ σπείρων φειδομένως 6
φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει· καὶ ὁ σπείρων ἐπ' εὐλογίαις ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει. ἕκαστος καθὼς προαιρεῖται 7
τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης· ἱλαρὸν γὰρ δότην ἀγαπᾷ ὁ Θεός. δυνατὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς πᾶσαν 8
χάριν περισσεῦσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε πᾶσαν αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες, περισσεύητε εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν· (καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Ἐσκόρ- 9
πισεν, ἔδωκε τοῖς πένησιν· ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.' ὁ 10
δὲ ἐπιχορηγῶν σπέρμα τῷ σπείροντι καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρῶσιν χορηγήσαι, καὶ πληθύναι τὸν σπόρον ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐξῆσαι τὰ γεννήματα τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν·) ἐν παντὶ πλουτιζό- 11
μενοι εἰς πᾶσαν ἁπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι' ἡμῶν εὐχαριστίαν τῷ Θεῷ· ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς λει- 12
τουργίας ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶ προσαναπληροῦσα τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν ἁγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν τῷ Θεῷ· διὰ 13
τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς διακονίας ταύτης

δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἁπλότητι τῆς κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς
14 πάντας, καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἐπιποθούντων ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν.
15 χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγήτῳ αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.

10 Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς πραότητος καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν,
2 ἀπὼν δὲ θαῤῥῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς· δέομαι δὲ, τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαῤῥῆσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει ᾗ λογίζομαι τολμῆσαι ἐπί τινας τοὺς λογιζομένους ἡμᾶς
3 ὡς κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦντας. ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες, οὐ κατὰ
4 σάρκα στρατευόμεθα· (τὰ γὰρ ὅπλα τῆς στρατείας ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικὰ, ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς καθαί-
5 ρεσιν ὀχυρωμάτων·) λογισμοὺς καθαιροῦντες καὶ πᾶν ὕψωμα ἐπαιρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντες πᾶν νόημα εἰς
6 τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐν ἑτοίμῳ ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι πᾶσαν παρακοὴν, ὅταν πληρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἡ ὑπακοή.

7 Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε; εἴ τις πέποιθεν ἑαυτῷ Χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο λογιζέσθω πάλιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι καθὼς αὐτὸς Χριστοῦ, οὕτω
8 καὶ ἡμεῖς Χριστοῦ. ἐάν τε γὰρ καὶ περισσότερόν τι καυχήσωμαι περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας ἡμῶν, ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῖν εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν ὑμῶν, οὐκ αἰσχυν-
9 θήσομαι· ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς ἂν ἐκφο-
10 βεῖν ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν. ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαὶ, φησὶ, βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί· ἡ δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος

fy God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;* and by 14
their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
Thanks *be* unto God for his 15
unspeakable gift.

NOW I Paul myself be- 10
seech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:
but I beseech *you*, that I 2
may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
For though we walk in the 3
flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the weapons of 4
our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) casting down imagi- 5
nations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and having in a 6
readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Do ye look on things after 7
the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's. For 8
though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: that I may 9
not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. For *his* let- 10
ters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily

presence *is* weak, and *his*
11 speech contemptible. Let
such an one think this, that,
such as we are in word by
letters when we are absent,
such *will we be* also in deed
when we are present.
12 For we dare not make our-
selves of the number, or com-
pare ourselves with some
that commend themselves:
but they measuring them-
selves by themselves, and
comparing themselves a-
mong themselves, are not
13 wise. But we will not boast
of things without *our* mea-
sure, but according to the
measure of the rule which
God hath distributed to us,
a measure to reach even unto
14 you. For we stretch not
ourselves beyond *our mea-
sure*, as though we reached
not unto you: for we are
come as far as to you also
in *preaching* the gospel of
15 Christ: not boasting of
things without *our* measure,
*that is*, of other men's la-
bours; but having hope,
when your faith is increased,
that we shall be enlarged by
you according to our rule
16 abundantly, to preach the
gospel in the *regions* beyond
you, *and* not to boast in an-
other man's line of things
made ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him
18 glory in the Lord. For not
he that commendeth him-
self is approved, but whom
the Lord commendeth.

1 Would to God ye could
bear with me a little in *my*
folly: and indeed bear with
2 me. For I am jealous over
you with godly jealousy: for
I have espoused you to one
husband, that I may present
*you as* a chaste virgin to
3 Christ. But I fear, lest by
any means, as the serpent
beguiled Eve through his
subtilty, so your minds
should be corrupted from the
simplicity that is in Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preach-

ἀσθενὴς, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἐξουθενημένος.
τοῦτο λογιζέσθω ὁ τοιοῦτος, ὅτι 11
οἷοί ἐσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστολῶν
ἀπόντες, τοιοῦτοι καὶ παρόντες τῷ
ἔργῳ.

Οὐ γὰρ τολμῶμεν ἐγκρῖναι ἢ 12
συγκρῖναι ἑαυτούς τισι τῶν ἑαυ-
τοὺς συνιστανόντων· ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς μετροῦντες, καὶ συγ-
κρίνοντες ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ συνι-
οῦσιν. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα 13
καυχησόμεθα, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ μέτρον
τοῦ κανόνος οὗ ἐμέρισεν ἡμῖν ὁ
Θεὸς μέτρου, ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ
ὑμῶν. οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι 14
εἰς ὑμᾶς ὑπερεκτείνομεν ἑαυτούς·
ἄχρι γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν ἐφθάσαμεν ἐν
τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὐκ εἰς 15
τὰ ἄμετρα καυχώμενοι ἐν ἀλλο-
τρίοις κόποις, ἐλπίδα δὲ ἔχοντες,
αὐξανομένης τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ἐν
ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι κατὰ τὸν κανόνα
ἡμῶν εἰς περισσείαν, εἰς τὰ ὑπερ- 16
έκεινα ὑμῶν εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ
ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ κανόνι εἰς τὰ ἕτοιμα
καυχήσασθαι. "Ὁ δὲ καυχώμενος 17
ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω·" οὐ γὰρ ὁ 18
ἑαυτὸν συνιστῶν, ἐκεῖνός ἐστι δό-
κιμος, ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ Κύριος συνίστησιν.

Ὄφελον ἠνείχεσθέ μου μικρόν 11
τι τῆς ἀφροσύνης· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέ-
χεσθέ μου. ζηλῶ γὰρ ὑμᾶς Θεοῦ 2
ζήλῳ· ἡρμοσάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ ἀν-
δρὶ, παρθένον ἁγνὴν παραστῆσαι
τῷ Χριστῷ· φοβοῦμαι δὲ μή πως, 3
ὡς ὁ ὄφις Εὔαν ἐξηπάτησεν ἐν τῇ
πανουργίᾳ αὐτοῦ, οὕτω φθαρῇ τὰ
νοήματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁπλότητος
τῆς εἰς τὸν Χριστόν. εἰ μὲν γὰρ 4

ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσσει
ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον
λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγ-
γέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς
5 ἠνείχεσθε. Λογίζομαι γὰρ μηδὲν
ὑστερηκέναι τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν ἀποστό-
λων. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης τῷ λόγῳ,
ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ
φανερωθέντες ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς.
7 ἢ ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησα, ἐμαυτὸν τα-
πεινῶν ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι
δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον
8 εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; ἄλλας ἐκκλη-
σίας ἐσύλησα, λαβὼν ὀψώνιον πρὸς
9 τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· καὶ παρὼν πρὸς
ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθεὶς, οὐ κατενάρ-
κησα οὐδενός· τὸ γὰρ ὑστέρημά μου
προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλ-
θόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας· καὶ ἐν παντὶ
ἀβαρῆ ὑμῖν ἐμαυτὸν ἐτήρησα καὶ
10 τηρήσω. ἔστιν ἀλήθεια Χριστοῦ
ἐν ἐμοὶ, ὅτι ἡ καύχησις αὕτη οὐ
φραγήσεται εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι
11 τῆς Ἀχαΐας. διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ
12 ὑμᾶς; ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν· ὃ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ
ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκόψω τὴν ἀφορμὴν
τῶν θελόντων ἀφορμὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ
καυχῶνται εὑρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς.
13 οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ψευδαπόστολοι,
ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχηματιζόμενοι
14 εἰς ἀποστόλους Χριστοῦ· καὶ οὐ
θαυμαστόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Σατανᾶς
μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φω-
15 τός· οὐ μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι
αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζονται ὡς διάκο-
νοι δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται
κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.

16 Πάλιν λέγω, Μή τίς με δόξῃ
ἄφρονα εἶναι. εἰ δὲ μή γε, κἂν
ὡς ἄφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα μικρόν
17 τι κἀγὼ καυχήσωμαι. ὃ λαλῶ, οὐ

eth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things. Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. That which I speak, I speak

*it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing 20 ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man 21 smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I 22 am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in 24 deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* 25 save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I 26 have been in the deep; *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils 27 among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, 28 in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all 29 the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the

λαλῶ κατὰ Κύριον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ καυχῶνται 18
κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, κἀγὼ καυχήσομαι. ἡδέως γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε τῶν ἀφρόνων, 19
φρόνιμοι ὄντες· ἀνέχεσθε γάρ, εἴ τις 20
ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις κατεσθίει,
εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται, εἴ
τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον δέρει. κατὰ 21
ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠσθενήσαμεν· ἐν ᾧ δ' ἄν τις τολμᾷ,
(ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω,) τολμῶ κἀγώ.
Ἑβραῖοί εἰσι; κἀγώ· Ἰσραηλῖταί 22
εἰσι; κἀγώ· σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ εἰσι;
κἀγώ· διάκονοι Χριστοῦ εἰσί; (πα- 23
ραφρονῶν λαλῶ,) ὑπὲρ ἐγώ· ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως, ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως, ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις. ὑπὸ 24
Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις τεσσαράκοντα
παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον, τρὶς ἐρραβδί- 25
σθην, ἅπαξ ἐλιθάσθην, τρὶς ἐναυάγησα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ πε-
ποίηκα· ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις· κιν- 26
δύνοις ποταμῶν, κινδύνοις λῃστῶν,
κινδύνοις ἐκ γένους, κινδύνοις ἐξ
ἐθνῶν, κινδύνοις ἐν πόλει, κινδύνοις
ἐν ἐρημίᾳ, κινδύνοις ἐν θαλάσσῃ,
κινδύνοις ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις· ἐν κόπῳ 27
καὶ μόχθῳ, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις,
ἐν λιμῷ καὶ δίψει, ἐν νηστείαις
πολλάκις, ἐν ψύχει καὶ γυμνότητι·
χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτὸς, ἡ ἐπισύστασίς 28
μου ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν, ἡ μέριμνα πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. τίς ἀσθενεῖ, 29
καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ; τίς σκανδαλίζεται,
καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι; εἰ καυχᾶ- 30
σθαι δεῖ, τὰ τῆς ἀσθενείας μου
καυχήσομαι. Ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ 31
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ
οἶδεν, ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς
αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. ἐν Δα- 32
μασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα τοῦ βα-

σιλέως ἐφρούρει τὴν Δαμασκηνῶν
33 πόλιν, πιάσαι με θέλων· καὶ διὰ
θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ ἐχαλάσθην διὰ
τοῦ τείχους, καὶ ἐξέφυγον τὰς χεί-
ρας αὐτοῦ.

12 Καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι·
ἐλεύσομαι γὰρ εἰς ὀπτασίας καὶ
2 ἀποκαλύψεις Κυρίου. οἶδα ἄνθρω-
πον ἐν Χριστῷ πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκατεσ-
σάρων, (εἴτε ἐν σώματι, οὐκ οἶδα·
εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα·
ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν·) ἁρπαγέντα τὸν τοι-
3 οῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. καὶ
οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον, (εἴτε
ἐν σώματι, εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώμα-
4 τος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν·) ὅτι
ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον, καὶ
ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ
5 ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλῆσαι. ὑπὲρ τοῦ
τοιούτου καυχήσομαι· ὑπὲρ δὲ ἐμαυ-
τοῦ οὐ καυχήσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς
6 ἀσθενείαις μου. ἐὰν γὰρ θελήσω
καυχήσασθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων·
ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φείδομαι δέ, μή
τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσηται ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει
με, ἢ ἀκούει τι ἐξ ἐμοῦ.

7 Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύ-
ψεων ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι
σκόλοψ τῇ σαρκὶ, ἄγγελος Σατᾶν
ἵνα με κολαφίζῃ, ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρω-
8 μαι. ὑπὲρ τούτου τρὶς τὸν Κύριον
παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ·
9 καὶ εἴρηκέ μοι, Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις
μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμίς μου ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ
τελειοῦται. ἥδιστα οὖν μᾶλλον
καυχήσομαι ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου,
ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις
10 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ εὐδοκῶ ἐν ἀσθε-
νείαις, ἐν ὕβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν
διωγμοῖς, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ
Χριστοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ, τότε
δυνατός εἰμι.

11 Γέγονα ἄφρων καυχώμενος· ὑμεῖς

city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: and through 33
a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

It is not expedient for me 12
doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in 2
Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a 3
man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how 4
that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: 5
yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. For
though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

And lest I should be ex- 7
alted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this 8
thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto 9
me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. There- 10
fore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

I am become a fool in 11

glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps? Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: *and* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviμε ἠναγκάσατε. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὤφειλον ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι· οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδέν εἰμι. Τὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ, ἐν σημείοις καὶ τέρασι καὶ δυνάμεσι. τί γάρ ἐστιν ὃ ἡττήθητε ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας; εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν· χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν ἀδικίαν ταύτην.

Ἰδοὺ τρίτον ἑτοίμως ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσι θησαυρίζειν, ἀλλ' οἱ γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· ἐγὼ δὲ ἥδιστα δαπανήσω καὶ ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν· εἰ καὶ περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς ἀγαπῶν ἧττον ἀγαπῶμαι. Ἔστω δέ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβάρησα ὑμᾶς, ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων πανοῦργος δόλῳ ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. μή τινα ὧν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς; παρεκάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν· μή τι ἐπλεονέκτησεν ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἴχνεσι; Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογούμεθα; κατενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ δὲ πάντα, ἀγαπητοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς. φοβοῦμαι γάρ, μή πως ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἵους θέλω εὕρω ὑμᾶς, κἀγὼ εὑρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἷον οὐ θέλετε· μή πως ἔρεις, ζῆλοι, θυμοί, ἐριθεῖαι, καταλαλιαί, ψιθυρισμοί, φυσιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι· μὴ πάλιν ἐλθόντα με ταπεινώσῃ ὁ Θεός μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πενθήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προημαρτηκότων, καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ

καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελγείᾳ ᾗ ἔπραξαν.

13 Τρίτον τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ‘ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ
2 τριῶν σταθήσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα.’ προείρηκα καὶ προλέγω ὡς παρὼν τὸ δεύτερον, καὶ ἀπὼν νῦν γράφω τοῖς προημαρτηκόσι, καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι, ἐὰν ἔλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν,
3 οὐ φείσομαι· ἐπεὶ δοκιμὴν ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος Χριστοῦ, ὃς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἀσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ
4 ἐν ὑμῖν. καὶ γὰρ εἰ ἐσταυρώθη ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῇ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ· καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀσθενοῦμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ ζησόμεθα σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς.
5 ἑαυτοὺς πειράζετε εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμάζετε. ἢ οὐκ ἐπιγινώσκετε ἑαυτούς, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστιν; εἰ μή τι
6 ἀδόκιμοί ἐστε. ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμὲν ἀδόκιμοι.
7 εὔχομαι δὲ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδέν, οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανῶμεν, ἀλλ’ ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιῆτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς
8 ἀδόκιμοι ὦμεν. οὐ γὰρ δυνάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀλλ’ ὑπὲρ
9 τῆς ἀληθείας. χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενῶμεν, ὑμεῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ ἦτε· τοῦτο δὲ καὶ εὐχόμεθα,
10 τὴν ὑμῶν κατάρτισιν. διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα ἀπὼν γράφω, ἵνα παρὼν μὴ ἀποτόμως χρήσωμαι κατὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ Κύριος εἰς οἰκοδομὴν, καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν.

11 Λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοὶ, χαίρετε, καταρτίζεσθε, παρακαλεῖσθε, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, εἰρηνεύετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ’
12 ὑμῶν. Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν

ousness which they have committed.

This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare: since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Greet one another with an

holy kiss. All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

ἁγίῳ φιλήματι. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς 13
οἱ ἅγιοι πάντες. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ 14
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ Ἁγίου
Πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀ-
μήν.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

Πρὸς Κορινθίους δευτέρα ἐγράφη
ἀπὸ Φιλίππων τῆς Μακεδονίας,
διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ.

---

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from 2 the dead;) and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God 5 and our Father: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος, (οὐκ ἀπ' 1
ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου,
ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ
πατρὸς τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ
νεκρῶν,) καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες 2
ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλα-
τίας· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ 3
Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν 4
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως
ἐξέληται ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος
αἰῶνος πονηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ᾧ ἡ 5
δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
ἀμήν.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ 7 unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of 8 Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him 9 be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other

Θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετα- 6
τίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς
ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ εἰς ἕτερον εὐ-
αγγέλιον· ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μή 7
τινές εἰσιν οἱ ταράσσοντες ὑμᾶς,
καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐ-
αγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἀλλὰ καὶ 8
ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἢ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
εὐαγγελίζηται ὑμῖν παρ' ὃ εὐηγ-
γελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω.
ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν 9
λέγω, Εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται

παρ' ὃ παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω.
10 ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν
Θεόν; ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν;
εἰ γὰρ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, Χρι-
στοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν ἤμην.
11 Γνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ
εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ'
ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ ἄνθρωπον·
12 οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέ-
λαβον αὐτό, οὔτε ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ
δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
13 Ἠκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστρο-
φήν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ'
ὑπερβολὴν ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν
14 τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν· καὶ
προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ
πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας ἐν τῷ γένει
μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρ-
χων τῶν πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων.
15 Ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἀφορί-
σας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου, καὶ
καλέσας διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ,
16 ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοί,
ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς
ἔθνεσιν· εὐθέως οὐ προσανεθέμην
17 σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον εἰς
Ἱεροσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ
ἀποστόλους, ἀλλ' ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀρα-
βίαν, καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δα-
18 μασκόν. Ἔπειτα μετὰ ἔτη τρία
ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἱστορῆσαι
Πέτρον, καὶ ἐπέμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν
19 ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε· ἕτερον δὲ τῶν
ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκω-
20 βον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Κυρίου. ἃ δὲ
γράφω ὑμῖν, ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
21 ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. Ἔπειτα ἦλθον
εἰς τὰ κλίματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ τῆς
22 Κιλικίας· ἤμην δὲ ἀγνοούμενος τῷ
προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Ἰου-
23 δαίας ταῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· μόνον δὲ
ἀκούοντες ἦσαν, Ὅτι ὁ διώκων ἡμᾶς
ποτε νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν

gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now per- 10
suade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren, 11
that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received 12
it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye 13
have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' 14
religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased 15
God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that 16
I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to 17
Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years 18
I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other 19
of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which 20
I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 21
and was unknown by face 22
unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: but 23
they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he de-

stroyed. And they glorified God in me.

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter; (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to

ἦν ποτε ἐπόρθει. καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν Θεόν. 24

Ἔπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συμπαραλαβὼν καὶ Τίτον· ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν, καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσι, μή πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. Ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἕλλην ὤν, ἠναγκάσθη περιτμηθῆναι· διὰ δὲ τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους, οἵτινες παρεισῆλθον κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς καταδουλώσωνται· οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν εἴξαμεν τῇ ὑποταγῇ, ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι, (ὁποῖοί ποτε ἦσαν, οὐδέν μοι διαφέρει· πρόσωπον Θεὸς ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει·) ἐμοὶ γὰρ οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο, ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον, ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς, (ὁ γὰρ ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν τῆς περιτομῆς ἐνήργησε καὶ ἐμοὶ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη·) καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ δοκοῦντες στύλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ κοινωνίας, ἵνα ἡμεῖς εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομήν· μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι. 2 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε Πέτρος εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέ- 11

12 στην, ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν. πρὸ
τοῦ γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τινας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου,
μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν· ὅτε δὲ
ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλε καὶ ἀφώριζεν ἑαυ-
τὸν, φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς.
13 καὶ συνυπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ
λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνά-
βας συναπήχθη αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει.
14 Ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοπο-
δοῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐ-
αγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ ἔμπρο-
σθεν πάντων, Εἰ σὺ, Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρ-
χων, ἐθνικῶς ζῇς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς,
τί τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαΐζειν;
15 ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ
16 ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοὶ, εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ
δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νό-
μου, ἐὰν μὴ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς Χριστὸν
Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιω-
θῶμεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, καὶ
οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· διότι οὐ δι-
καιωθήσεται ἐξ ἔργων νόμου πᾶσα
17 σάρξ. εἰ δὲ ζητοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι
ἐν Χριστῷ, εὑρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ
ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἆρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας
18 διάκονος; μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἃ
κατέλυσα, ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ,
19 παραβάτην ἐμαυτὸν συνίστημι. Ἐ-
γὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέθανον,
20 ἵνα Θεῷ ζήσω. Χριστῷ συνεσταύ-
ρωμαι· ζῶ δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν
ἐμοὶ Χριστός· ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκὶ,
ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παραδόντος
21 ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν
χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ γὰρ διὰ νόμου
δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν
ἀπέθανεν.

3 Ὦ ἀνόητοι Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς
ἐβάσκανε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πεί-
θεσθαι, οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς
Χριστὸς προεγράφη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυ-

be blamed. For before that 12
certain came from James, he
did eat with the Gentiles:
but when they were come,
he withdrew and separated
himself, fearing them which
were of the circumcision.
And the other Jews dissem- 13
bled likewise with him; in-
somuch that Barnabas also
was carried away with their
dissimulation. But when I 14
saw that they walked not
uprightly according to the
truth of the gospel, I said
unto Peter before *them* all,
If thou, being a Jew, livest
after the manner of Gentiles,
and not as do the Jews, why
compellest thou the Gentiles
to live as do the Jews? We 15
*who are* Jews by nature, and
not sinners of the Gentiles,
knowing that a man is not 16
justified by the works of the
law, but by the faith of Jesus
Christ, even we have believ-
ed in Jesus Christ, that we
might be justified by the
faith of Christ, and not by
the works of the law: for by
the works of the law shall
no flesh be justified. But if, 17
while we seek to be justified
by Christ, we ourselves also
are found sinners, *is* there-
fore Christ the minister of
sin? God forbid. For if I 18
build again the things which
I destroyed, I make myself a
transgressor. For I through 19
the law am dead to the law,
that I might live unto God.
I am crucified with Christ: 20
nevertheless I live; yet not
I, but Christ liveth in me:
and the life which I now live
in the flesh I live by the faith
of the Son of God, who loved
me, and gave himself for me.
I do not frustrate the grace 21
of God: for if righteousness
*come* by the law, then Christ
is dead in vain.

O FOOLISH Galatians, 3
who hath bewitched
you, that ye should not obey
the truth, before whose eyes
Jesus Christ hath been evi-

dently set forth, crucified
2 among you? This only would
I learn of you, Received ye
the Spirit by the works of
the law, or by the hearing of
3 faith? Are ye so foolish?
having begun in the Spirit,
are ye now made perfect by
4 the flesh? Have ye suffered
so many things in vain? if *it*
5 *be* yet in vain. He therefore
that ministereth to you the
Spirit, and worketh miracles
among you, *doeth he it* by
the works of the law, or by
6 the hearing of faith? even
as Abraham believed God,
and it was accounted to him
7 for righteousness. Know ye
therefore that they which
are of faith, the same are the
8 children of Abraham. And
the scripture, foreseeing that
God would justify the hea-
then through faith, preached
before the gospel unto Abra-
ham, *saying*, In thee shall
9 all nations be blessed. So
then they which be of faith
are blessed with faithful
10 Abraham. For as many as
are of the works of the law
are under the curse: for it
is written, Cursed *is* every
one that continueth not in
all things which are written
in the book of the law to do
11 them. But that no man is
justified by the law in the
sight of God, *it is* evident:
for, The just shall live by
12 faith. And the law is not
of faith: but, The man that
doeth them shall live in
13 them. Christ hath redeemed
us from the curse of the law,
being made a curse for us:
for it is written, Cursed *is*
every one that hangeth on a
14 tree: that the blessing of
Abraham might come on
the Gentiles through Jesus
Christ; that we might re-
ceive the promise of the
Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the
manner of men; Though *it*
*be* but a man's covenant, yet
*if it be* confirmed, no man

ρωμένος; τοῦτο μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν 2
ἀφ' ὑμῶν· Ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ πνεῦ-
μα ἐλάβετε, ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως;
οὕτως ἀνόητοί ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι 3
πνεύματι, νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελεῖσθε;
τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ; εἴ γε καὶ 4
εἰκῇ. ὁ οὖν ἐπιχορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ 5
πνεῦμα, καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν
ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς
πίστεως; καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπί- 6
στευσε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ
εἰς δικαιοσύνην. γινώσκετε ἄρα 7
ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ
Ἀβραάμ. προϊδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ 8
ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοῖ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ
Θεὸς, προευηγγελίσατο τῷ Ἀβραὰμ,
Ὅτι εὐλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα
τὰ ἔθνη. ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως εὐλο- 9
γοῦνται σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ.
ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν, 10
ὑπὸ κατάραν εἰσί· γέγραπται γὰρ,
Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει
ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ
βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι
αὐτά. ὅτι δὲ ἐν νόμῳ οὐδεὶς δι- 11
καιοῦται παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, δῆλον·
ὅτι Ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται·
ὁ δὲ νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, 12
ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος
ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς 13
ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νό-
μου, γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα·
(γέγραπται γὰρ, Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς
ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου·) ἵνα εἰς τὰ 14
ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ γένηται
ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγε-
λίαν τοῦ πνεύματος λάβωμεν διὰ
τῆς πίστεως.

Ἀδελφοὶ, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω, 15
ὅμως ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην διαθή-

κην οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται.
16 τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ ἐῤῥήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ· οὐ λέγει, Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἑνός, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου, ὅς ἐστι Χριστός.
17 τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς Χριστὸν ὁ μετὰ ἔτη τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα γεγονὼς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ, εἰς τὸ
18 καταργῆσαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπ-
19 αγγελίας κεχάρισται ὁ Θεός. Τί οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν προσετέθη, ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπήγγελται, διαταγεὶς δι'
20 ἀγγέλων, ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου· ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἑνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς
21 εἷς ἐστιν. Ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι, ὄντως ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν
22 ἡ δικαιοσύνη· ἀλλὰ συνέκλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν, ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ
23 Χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσι. Πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα συγκεκλεισμένοι εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆ-
24 ναι· ὥστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χριστὸν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως
25 δικαιωθῶμεν· ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἔτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν
26 ἐσμεν. πάντες γὰρ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ἐστε διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
27 ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε,
28 Χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε. οὐκ ἔνι Ἰουδαῖος, οὐδὲ Ἕλλην· οὐκ ἔνι δοῦλος, οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος· οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ· πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἷς ἐστε ἐν
29 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χρι-

disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham 16
and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And 17
this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if 18
the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. Wherefore then 19
*serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, 20
but God is one. *Is* the law 21
then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But 22
the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before 23
faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was 24
our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But 25
after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are 26
all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as 27
have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor 28
Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if 29

ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of
2 all; but is under tutors and governors until the time
3 appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:
4 but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
5 to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption
6 of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba,
7 Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through
8 Christ. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which
9 by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in
10 bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and
11 years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have not injured me
13 at all. Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto
14 you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as
15 Christ Jesus. Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your

στοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστὲ, καὶ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν κληρονόμοι.

Λέγω δὲ, Ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κλη- 4
ρονόμος νήπιός ἐστιν, οὐδὲν διαφέ- 2
ρει δούλου, κύριος πάντων ὤν· ἀλλὰ
ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ καὶ οἰκονόμους,
ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας τοῦ πατρός. 3
οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι,
ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου ἤμεν
δεδουλωμένοι· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε τὸ πλή- 4
ρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ
Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ
γυναικὸς, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, ἵνα 5
τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξαγοράσῃ, ἵνα
τὴν υἱοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν. ὅτι δέ 6
ἐστε υἱοὶ, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ
πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρ-
δίας ὑμῶν, κράζον, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ.
ὥστε οὐκ ἔτι εἶ δοῦλος, ἀλλ' υἱός· 7
εἰ δὲ υἱὸς, καὶ κληρονόμος Θεοῦ διὰ
Χριστοῦ. Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν, οὐκ εἰδό- 8
τες Θεὸν, ἐδουλεύσατε τοῖς μὴ φύ-
σει οὖσι θεοῖς· νῦν δὲ, γνόντες 9
Θεὸν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ
Θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ
τὰ ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα, οἷς
πάλιν ἄνωθεν δουλεύειν θέλετε;
ἡμέρας παρατηρεῖσθε, καὶ μῆνας, 10
καὶ καιροὺς, καὶ ἐνιαυτούς. φοβοῦ- 11
μαι ὑμᾶς, μή πως εἰκῇ κεκοπίακα
εἰς ὑμᾶς.

Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγὼ, ὅτι κἀγὼ ὡς 12
ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοὶ, δέομαι ὑμῶν. οὐ-
δέν με ἠδικήσατε. οἴδατε δὲ ὅτι 13
δι' ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς εὐηγγελι-
σάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον, καὶ τὸν 14
πειρασμόν μου τὸν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου
οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε,
ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελον Θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με,
ὡς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. τίς οὖν ἦν ὁ 15
μακαρισμὸς ὑμῶν; μαρτυρῶ γὰρ
ὑμῖν ὅτι, εἰ δυνατὸν, τοὺς ὀφθαλ-

μοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες ἂν ἐδώκατέ
16 μοι. ὥστε ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα
17 ἀληθεύων ὑμῖν; Ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ
καλῶς, ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς θέλου-
18 σιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε. καλὸν δὲ
τὸ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ πάντοτε, καὶ
μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεῖναί με πρὸς
19 ὑμᾶς, τεκνία μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω,
ἄχρις οὗ μορφωθῇ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν·
20 ἤθελον δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι,
καὶ ἀλλάξαι τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀπο-
ροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν.

21 Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλον-
τες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον οὐκ ἀκούετε;
22 Γέγραπται γὰρ, ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο
υἱοὺς ἔσχεν· ἕνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης,
23 καὶ ἕνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας· ἀλλ' ὁ
μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης κατὰ σάρκα
γεγέννηται· ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας,
24 διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. ἅτινά ἐστιν
ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗται γάρ εἰσιν αἱ
δύο διαθῆκαι· μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους
Σινᾶ, εἰς δουλείαν γεννῶσα, ἥτις
25 ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ. τὸ γὰρ Ἄγαρ Σινᾶ
ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, συστοιχεῖ
δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, δουλεύει δὲ
26 μετὰ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. ἡ δὲ ἄνω
Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν, ἥτις
27 ἐστὶ μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν. γέγρα-
πται γὰρ, Εὐφράνθητι, στεῖρα ἡ οὐ
τίκτουσα· ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον, ἡ οὐκ
ὠδίνουσα· ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς
ἐρήμου μᾶλλον ἢ τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν
28 ἄνδρα. ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοὶ, κατὰ
Ἰσαὰκ, ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν.
29 Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα
γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα,
30 οὕτω καὶ νῦν· ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ
γραφή; Ἔκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην
καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς· οὐ γὰρ μὴ
κληρονομήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης
31 μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρας. ἄρα,

own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? 16
They zealously affect you, 17
*but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them. But *it* 18
*is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you. My little 19
children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I desire to 20
be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

Tell me, ye that desire to 21
be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, 22
that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bond- 23
woman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which 24
things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For 25
this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which 26
is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is 27
written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac 28
was, are the children of promise. But as then he that 29
was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it* *is* now. Nevertheless what 30
saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are 31

not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

5 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the 2 yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall 3 profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole 4 law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of right- 6 eousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should 8 not obey the truth? This persuasion *cometh* not of him 9 that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole 10 lump. I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the 12 cross ceased. I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by 14 love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as 15 thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not

ἀδελφοὶ, οὐκ ἐσμὲν παιδίσκης τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.

Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ οὖν ᾗ Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς 5
ἠλευθέρωσε, στήκετε, καὶ μὴ πάλιν
ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε. Ἴδε ἐγὼ 2
Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε, Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει· μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν παντὶ 3
ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι.
κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οἵτι- 4
νες ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε· ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ 5
πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ 6
οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη.

Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς· τίς ὑμᾶς ἀνέ- 7
κοψε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; ἡ 8
πεισμονὴ οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. Μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα 9
ζυμοῖ. ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν 10
Κυρίῳ, ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ κρῖμα, ὅστις ἂν ᾖ. ἐγὼ δὲ, ἀδελ- 11
φοὶ, εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί ἔτι διώκομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὄφελον 12
καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες ὑμᾶς.

Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλή- 13
θητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκὶ, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις. Ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἑνὶ 14
λόγῳ πληροῦται, ἐν τῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἑαυτόν.
εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε καὶ κατε- 15
σθίετε, λέπετε μὴ ὑπὸ ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε.

Λέγω δὲ, Πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, 16
καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελέ-

17 σητε. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκός· ταῦτα δὲ ἀντίκειται ἀλλήλοις, ἵνα μὴ ἃ ἂν θέλητε,
18 ταῦτα ποιῆτε. εἰ δὲ πνεύματι ἄγε-
19 σθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον. φανερὰ δέ ἐστι τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκὸς, ἅτινά ἐστι μοιχεία, πορνεία, ἀκαθαρσία,
20 ἀσέλγεια, εἰδωλολατρεία, φαρμακεία, ἔχθραι, ἔρεις, ζῆλοι, θυμοὶ,
21 ἐριθεῖαι, διχοστασίαι, αἱρέσεις, φθόνοι, φόνοι, μέθαι, κῶμοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις· ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ προεῖπον, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ
22 κληρονομήσουσιν. ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἀγάπη, χαρὰ εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία, χρηστότης, ἀγα-
23 θωσύνη, πίστις, πραότης, ἐγκράτεια· κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστι
24 νόμος. οἱ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασι καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις. Εἰ
25 ζῶμεν πνεύματι, πνεύματι καὶ στοι-
26 χῶμεν. μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους προκαλούμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες.

6 ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ, ἐὰν καὶ προληφθῇ ἄνθρωπος ἔν τινι παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πραότητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρα-
2 σθῇς. ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε τὸν
3 νόμον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναί τι, μηδὲν ὢν, ἑαυτὸν φρε-
4 ναπατᾷ· τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἕξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς
5 τὸν ἕτερον· ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον
6 φορτίον βαστάσει. Κοινωνείτω δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ κατη-
7 χοῦντι ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. μὴ πλα-

fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against 17
the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, 18
ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh 19
are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, 20
variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunk- 21
enness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit 22
of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meek- 23
ness, temperance: against such there is no law. And 24
they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we 25
live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let 26
us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

BRETHREN, if a man be 6
overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's 2
burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man 3
think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But 4
let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For 5
every man shall bear his own burden. Let him that 6
is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not 7

mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he
8 also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap
9 life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall
10 reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with
12 mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of
13 Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory
14 in your flesh. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision,
16 but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of
18 the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

νᾶσθε, Θεὸς οὐ μυκτηρίζεται· ὃ γὰρ ἐὰν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει· ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν 8
σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει φθοράν· ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦν- 9
τες μὴ ἐκκακῶμεν· καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν, μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι. ἄρα οὖν 10
ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν, ἐργαζώμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.

Ἴδετε πηλίκοις ὑμῖν γράμμασιν 11
ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρί. ὅσοι θέλου- 12
σιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι ἐν σαρκὶ, οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ διώκωνται. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ περι- 13
τεμνόμενοι αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν· ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμ-
νεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ καυχήσωνται. ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο 14
καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ κόσμος ἐσταύρωται, κἀγὼ τῷ
κόσμῳ. ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ 15
οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκρο-
βυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. καὶ 16
ὅσοι τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Τοῦ λοιποῦ, κόπους μοι μηδεὶς 17
παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ γὰρ τὰ στίγματα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου βαστάζω. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου 18
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης.

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ
2 καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευματικῇ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν
4 Χριστῷ, καθὼς ἐξελέξατο ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους κατενώ-
5 πιον αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, προορίσας ἡμᾶς εἰς υἱοθεσίαν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτὸν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν
6 τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾗ ἐχα-
7 ρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἠγαπημένῳ· ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς
8 χάριτος αὐτοῦ· ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ φρονήσει,
9 γνωρίσας ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο ἐν αὐτῷ·
10 εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν, ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, τά τε ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ἐν
11 αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐκληρώθημεν, προορισθέντες κατὰ πρόθεσιν τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐνεργοῦντος κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν
12 τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ,

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful
2 in Christ Jesus: Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in
4 Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame
5 before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the
6 praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his
8 grace; wherein he hath abounded toward us in all
9 wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in
10 himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on
11 earth; *even* in him: in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
12 that we should be to the praise of his glory,

who first trusted in Christ.
3 In whom ye also *trusted*,
after that ye heard the word
of truth, the gospel of your
salvation: in whom also
after that ye believed, ye were
sealed with that holy Spirit
4 of promise, which is the
earnest of our inheritance
until the redemption of the
purchased possession, unto
the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I
heard of your faith in the
Lord Jesus, and love unto
16 all the saints, cease not to
give thanks for you, mak-
ing mention of you in my
17 prayers; that the God of
our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of glory, may give
unto you the spirit of
wisdom and revelation in
18 the knowledge of him: the
eyes of your understanding
being enlightened; that ye
may know what is the hope
of his calling, and what
the riches of the glory of
his inheritance in the saints,
19 and what *is* the exceeding
greatness of his power to
us-ward who believe, ac-
cording to the working of
20 his mighty power, which
he wrought in Christ, when
he raised him from the dead,
and set *him* at his own right
hand in the heavenly *places*,
21 far above all principality,
and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name
that is named, not only in
this world, but also in that
22 which is to come: and hath
put all *things* under his
feet, and gave him *to be* the
head over all *things* to the
23 church, which is his body,
the fulness of him that fill-
eth all in all.

2 And you *hath he quicken-*
*ed*, who were dead in tres-

τοὺς προηλπικότας ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ· 13
ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λό-
γον τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τῆς σωτηρίας ὑμῶν, ἐν ᾧ καὶ πι-
στεύσαντες ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ Πνεύ-
ματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ Ἁγίῳ, ὅς 14
ἐστιν ἀρραβὼν τῆς κληρονομίας
ἡμῶν, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς περι-
ποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ.

Διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ ἀκούσας τὴν 15
καθ' ὑμᾶς πίστιν ἐν τῷ Κυρίῳ
Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάν-
τας τοὺς ἁγίους, οὐ παύομαι εὐχα- 16
ριστῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, μνείαν ὑμῶν
ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου·
ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ 17
Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς δόξης, δῴη
ὑμῖν πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύ-
ψεως, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐτοῦ· πεφωτι- 18
σμένους τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς δια-
νοίας ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι ὑμᾶς τίς
ἐστιν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς κλήσεως αὐτοῦ,
καὶ τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τῆς
κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις,
καὶ τί τὸ ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος 19
τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς
πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν
τοῦ κράτους τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ἣν 20
ἐνήργησεν ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐγείρας
αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν
δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις,
ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας 21
καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος, καὶ
παντὸς ὀνόματος ὀνομαζομένου οὐ
μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ
ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· καὶ πάντα ὑπέταξεν 22
ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸν
ἔδωκε κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα τῇ ἐκ-
κλησίᾳ, ἥτις ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, 23
τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι πλη-
ρουμένου.

Καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας νεκροὺς τοῖς πα- 2

2 ραπτώμασι καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις, ἐν
αἷς ποτε περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν
αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, κατὰ τὸν
ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ ἀέρος,
τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργοῦν-
3 τος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ἐν
οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἀνεστράφη-
μέν ποτε ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῆς
σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, ποιοῦντες τὰ θελή-
ματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν,
καὶ ἦμεν τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς, ὡς καὶ
4 οἱ λοιποί· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς, πλούσιος ὢν
ἐν ἐλέει, διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην
5 αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ὄντας
ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι
συνεζωοποίησε τῷ Χριστῷ· χάριτί
6 ἐστε σεσωσμένοι· καὶ συνήγειρε,
καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανί-
7 οις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἵνα ἐνδείξη-
ται ἐν τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομέ-
νοις τὸν ὑπερβάλλοντα πλοῦτον τῆς
χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ'
8 ἡμᾶς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· τῇ γὰρ
χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι διὰ τῆς
πίστεως· καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν,
9 Θεοῦ τὸ δῶρον· οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα
10 μή τις καυχήσηται. αὐτοῦ γάρ
ἐσμεν ποίημα, κτισθέντες ἐν Χρι-
στῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς
προητοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς
περιπατήσωμεν.

11 Διὸ μνημονεύετε, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ποτε
τὰ ἔθνη ἐν σαρκὶ, οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκρο-
βυστία ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περι-
12 τομῆς ἐν σαρκὶ χειροποιήτου, ὅτι
ἦτε ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ χωρὶς Χρι-
στοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς πολι-
τείας τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ξένοι τῶν
διαθηκῶν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ
ἔχοντες, καὶ ἄθεοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ·
13 νυνὶ δὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ὑμεῖς οἱ
ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε
14 ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτὸς

passes and sins; wherein in 2
time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also 3
we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But 4
God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even 5
when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised 6
*us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to 7
come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye 8
saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not of 9
works, lest any man should boast. For we are his work- 10
manship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Wherefore remember, that 11
ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that 12
time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but now in 13
Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition 15 *between us;* having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new 16 man, *so* making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain 17 the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit 19 unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and 20 of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone;* 21 in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in 22 the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ 2 for you Gentiles, if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3 how that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore 4 in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery 5 of Christ) which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets 6 by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in

γάρ ἐστιν ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ ἀμφότερα ἕν, καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας· τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν 15
τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασι καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίσῃ ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἰς ἕνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην, καὶ 16
ἀποκαταλλάξῃ τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐηγγελίσατο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν καὶ τοῖς ἐγγύς, 17
ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ ἀμφότεροι ἐν ἑνὶ Πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ἄρα οὖν οὐκέτι 18
ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι, ἀλλὰ συμπολῖται τῶν ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θε- 19
μελίῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὄντος ἀκρογωνιαίου αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα ἡ οἰ- 20
κοδομὴ συναρμολογουμένη αὔξει εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἐν ᾧ 21
καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε εἰς κατοικητήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Πνεύματι.

3 ΤΟΥΤΟΥ χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν· εἴγε ἠκού- 2
σατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν ἐγνώ- 3
ρισέ μοι τὸ μυστήριον, (καθὼς προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ, πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε 4
ἀναγινώσκοντες νοῆσαι τὴν σύνεσίν μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ,) ὃ ἐν ἑτέραις γενεαῖς οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη 5
τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφήταις ἐν Πνεύματι· εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα 6
καὶ σύσσωμα καὶ συμμέτοχα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ

7 διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗ ἐγενόμην διάκονος κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ·
8 ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις αὕτη, ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι τὸν ἀνεξι-
9 χνίαστον πλοῦτον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ φωτίσαι πάντας τίς ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμμένου ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα κτίσαντι διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
10 ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἡ πολυποίκιλος
11 σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων, ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
12 σοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παῤῥησίαν καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐν πεποιθήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐ-
13 τοῦ. διὸ αἰτοῦμαι μὴ ἐκκακεῖν ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσί μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ δόξα ὑμῶν.

14 Τούτου χάριν κάμπτω τὰ γόνατά μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου
15 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πατριὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνο-
16 μάζεται, ἵνα δῴη ὑμῖν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος
17 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον, κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἐῤῥιζωμένοι καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι,
18 ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε καταλαβέσθαι σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις, τί τὸ πλάτος καὶ
19 μῆκος καὶ βάθος καὶ ὕψος, γνῶναί τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν τῆς γνώσεως ἀγάπην τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε
20 εἰς πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ. τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα ποιῆσαι ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισσοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν, κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ἐνερ-

Christ by the gospel: whereof 7
I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, who 8
am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make all 9
*men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: to the 10
intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal 11
purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness 12
and access with confidence by the faith of him. Wherefore I desire that ye faint 13
not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

For this cause I bow my 14
knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of 15
whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you, 16
according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; that 17
Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to 18
comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the 19
love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Now unto 20
him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that

worketh in us, unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

γουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν, αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα ἐν 21
τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς
πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν
αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ ὁ δέ- 4
σμιος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀξίως περι-
πατῆσαι τῆς κλήσεως ἧς ἐκλήθητε,
μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ 2
πραότητος, μετὰ μακροθυμίας, ἀνε-
χόμενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, σπου- 3
δάζοντες τηρεῖν τὴν ἑνότητα τοῦ
Πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ τῆς
εἰρήνης. Ἓν σῶμα καὶ ἓν Πνεῦμα, 4
καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι
τῆς κλήσεως ὑμῶν· εἷς Κύριος, 5
μία πίστις, ἓν βάπτισμα· εἷς Θεὸς 6
καὶ πατὴρ πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων,
καὶ διὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν
ὑμῖν.

But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: that we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the

Ἑνὶ δὲ ἑκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ 7
χάρις κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς
τοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ λέγει, Ἀναβὰς 8
εἰς ὕψος ἠχμαλώτευσεν αἰχμαλω-
σίαν, καὶ ἔδωκε δόματα τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
ποις. (τὸ δὲ, ἀνέβη, τί ἐστιν εἰ 9
μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη πρῶτον εἰς τὰ
κατώτερα μέρη τῆς γῆς; ὁ καταβὰς, 10
αὐτός ἐστι καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω
πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα πληρώσῃ
τὰ πάντα.) καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκε τοὺς 11
μὲν ἀποστόλους, τοὺς δὲ προφήτας,
τοὺς δὲ εὐαγγελιστὰς, τοὺς δὲ ποι-
μένας καὶ διδασκάλους, πρὸς τὸν 12
καταρτισμὸν τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον
διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώμα-
τος τοῦ Χριστοῦ· μέχρι καταντή- 13
σωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἑνότητα
τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως
τοῦ υἱοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον,
εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος
τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἵνα μηκέτι ὦμεν νή- 14
πιοι, κλυδωνιζόμενοι καὶ περιφερό-
μενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας,

ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ πρὸς τὴν μεθοδείαν τῆς
15 πλάνης· ἀληθεύοντες δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξήσωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὅς
16 ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλή, ὁ Χριστός, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα συναρμολογούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον διὰ πάσης ἁφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας, κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἐν μέτρῳ ἑνὸς ἑκάστου μέρους, τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς οἰκοδομὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.

17 Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν Κυρίῳ, μηκέτι ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν, καθὼς καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἔθνη περιπατεῖ
18 ἐν ματαιότητι τοῦ νοὸς αὐτῶν, ἐσκοτισμένοι τῇ διανοίᾳ, ὄντες ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πώρωσιν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν·
19 οἵτινες ἀπηλγηκότες ἑαυτοὺς παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελγείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ.
20 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε τὸν
21 Χριστὸν, εἴγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε, καθώς ἐστιν
22 ἀλήθεια ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἀποθέσθαι ὑμᾶς, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν, τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸν φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς
23 ἀπάτης· ἀνανεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύ-
24 ματι τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸν κατὰ Θεὸν κτισθέντα ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας.

25 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ ψεῦδος, λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκαστος μετὰ τοῦ πλησίον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσμὲν ἀλλή-
26 λων μέλη. 'Ὀργίζεσθε καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε.' ὁ ἥλιος μὴ ἐπιδυέτω
27 ἐπὶ τῷ παροργισμῷ ὑμῶν, μήτε
28 δίδοτε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ. Ὁ κλέπτων μηκέτι κλεπτέτω, μᾶλλον δὲ

sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but 15
speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the
head, *even* Christ: from 16
whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and 17
testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity
of their mind, having the 18
understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
who being past feeling have 19
given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
But ye have not so learned 20
Christ; if so be that ye have 21
heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off 22
concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be re- 23
newed in the spirit of your
mind; and that ye put on 24
the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Wherefore putting away 25
lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
Be ye angry, and sin not: 26
let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give 27
place to the devil. Let him 28
that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, work-

ing with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

κοπιάτω ἐργαζόμενος τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χερσὶν, ἵνα ἔχῃ μεταδιδόναι τῷ χρείαν ἔχοντι. Πᾶς λόγος σα- 29
πρὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω, ἀλλ' εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς χρείας, ἵνα δῷ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσι· καὶ μὴ 30
λυπεῖτε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.

Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργὴ 31
καὶ κραυγὴ καὶ βλασφημία ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ κακίᾳ· γίνεσθε 32
δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοὶ, εὔσπλαγχνοι, χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (for the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no

Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 5
ὡς τέκνα ἀγαπητά· καὶ περιπατεῖτε 2
ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν προσφορὰν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ εἰς ὀσμὴν εὐωδίας. Πορ- 3
νεία δὲ καὶ πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία ἢ πλεονεξία μηδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέπει ἁγίοις· καὶ αἰσχρότης, 4
καὶ μωρολογία ἢ εὐτραπελία, τὰ οὐκ ἀνήκοντα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εὐχαριστία. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστε γινώσκοντες, 5
ὅτι πᾶς πόρνος, ἢ ἀκάθαρτος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ὅς ἐστιν εἰδωλολάτρης, οὐκ ἔχει κληρονομίαν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ. μηδεὶς 6
ὑμᾶς ἀπατάτω κενοῖς λόγοις· διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας. μὴ 7
οὖν γίνεσθε συμμέτοχοι αὐτῶν. ἦτε γάρ ποτε σκότος, νῦν δὲ φῶς 8
ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα φωτὸς περιπατεῖτε· (ὁ γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ Πνεύμα- 9
τος ἐν πάσῃ ἀγαθωσύνῃ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ·) δοκιμάζοντες τί 10
ἐστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ. καὶ μὴ 11

συγκοινωνεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκότους, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ
12 ἐλέγχετε· τὰ γὰρ κρυφῇ γινόμενα
ὑπ' αὐτῶν αἰσχρόν ἐστι καὶ λέγειν.
13 τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα ὑπὸ τοῦ
φωτὸς φανεροῦται· πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φα-
14 νερούμενον φῶς ἐστι· διὸ λέγει,
Ἔγειραι ὁ καθεύδων καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ
τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφαύσει σοι ὁ
15 Χριστός. Βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκρι-
βῶς περιπατεῖτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι,
16 ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί, ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν
καιρόν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραί εἰσι.
17 διὰ τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ
συνιέντες τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυ-
18 ρίου. καὶ μὴ μεθύσκεσθε οἴνῳ,
ἐν ᾧ ἐστιν ἀσωτία· ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε
19 ἐν Πνεύματι, λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς
ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς
πνευματικαῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλ-
λοντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυ-
20 ρίῳ, εὐχαριστοῦντες πάντοτε ὑπὲρ
πάντων ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ
21 πατρί· ὑποτασσόμενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν
φόβῳ Θεοῦ.

22 Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ὑποτάσσεσθε, ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ·
23 ὅτι ὁ ἀνήρ ἐστι κεφαλὴ τῆς γυναικὸς, ὡς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς κεφαλὴ
τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ αὐτός ἐστι σω-
24 τὴρ τοῦ σώματος· ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἡ
ἐκκλησία ὑποτάσσεται τῷ Χριστῷ,
οὕτω καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες τοῖς ἰδίοις
ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί.

25 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν
26 παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς, ἵνα αὐτὴν
ἁγιάσῃ, καθαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ τοῦ
27 ὕδατος ἐν ῥήματι, ἵνα παραστήσῃ
αὐτὴν ἑαυτῷ ἔνδοξον, τὴν ἐκκλησίαν,
μὴ ἔχουσαν σπίλον ἢ ῥυτίδα ἤ τι

fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*. For it 12
is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all 13
things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Wherefore 14
he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye 15
walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming 16
the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye 17
not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. And be not drunk with 18
wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; speaking to yourselves in 19
psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; giving thanks al- 20
ways for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; submitting yourselves one 21
to another in the fear of God.

Wives, submit yourselves 22
unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the hus- 23
band is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. There- 24
fore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

Husbands, love your wives, 25
even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify 26
and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to 27
himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle,

or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without
3 blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his
29 wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the
30 Lord the church: for we are members of his body, of his
31 flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one
32 flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

τῶν τοιούτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ ἄμωμος. οὕτως ὀφείλουσιν οἱ ἄν- 28
δρες ἀγαπᾶν τὰς ἑαυτῶν γυναῖκας, ὡς τὰ ἑαυτῶν σώματα. ὁ ἀγαπῶν
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἑαυτὸν ἀγαπᾷ· οὐδεὶς γάρ ποτε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα 29
ἐμίσησεν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφει καὶ θάλπει αὐτήν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος τὴν ἐκ-
κλησίαν· ὅτι μέλη ἐσμὲν τοῦ σώ- 30
ματος αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ. ‘ἀντὶ 31
τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ
προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυ-
ναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.’ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο 32
μέγα ἐστίν· ’γὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς Χρι-
στὸν, καὶ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. πλὴν 33
καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ καθ' ἕνα, ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυ-
τοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγαπάτω ὡς ἑαυ-
τόν· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῆται τὸν ἄνδρα.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for
2 this is right. Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment
3 with promise; that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the
4 earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto
6 Christ; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the
7 heart; with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and
8 not to men: knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦ- 6
σιν ὑμῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι
δίκαιον. ‘Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου 2
καὶ τὴν μητέρα.’ ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ
πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ· ‘ἵνα εὖ σοι 3
γένηται καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς.’ Καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ παρ- 4
οργίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκ-
τρέφετε αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ καὶ νουθε-
σίᾳ Κυρίου.

Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς κυρί- 5
οις κατὰ σάρκα, μετὰ φόβου καὶ
τρόμου, ἐν ἁπλότητι τῆς καρδίας
ὑμῶν, ὡς τῷ Χριστῷ· μὴ κατ' 6
ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν ὡς ἀνθρωπάρε-
σκοι, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
ποιοῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ
ψυχῆς, μετ' εὐνοίας, δουλεύοντες 7
τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· εἰ- 8
δότες ὅτι ὃ ἐάν τι ἕκαστος ποιήσῃ
ἀγαθὸν, τοῦτο κομιεῖται παρὰ τοῦ
Κυρίου, εἴτε δοῦλος, εἴτε ἐλεύθε-

9 ρος. Καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς, ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν· εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ὁ κύριός ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωπολημψία οὐκ ἔστι παρ' αὐτῷ.

10 Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί μου, ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ
11 κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ. ἐνδύσασθε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στῆναι πρὸς τὰς
12 μεθοδείας τοῦ διαβόλου· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πάλη πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς ἀρχὰς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πο-
13 νηρίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντιστῆναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ, καὶ ἅπαντα
14 κατεργασάμενοι στῆναι. στῆτε οὖν περιζωσάμενοι τὴν ὀσφὺν ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν θώ-
15 ρακα τῆς δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἑτοιμασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης· ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἀναλαβόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνήσεσθε πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ τὰ πεπυρωμένα
17 σβέσαι· καὶ τὴν περικεφαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθε, καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ Πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστι ῥῆμα
18 Θεοῦ· διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἐν Πνεύματι, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτερήσει καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων
19 τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ἵνα μοι δοθείη λόγος ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ στόματός μου, ἐν παῤῥησίᾳ γνωρίσαι τὸ
20 μυστήριον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἁλύσει, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παῤῥησιάσωμαι, ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in
11 the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. Wherefore
13 take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand there-
14 fore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet
15 shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above
16 all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the
17 helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: praying
18 always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; and for
19 me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am
20 an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know
my affairs, *and* how I do,
Tychicus, a beloved brother
and faithful minister in the
Lord, shall make known to
you all things: whom I have
sent unto you for the same
purpose, that ye might know
our affairs, and *that* he might
comfort your hearts.
Peace *be* to the brethren,
and love with faith, from
God the Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ. Grace *be* with
all them that love our Lord
Jesus Christ in sincerity.
Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' 21
ἐμὲ, τί πράσσω, πάντα ὑμῖν γνω-
ρίσει Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς
καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὃν 22
ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο,
ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρα-
καλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν.

Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη 23
μετὰ πίστεως ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἡ χάρις 24
μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν
Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν
ἀφθαρσίᾳ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης
διὰ Τυχικοῦ.

---

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

PAUL and Timotheus, the
servants of Jesus Christ,
to all the saints in Christ
Jesus which are at Philippi,
with the bishops and dea-
cons: Grace *be* unto you,
and peace, from God our
Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.

I thank my God upon
every remembrance of you,
always in every prayer of
mine for you all making
request with joy, for your
fellowship in the gospel from
the first day until now; being
confident of this very thing,
that he which hath begun a
good work in you will per-
form *it* until the day of Jesus
Christ: even as it is meet
for me to think this of you
all, because I have you in
my heart; inasmuch as both

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Τιμόθεος δοῦλοι 1
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πᾶσι τοῖς
ἁγίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὖσιν
ἐν Φιλίπποις, σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ
διακόνοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη 2
ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πά- 3
σῃ τῇ μνείᾳ ὑμῶν, (πάντοτε ἐν πά- 4
σῃ δεήσει μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν
μετὰ χαρᾶς τὴν δέησιν ποιούμενος,)
ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέ- 5
λιον ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ
νῦν· πεποιθὼς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ 6
ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν
ἐπιτελέσει ἄχρις ἡμέρας Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ· καθώς ἐστι δίκαιον ἐμοὶ 7
τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν,
διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς,

ἔν τε τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου καὶ τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου συγκοινωνούς μου τῆς χάριτος πάν-
8 τας ὑμᾶς ὄντας. μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
9 καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον περισσεύῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ πάσῃ αἰσθήσει,
10 εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα, ἵνα ἦτε εἰλικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ,
11 πεπληρωμένοι καρπῶν δικαιοσύνης τῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον Θεοῦ.

12 Γινώσκειν δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλή-
13 λυθεν· ὥστε τοὺς δεσμούς μου φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοι-
14 ποῖς πᾶσι, καὶ τοὺς πλείονας τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου περισσοτέρως τολμᾶν
15 ἀφόβως τὸν λόγον λαλεῖν. Τινὲς μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον καὶ ἔριν, τινὲς δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν Χριστὸν κηρύσ-
16 σουσιν. οἱ μὲν ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν καταγγέλλουσιν οὐχ ἁγνῶς, οἰόμενοι θλῖψιν ἐπιφέρειν
17 τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου· οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν τοῦ εὐαγ-
18 γελίου κεῖμαι. τί γάρ; πλὴν παντὶ τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, Χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι.
19 οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό μοι ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν δεήσεως, καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ πνεύματος Ἰη-
20 σοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἀποκαραδοκίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ αἰσχυνθήσομαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παῤῥησίᾳ, ὡς πάντοτε, καὶ νῦν μεγα-

in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. For God is 8
my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. And 9
this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment; that ye may ap- 10
prove things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being filled 11
with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the 12
things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my 13
bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places;* and 14
many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some 15
indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one preach Christ of 16
contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but the other 17
of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. What then? 18
notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For 19
I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my 20
earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as al-

ways, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life,
21 or by death. For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is*
22 gain. But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall
23 choose I wot not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ;
24 which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for
25 you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the
28 faith of the gospel; and in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salva-
29 tion, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to
30 suffer for his sake; having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

2 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any
2 bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of
3 one mind. *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other

λυνθήσεται Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί μου, εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου. Ἐμοὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν, Χριστός· 21
καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, κέρδος. εἰ δὲ τὸ 22
ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔργου· καὶ τί αἱρήσομαι, οὐ γνωρίζω· συνέχομαι γὰρ ἐκ τῶν δύο, 23
τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι, καὶ σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι· πολλῷ γὰρ μᾶλλον κρεῖσσον· τὸ δὲ 24
ἐπιμένειν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ ἀναγκαιότερον δι' ὑμᾶς. Καὶ τοῦτο πεποι- 25
θὼς οἶδα, ὅτι μενῶ καὶ συμπαραμενῶ πᾶσιν ὑμῖν εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως,
ἵνα τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ ἐν 26
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ, διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

Μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ 27
Χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα, εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπὼν,
ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ ψυχῇ,
συναθλοῦντες τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ μὴ πτυρόμενοι ἐν μη- 28
δενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων· ἥτις αὐτοῖς μέν ἐστιν ἔνδειξις ἀπωλείας,
ὑμῖν δὲ σωτηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ 29
Χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ
πάσχειν· τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχοντες 30
οἷον εἴδετε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ νῦν ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί.

Εἴ τις οὖν παράκλησις ἐν Χριστῷ, 2
εἴ τι παραμύθιον ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία Πνεύματος, εἴ τινα σπλάγχνα
καὶ οἰκτιρμοὶ, πληρώσατέ μου τὴν 2
χαρὰν, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ φρονῆτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμψυχοι, τὸ
ἓν φρονοῦντες· μηδὲν κατὰ ἐρίθειαν 3
ἢ κενοδοξίαν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερέ-

4 χοντας ἑαυτῶν. μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἕκαστος σκοπεῖτε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἑτέρων ἕκαστος.

5 Τοῦτο γὰρ φρονείσθω ἐν ὑμῖν ὃ
6 καὶ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων, οὐχ ἁρπαγμὸν ἡγή-
7 σατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, μορφὴν δούλου λαβών, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος·
8 καὶ σχήματι εὑρεθεὶς ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτὸν, γενόμενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ
9 σταυροῦ. διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσε, καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ
10 ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ὄνομα· ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πᾶν γόνυ κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ κατα-
11 χθονίων, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσηται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ πατρός.

12 Ὥστε, ἀγαπητοί μου, καθὼς πάντοτε ὑπηκούσατε, μὴ ὡς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ μου, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου τὴν ἑαυτῶν σωτη-
13 ρίαν κατεργάζεσθε· ὁ Θεὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ θέλειν καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας.
14 πάντα ποιεῖτε χωρὶς γογγυσμῶν
15 καὶ διαλογισμῶν, ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι καὶ ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα Θεοῦ ἀμώμητα ἐν μέσῳ γενεᾶς σκολιᾶς καὶ διεστραμμένης, ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς
16 φωστῆρες ἐν κόσμῳ, λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες, εἰς καύχημα ἐμοὶ εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον, οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν ἐκοπίασα.
17 Ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ λειτουργίᾳ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ συγχαίρω πᾶσιν
18 ὑμῖν· τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε καὶ συγχαίρετέ μοι.

19 Ἐλπίζω δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Τι-

better than themselves. Look 4
not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Let this mind be in you, 5
which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the 6
form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of 7
no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being 8
found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath 9
highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at 10
the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; and *that* every tongue 11
should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Wherefore, my beloved, as 12
ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God 13
which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. Do all things 14
without murmurings and disputings: that ye may be 15
blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the 16
word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. Yea, and if I be offered upon 17
the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the 18
same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

But I trust in the Lord 19

Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally
21 care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served
23 with me in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see
24 how it will go with me. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my
26 wants. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been
27 sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be
29 the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold
30 such in reputation: because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous,
2 but for you *it is* safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the con-
3 cision. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have

μόθεον ταχέως πέμψαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα κἀγὼ εὐψυχῶ, γνοὺς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν· οὐδένα γὰρ ἔχω ἰσόψυχον, ὅστις 20 γνησίως τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει· οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦσιν, 21 οὐ τὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τὴν δὲ 22 δοκιμὴν αὐτοῦ γινώσκετε, ὅτι, ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. τοῦτον μὲν οὖν 23 ἐλπίζω πέμψαι, ὡς ἂν ἀπίδω τὰ περὶ ἐμέ, ἐξαυτῆς· πέποιθα δὲ ἐν 24 Κυρίῳ, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσομαι. Ἀναγκαῖον δὲ ἡγησάμην 25 Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ συνεργὸν καὶ συστρατιώτην μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον, καὶ λειτουργὸν τῆς χρείας μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπειδὴ ἐπιποθῶν ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς, 26 καὶ ἀδημονῶν, διότι ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἠσθένησε. καὶ γὰρ ἠσθένησε πα- 27 ραπλήσιον θανάτῳ· ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἠλέησεν, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην ἐπὶ λύπῃ σχῶ. σπουδαιοτέρως οὖν 28 ἔπεμψα αὐτόν, ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν χαρῆτε, κἀγὼ ἀλυπότερος ὦ. προσδέχεσθε οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ 29 μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους ἐντίμους ἔχετε· ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον 30 τοῦ Χριστοῦ μέχρι θανάτου ἤγγισε, παραβουλευσάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ, ἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα τῆς πρός με λειτουργίας.

Τὸ λοιπόν, ἀδελφοί μου, χαίρετε 3 ἐν Κυρίῳ. τὰ αὐτὰ γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρόν, ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές. βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, 2 βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας, βλέπετε τὴν κατατομήν· ἡμεῖς γάρ 3 ἐσμεν ἡ περιτομή, οἱ πνεύματι Θεῷ λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πε- ποιθότες· καίπερ ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποι- 4

θησιν καὶ ἐν σαρκί. Εἴ τις δοκεῖ
ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκὶ, ἐγὼ
μᾶλλον· περιτομῇ ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ
γένους Ἰσραὴλ, φυλῆς Βενιαμὶν,
Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον
Φαρισαῖος, κατὰ ζῆλον διώκων τὴν
ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐν
νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος. Ἀλλ'
ἅτινα ἦν μοι κέρδη, ταῦτα ἥγημαι
διὰ τὸν Χριστὸν ζημίαν· ἀλλὰ με-
νοῦνγε καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν
εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώσεως
Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου μου,
δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἐζημιώθην· καὶ
ἡγοῦμαι σκύβαλα εἶναι, ἵνα Χριστὸν
κερδήσω, καὶ εὑρεθῶ ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ
ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου,
ἀλλὰ τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, τὴν
ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει·
τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτὸν, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν
τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν κοι-
νωνίαν τῶν παθημάτων αὐτοῦ, συμ-
μορφούμενος τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, εἴ
πως καταντήσω εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν
τῶν νεκρῶν· οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον, ἢ
ἤδη τετελείωμαι· διώκω δὲ εἰ καὶ
καταλάβω, ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ κατελήφθην
ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἀδελφοὶ,
ἐγὼ ἐμαυτὸν οὐ λογίζομαι κατειλη-
φέναι· ἓν δὲ, τὰ μὲν ὀπίσω ἐπιλαν-
θανόμενος, τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν ἐπεκ-
τεινόμενος, κατὰ σκοπὸν διώκω ἐπὶ
τὸ βραβεῖον τῆς ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ὅσοι οὖν
τέλειοι, τοῦτο φρονῶμεν· καὶ εἴ τι
ἑτέρως φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ Θεὸς
ὑμῖν ἀποκαλύψει. πλὴν εἰς ὃ ἐφθά-

confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us

walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us
18 for an ensample. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of
19 Christ: whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind
20 earthly things.) For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus
21 Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

4 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they
3 be of the same mind in the Lord. And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway:
5 *and* again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord
6 *is* at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known
7 unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, what-

σαμεν, τῷ αὐτῷ στοιχεῖν κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν.

Συμμιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί, 17
καὶ σκοπεῖτε τοὺς οὕτω περιπατοῦντας, καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον ἡμᾶς. πολ- 18
λοὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦσιν, οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ κλαίων λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ 19
Θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ αἰσχύνῃ αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονοῦντες. ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα 20
ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ καὶ σωτῆρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ὃς μετασχηματίσει τὸ σῶ- 21
μα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ σύμμορφον τῷ σώματι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι ἑαυτῷ τὰ πάντα.

Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ 4
ἐπιπόθητοι, χαρὰ καὶ στέφανός μου, οὕτω στήκετε ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί.

Εὐωδίαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύ- 2
χην παρακαλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν Κυρίῳ· καὶ ἐρωτῶ καὶ σέ, σύζυγε 3
γνήσιε, συλλαμβάνου αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησάν μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μου, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς.

Χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν 4
ἐρῶ, Χαίρετε. τὸ ἐπιεικὲς ὑμῶν 5
γνωσθήτω πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Κύριος ἐγγύς. Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' 6
ἐν παντὶ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ αἰτήματα ὑμῶν γνωριζέσθω πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· καὶ ἡ 7
εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡ ὑπερέχουσα πάντα νοῦν, φρουρήσει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν 8

ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνά, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἁγνά, ὅσα προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὔφημα, εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα
9 λογίζεσθε. ἃ καὶ ἐμάθετε καὶ παρελάβετε καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἴδετε ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.

soever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. 9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ μεγάλως, ὅτι ἤδη ποτὲ ἀνεθάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν· ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἐφρο-
11 νεῖτε, ἠκαιρεῖσθε δέ. οὐχ ὅτι καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον,
12 ἐν οἷς εἰμι, αὐτάρκης εἶναι. οἶδα δὲ ταπεινοῦσθαι, οἶδα καὶ περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι μεμύημαι καὶ χορτάζεσθαι καὶ πεινᾶν, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι·
13 πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί με
14 Χριστῷ. πλὴν καλῶς ἐποιήσατε, συγκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει.
15 οἴδατε δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς, Φιλιππήσιοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοινώνησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ λήψεως, εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς
16 μόνοι· ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ καὶ
17 ἅπαξ καὶ δὶς εἰς τὴν χρείαν μοι ἐπέμψατε. οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ τὸ δόμα, ἀλλ' ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονά-
18 ζοντα εἰς λόγον ὑμῶν. ἀπέχω δὲ πάντα, καὶ περισσεύω· πεπλήρωμαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὀσμὴν εὐωδίας, θυσίαν
19 δεκτήν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ. ὁ δὲ Θεός μου πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρείαν ὑμῶν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον αὐτοῦ ἐν
20 δόξῃ, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. τῷ δὲ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

But I rejoiced in the Lord 10 greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak 11 in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. I know both how to be abased, 12 and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through 13 Christ which strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye 14 have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. Now ye Philippians 15 know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye 16 sent once and again unto my necessity. Not because I de- 17 sire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. But I have all, and 18 abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. But my God shall sup- 19 ply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto God and 20 our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which
22 are with me greet you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar's
23 household. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν Χρι- 21
στῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ
σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς 22
πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα δὲ οἱ ἐκ
τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ 23
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ
πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου.

---

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,
2 to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always
4 for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints, for the
5 hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the
6 truth of the gospel; which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of
7 God in truth: as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
8 who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΛΟΣΣΑΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χρι- 1
στοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ
Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφὸς, τοῖς ἐν Κο- 2
λοσσαῖς ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελφοῖς
ἐν Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη
ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ 3
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι,
ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν ἐν 4
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν
εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, διὰ τὴν 5
ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς
οὐρανοῖς, ἣν προηκούσατε ἐν τῷ
λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
τοῦ παρόντος εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ 6
ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστι καρπο-
φορούμενον, καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀφ'
ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωτε
τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ·
καθὼς καὶ ἐμάθετε ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ 7
τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου ἡμῶν, ὅς
ἐστι πιστὸς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διάκονος
τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ καὶ δηλώσας ἡμῖν 8
τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην ἐν Πνεύματι.

Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέ- 9

ρας ἠκούσαμεν, οὐ παυόμεθα ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα πληρωθῆτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσῃ σο-
10 φίᾳ καὶ συνέσει πνευματικῇ, περιπατῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν· ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες καὶ αὐξανόμενοι εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ Θεοῦ·
11 ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν καὶ μακροθυμίαν μετὰ
12 χαρᾶς· εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν μερίδα τοῦ
13 κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτί, ὃς ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκότους, καὶ μετέστησεν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης
14 αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν
15 ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν· ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, πρω-
16 τότοκος πάσης κτίσεως· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὁρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι, εἴτε κυριότητες, εἴτε ἀρχαὶ, εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς
17 αὐτὸν ἔκτισται· καὶ αὐτός ἐστι πρὸ πάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ συν-
18 έστηκε· καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὅς ἐστιν ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς
19 πρωτεύων· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησε
20 πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτὸν, εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἴτε τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
21 Καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτὲ ὄντας ἀπηλλοτρ·ωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ δὲ

not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye might walk worthy 10
of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, 11
according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; giving thanks unto 12
the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us 13
from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption 14
through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: who is 15
the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were 16
all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before 17
all things, and by him all things consist. And he is 18
the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. For it pleased *the Father* that in him should 19
all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the 20
blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

And you, that were some- 21
time alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he re-

22 conciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in
23 his sight: if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul
24 am made a minister; who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which
25 is the church: whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;
26 *even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made
27 manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope
28 of glory: whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in
29 Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

ἀποκατήλλαξεν ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς 22
σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ· εἴγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει τεθεμε- 23
λιωμένοι καὶ ἑδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου οὗ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὗ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος διάκονος. Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς 24
παθήμασί μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀνταναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν ἡ ἐκκλησία· ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος 25
κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὸ μυστήριον 26
τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν, νυνὶ δὲ ἐφανερώθη τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ· οἷς ἠθέλησεν 27
ὁ Θεὸς γνωρίσαι, τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τοῦ μυστηρίου τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς δόξης· ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγ- 28
γέλλομεν, νουθετοῦντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ διδάσκοντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παραστήσωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· εἰς ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ, ἀγω- 29
νιζόμενος κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.

**2** For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in
2 the flesh; that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3 in whom are hid all the

Θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι ἡλίκον **2**
ἀγῶνα ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ, καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἑωράκασι τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ἐν σαρκὶ, ἵνα παρα- 2
κληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι αὐτῶν, συμβιβασθέντων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα πλοῦτον τῆς πληροφορίας τῆς συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐν ᾧ εἰσι πάντες οἱ θησαυροὶ 3

τῆς σοφίας καὶ τῆς γνώσεως ἀπό-
4 κρυφοι. τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, ἵνα μή τις
ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται ἐν πιθανολογίᾳ·
5 εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ
πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμι, χαίρων καὶ
βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν, καὶ τὸ στε-
ρέωμα τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν.
6 Ὡς οὖν παρελάβετε τὸν Χριστὸν
Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ περι-
7 πατεῖτε, ἐρριζωμένοι καὶ ἐποικοδο-
μούμενοι ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι
ἐν τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε, πε-
ρισσεύοντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.
8 Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλα-
γωγῶν διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καὶ κε-
νῆς ἀπάτης, κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν
τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα
τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ κατὰ Χριστόν·
9 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρω-
10 μα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς, καί
ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ πεπληρωμένοι· ὅς
ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ
11 ἐξουσίας· ἐν ᾧ καὶ περιετμήθητε
περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ, ἐν τῇ ἀπ-
εκδύσει τοῦ σώματος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
τῆς σαρκὸς ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ τοῦ
12 Χριστοῦ, συνταφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ
βαπτίσματι· ἐν ᾧ καὶ συνηγέρθητε
διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας τοῦ
Θεοῦ τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν
13 νεκρῶν. καὶ ὑμᾶς νεκροὺς ὄντας ἐν
τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυ-
στίᾳ τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν, συνεζωοποί-
ησε σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος ὑμῖν
14 πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα· ἐξαλείψας
τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον τοῖς δόγ-
μασιν, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναντίον ἡμῖν, καὶ
αὐτὸ ἦρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώ-
15 σας αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ· ἀπεκδυσάμε-
νος τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας,
ἐδειγμάτισεν ἐν παῤῥησίᾳ, θριαμ-
βεύσας αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.
16 Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώ-

treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say, 4
lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though I be absent in 5
the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, 6
so walk ye in him: rooted 7
and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man 8
spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For 9
in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, 10
which is the head of all principality and power: in whom 11
also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: buried with him in 12
baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, 13
being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the 14
handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and* having 15
spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore 16
judge you in meat, or in

drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days:*
17 which are a shadow of things to come; but the
18 body *is* of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by
19 his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the
20 increase of God. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject
21 to ordinances, (touch not;
22 taste not; handle not; which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?
23 which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right
2 hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not
3 on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in
5 glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 for which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the chil-
7 dren of disobedience: in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice,

*σει ἢ ἐν πόσει, ἢ ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ* 16
*νουμηνίας ἢ σαββάτων· ἅ ἐστι σκιὰ* 17
*τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ*
*Χριστοῦ. μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς καταβρα-* 18
*βευέτω θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ*
*καὶ θρησκείᾳ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ μὴ*
*ἑώρακεν ἐμβατεύων, εἰκῇ φυσιού-*
*μενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐ-*
*τοῦ, καὶ οὐ κρατῶν τὴν κεφαλήν, ἐξ* 19
*οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα διὰ τῶν ἁφῶν καὶ*
*συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ*
*συμβιβαζόμενον αὔξει τὴν αὔξησιν*
*τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἰ οὖν ἀπεθάνετε σὺν* 20
*τῷ Χριστῷ ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων τοῦ*
*κόσμου, τί ὡς ζῶντες ἐν κόσμῳ*
*δογματίζεσθε, (Μὴ ἅψῃ, μηδὲ* 21
*γεύσῃ, μηδὲ θίγῃς·' ἅ ἐστι πάντα* 22
*εἰς φθορὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει·) κατὰ τὰ*
*ἐντάλματα καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀν-*
*θρώπων; ἅτινά ἐστι λόγον μὲν* 23
*ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐθελοθρησκείᾳ*
*καὶ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ ἀφειδίᾳ σώ-*
*ματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι πρὸς πλησ-*
*μονὴν τῆς σαρκός.*

*Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ Χριστῷ,* 3
*τὰ ἄνω ζητεῖτε, οὗ ὁ Χριστός ἐστιν*
*ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενος· τὰ* 2
*ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.*
*ἀπεθάνετε γὰρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν* 3
*κέκρυπται σὺν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ*
*Θεῷ· ὅταν ὁ Χριστὸς φανερωθῇ,* 4
*ἡ ζωὴ ἡμῶν, τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς*
*σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν δόξῃ.*
*Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν τὰ* 5
*ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, πορνείαν, ἀκαθαρ-*
*σίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυμίαν κακὴν, καὶ*
*τὴν πλεονεξίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλο-*
*λατρεία· δι' ἃ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ* 6
*Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας·*
*ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ* 7
*ποτε, ὅτε ἐζῆτε ἐν αὐτοῖς· νυνὶ δὲ* 8
*ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα, ὀρ-*

γὴν, θυμὸν, κακίαν, βλασφημίαν, αἰσχρολογίαν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
9 ὑμῶν. Μὴ ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρω-
10 πον σὺν ταῖς πράξεσιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν νέον, τὸν ἀνακαι-νούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ' εἰκόνα
11 τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτόν· ὅπου οὐκ ἔνι Ἕλλην καὶ Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομὴ καὶ ἀκροβυστία, βάρβαρος, Σκύθης, δοῦ-λος, ἐλεύθερος· ἀλλὰ τὰ πάντα καὶ
12 ἐν πᾶσι Χριστός. Ἐνδύσασθε οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιοι καὶ ἠγα-πημένοι, σπλάγχνα οἰκτιρμῶν, χρη-στότητα, ταπεινοφροσύνην, πραότη-
13 τα, μακροθυμίαν· ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλή-λων, καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, ἐάν τις πρός τινα ἔχῃ μομφήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτω
14 καὶ ὑμεῖς· ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ τούτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, ἥτις ἐστὶ σύνδεσμος τῆς
15 τελειότητος. καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ βραβευέτω ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι·
16 καὶ εὐχάριστοι γίνεσθε. ὁ λόγος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐνοικείτω ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ· διδά-σκοντες καὶ νουθετοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευ-ματικαῖς, ἐν χάριτι ᾄδοντες ἐν τῇ
17 καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ· καὶ πᾶν ὅ τι ἂν ποιῆτε ἐν λόγῳ ἢ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ.

18 Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ὡς ἀνῆκεν ἐν Κυρίῳ.
19 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας, καὶ μὴ πικραίνεσθε πρὸς αὐτάς.
20 Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσι κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν εὐά-
21 ρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ. Οἱ πατέρες, μὴ ἐρεθίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ

blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them. Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they

22 be discouraged. Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 and whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and
24 not unto men; knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord
25 Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of
4 persons. Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with
3 thanksgiving; withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which
4 I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, as I
5 ought to speak. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the
6 time. Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-
8 servant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and com-
9 fort your hearts; with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive
11 him;) and Jesus, which is

ἀθυμῶσιν. Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε 22
κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις,
μὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοδουλείαις ὡς ἀνθρω-
πάρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁπλότητι καρδίας,
φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν. καὶ πᾶν ὅ 23
τι ἐὰν ποιῆτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε,
ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις·
εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ Κυρίου ἀπολήψεσθε 24
τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας·
τῷ γὰρ Κυρίῳ Χριστῷ δουλεύετε.
ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν κομιεῖται ὃ ἠδίκησε· 25
καὶ οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολημψία. Οἱ 4
κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὴν ἰσότητα
τοῖς δούλοις παρέχεσθε, εἰδότες ὅτι
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔχετε κύριον ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτερεῖτε, 2
γρηγοροῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαρι-
στίᾳ· προσευχόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ 3
ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύ-
ραν τοῦ λόγου, λαλῆσαι τὸ μυστή-
ριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δέδεμαι,
ἵνα φανερώσω αὐτό, ὡς δεῖ με λα- 4
λῆσαι. Ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε 5
πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγορα-
ζόμενοι. ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν πάντοτε 6
ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι ἠρτυμένος, εἰδέναι
πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἑνὶ ἑκάστῳ ἀποκρί-
νεσθαι.

Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν 7
Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ
πιστὸς διάκονος καὶ σύνδουλος ἐν
Κυρίῳ, ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς 8
αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῷ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν
καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν,
σὺν Ὀνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγα- 9
πητῷ ἀδελφῷ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν·
πάντα ὑμῖν γνωριοῦσι τὰ ὧδε.

Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ 10
συναιχμάλωτός μου, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ
ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα, (περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε
ἐντολάς· ἐὰν ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέ-
ξασθε αὐτόν·) καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγό- 11

μενος Ἰοῦστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς· οὗτοι μόνοι συνεργοὶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν μοι παρηγορία. 12 ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν, δοῦλος Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε ἀγωνιζόμενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς, ἵνα στῆτε τέλειοι καὶ πεπληρωμένοι ἐν 13 παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει ζῆλον πολὺν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ 14 τῶν ἐν Ἱεραπόλει. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἰατρὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, καὶ Δημᾶς.

15 Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ Νυμφᾶν καὶ τὴν κατ' 16 οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν. καὶ ὅταν ἀναγνωσθῇ παρ' ὑμῖν ἡ ἐπιστολὴ, ποιήσατε ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικέων ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνωσθῇ, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀναγνῶ-17 τε. καὶ εἴπατε Ἀρχίππῳ, Βλέπε τὴν διακονίαν ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς.

18 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. μνημονεύετέ μου τῶν δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Κολοσσαεῖς ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχικοῦ καὶ Ὀνησίμου.

called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who 12 is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. For 13 I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved 14 physician, and Demas, greet you.

Salute the brethren which 15 are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. And when 16 this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to 17 Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

The salutation by the 18 hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

---

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and 1 Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; 4 knowing, brethren beloved, 5 your election of God. For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the 7 Holy Ghost; so that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not 9 to speak any thing. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true 10 God; and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε 2
περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν, μνείαν ὑμῶν
ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν ἡ-
μῶν, ἀδιαλείπτως μνημονεύοντες 3
ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως, καὶ
τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης, καὶ τῆς ὑπο-
μονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ
καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· εἰδότες, ἀδελφοὶ 4
ἠγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, τὴν ἐκλογὴν
ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ 5
ἐγενήθη εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον,
ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει, καὶ ἐν Πνεύ-
ματι Ἁγίῳ, καὶ ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πολ-
λῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἷοι ἐγενήθημεν ἐν
ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. καὶ ὑμεῖς μιμηταὶ 6
ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου,
δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον, ἐν θλίψει πολ-
λῇ μετὰ χαρᾶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου,
ὥστε γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς τύπους πᾶσι 7
τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ
καὶ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ. ἀφ' ὑμῶν γὰρ ἐξή- 8
χηται ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μόνον
ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ Ἀχαΐᾳ, ἀλλὰ
καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν
ἡ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἐξελήλυθεν, ὥστε
μὴ χρείαν ἡμᾶς ἔχειν λαλεῖν τι.
αὐτοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλου- 9
σιν ὁποίαν εἴσοδον ἔσχομεν πρὸς
ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε πρὸς
τὸν Θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δουλεύ-
ειν Θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ, καὶ ἀνα- 10
μένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρα-
νῶν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦν,
τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς
τῆς ἐρχομένης.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in 2 vain: but even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God

Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν 2
εἴσοδον ἡμῶν τὴν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι
οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν· ἀλλὰ καὶ προπα- 2
θόντες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες, καθὼς οἴ-
δατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις, ἐπαρρησιασά-
μεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλῆσαι
πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ

3 ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι. Ἡ γὰρ παρά-
κλησις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης, οὐδὲ
4 ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, οὔτε ἐν δόλῳ· ἀλλὰ
καθὼς δεδοκιμάσμεθα ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ
πιστευθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτω
λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέ-
σκοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ δοκιμά-
5 ζοντι τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. Οὔτε γάρ
ποτε ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας ἐγενήθημεν,
καθὼς οἴδατε, οὔτε ἐν προφάσει
6 πλεονεξίας· Θεὸς μάρτυς· οὔτε ζη-
τοῦντες ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε
ἀφ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλλων, δυνάμενοι
ἐν βάρει εἶναι, ὡς Χριστοῦ ἀπόστο-
7 λοι· ἀλλ' ἐγενήθημεν ἤπιοι ἐν μέσῳ
ὑμῶν, ὡς ἂν τροφὸς θάλπῃ τὰ ἑαυ-
8 τῆς τέκνα. οὕτως ἱμειρόμενοι ὑμῶν,
εὐδοκοῦμεν μεταδοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μό-
νον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ
καὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ψυχάς, διότι ἀγα-
9 πητοὶ ἡμῖν γεγένησθε. μνημονεύ-
ετε γάρ, ἀδελφοί, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν
καὶ τὸν μόχθον· νυκτὸς γὰρ καὶ ἡμέ-
ρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπι-
βαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς
10 ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὑ-
μεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ὁσίως
καὶ δικαίως καὶ ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς
11 πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν· καθάπερ
οἴδατε, ὡς ἕνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς
πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ, παρακαλοῦντες
ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι καὶ μαρ-
12 τυρούμενοι, εἰς τὸ περιπατῆσαι
ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ καλοῦν-
τος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν
καὶ δόξαν.

13 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦ-
μεν τῷ Θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι παρα-
λαβόντες λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐδέξασθε οὐ λόγον ἀν-
θρώπων, ἀλλὰ (καθώς ἐστιν ἀλη-
θῶς,) λόγον Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐνεργεῖται
14 ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ὑμεῖς

with much contention. For 3
our exhortation *was* not of
deceit, nor of uncleanness,
nor in guile: but as we 4
were allowed of God to be
put in trust with the gos-
pel, even so we speak; not
as pleasing men, but God,
which trieth our hearts. For 5
neither at any time used we
flattering words, as ye know,
nor a cloke of covetousness;
God *is* witness: nor of men 6
sought we glory, neither of
you, nor *yet* of others, when
we might have been burden-
some, as the apostles of
Christ. But we were gentle 7
among you, even as a nurse
cherisheth her children: so 8
being affectionately desirous
of you, we were willing to
have imparted unto you, not
the gospel of God only, but
also our own souls, because
ye were dear unto us. For 9
ye remember, brethren, our
labour and travail: for la-
bouring night and day, be-
cause we would not be
chargeable unto any of you,
we preached unto you the
gospel of God. Ye *are* wit- 10
nesses, and God *also*, how
holily and justly and un-
blameably we behaved our-
selves among you that be-
lieve: as ye know how we 11
exhorted and comforted and
charged every one of you,
as a father *doth* his children,
that ye would walk worthy 12
of God, who hath called
you unto his kingdom and
glory.

For this cause also thank 13
we God without ceasing, be-
cause, when ye received the
word of God which ye heard
of us, ye received *it* not *as*
the word of men, but as it
is in truth, the word of
God, which effectually work-
eth also in you that be-
lieve. For ye, brethren, 14

became followers of the churches of God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they
15 *have* of the Jews: who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

γὰρ μιμηταὶ ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ τῶν οὐσῶν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι ταὐτὰ ἐπάθετε καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, τῶν καὶ 15
τὸν Κύριον ἀποκτεινάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς ἰδίους προφήτας, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐκδιωξάντων, καὶ Θεῷ μὴ ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίων, κωλυόντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσι λαλῆ- 16
σαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ ἀναπληρῶσαι αὐτῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας πάντοτε· ἔφθασε δὲ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ εἰς τέλος.

17 BUT we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face
18 with great desire. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan
19 hindered us. For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his
20 coming? For ye are our glory and joy.

Ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοὶ, ἀπορφανι- 17
σθέντες ἀφ' ὑμῶν πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας, προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᾳ, περισσοτέρως ἐσπουδάσαμεν τὸ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ. διὸ ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, 18
ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος, καὶ ἅπαξ καὶ δὶς, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς. τίς 19
γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλπὶς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος καυχήσεως; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ; ὑμεῖς γάρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ 20
χαρά.

3 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens
2 alone; and sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your
3 faith: that no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed there-
4 unto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came
5 to pass, and ye know. For this cause when I could no

Διὸ μηκέτι στέγοντες, εὐδοκή- 3
σαμεν καταλειφθῆναι ἐν Ἀθήναις μόνοι, καὶ ἐπέμψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν 2
ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ διάκονον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλέσαι ὑμᾶς περὶ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, τῷ μηδένα 3
σαίνεσθαι ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσι ταύταις· αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο κείμεθα· καὶ γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, 4
προελέγομεν ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐγένετο καὶ οἴδατε· διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ μηκέτι στέ- 5

γων, ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν, μή πως ἐπείρασεν ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων, καὶ εἰς κενὸν γένηται ὁ κόπος ἡμῶν. ἄρτι δὲ ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μνείαν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε, ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς, διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλήθημεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ ἡμῶν, διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν πίστεως· ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, ἐὰν ὑμεῖς στήκητε ἐν Κυρίῳ. τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα τῷ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ ᾗ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισσοῦ δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν;

longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain. But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you: therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, κατευθύναι τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ὑμᾶς δὲ ὁ Κύριος πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀμέμπτους ἐν ἁγιωσύνῃ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ.

Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

**4** Τὸ λοιπὸν οὖν, ἀδελφοὶ, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν Θεῷ, ἵνα περισσεύητε μᾶλλον· οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ὑμῶν,

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that

ye should abstain from for-
4 nication: that every one of
you should know how to
possess his vessel in sancti-
5 fication and honour; not in
the lust of concupiscence,
even as the Gentiles which
6 know not God: that no *man*
go beyond and defraud his
brother in *any* matter: be-
cause that the Lord *is* the
avenger of all such, as we
also have forewarned you
7 and testified. For God hath
not called us unto unclean-
8 ness, but unto holiness. He
therefore that despiseth, de-
spiseth not man, but God,
who hath also given unto us
his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brother-
ly love ye need not that I
write unto you: for ye your-
selves are taught of God to
10 love one another. And in-
deed ye do it toward all the
brethren which are in all
Macedonia: but we beseech
you, brethren, that ye in-
11 crease more and more; and
that ye study to be quiet,
and to do your own business,
and to work with your own
hands, as we commanded
12 you; that ye may walk ho-
nestly toward them that are
without, and *that* ye may
have lack of nothing.

13 BUT I would not have you
to be ignorant, brethren,
concerning them which are
asleep, that ye sorrow not,
even as others which have
14 no hope. For if we believe
that Jesus died and rose
again, even so them also
which sleep in Jesus will
15 God bring with him. For
this we say unto you by the
word of the Lord, that we
which are alive *and* remain
unto the coming of the Lord
shall not prevent them
16 which are asleep. For the
Lord himself shall descend

ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας· εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ 4
σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπιθυμίας, καθά- 5
περ καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδότα τὸν Θεόν· τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν καὶ πλεο- 6
νεκτεῖν ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· διότι ἔκδικος ὁ Κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων, καθὼς καὶ προείπαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ διεμαρτυράμεθα. οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς 7
ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. τοιγαροῦν ὁ ἀθετῶν οὐκ ἄνθρωπον 8
ἀθετεῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸν Θεὸν, τὸν καὶ δόντα τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ τὸ Ἅγιον εἰς ἡμᾶς.

Περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας οὐ 9
χρείαν ἔχετε γράφειν ὑμῖν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδίδακτοί ἐστε εἰς τὸ
ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· καὶ γὰρ ποιεῖτε 10
αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς τοὺς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ. παρα-
καλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, περισ-
σεύειν μᾶλλον, καὶ φιλοτιμεῖσθαι 11
ἡσυχάζειν, καὶ πράσσειν τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσὶν
ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγείλαμεν·
ἵνα περιπατῆτε εὐσχημόνως πρὸς 12
τοὺς ἔξω, καὶ μηδενὸς χρείαν ἔχητε.

Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελ- 13
φοὶ, περὶ τῶν κεκοιμημένων, ἵνα μὴ λυπῆσθε, καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοι-
ποὶ οἱ μὴ ἔχοντες ἐλπίδα. εἰ γὰρ 14
πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοι-
μηθέντας διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν
αὐτῷ. τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγομεν 15
ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶν-
τες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρ-
ουσίαν τοῦ Κυρίου, οὐ μὴ φθάσω-
μεν τοὺς κοιμηθέντας· ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ 16
Κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι, ἐν φωνῇ

ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι Θεοῦ καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται
17 πρῶτον· ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς ἁρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα, καὶ οὕτω πάντοτε σὺν Κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα.
18 ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.

from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then 17
we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Where- 18
fore comfort one another with these words.

5 Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε ὑμῖν
2 γράφεσθαι· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς οἴδατε, ὅτι ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέ-
3 πτης ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται· ὅταν γὰρ λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια, τότε αἰφνίδιος αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται ὄλεθρος, ὥσπερ ἡ ὠδὶν τῇ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγωσιν.
4 ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σκότει, ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς ὡς κλέπτης
5 καταλάβῃ· πάντες ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ φωτός ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας· οὐκ ἐσμὲν
6 νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους. Ἄρα οὖν μὴ καθεύδωμεν ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποί, ἀλλὰ
7 γρηγορῶμεν καὶ νήφωμεν. οἱ γὰρ καθεύδοντες νυκτὸς καθεύδουσι, καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν·
8 ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἡμέρας ὄντες, νήφωμεν, ἐνδυσάμενοι θώρακα πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ περικεφαλαίαν ἐλπίδα
9 σωτηρίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ὀργὴν, ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
10 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἀποθανόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα, εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν εἴτε καθεύδωμεν, ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ
11 ζήσωμεν. διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε εἷς τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.

But of the times and the 5
seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know 2
perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they 3
shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, 4
are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all 5
the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us 6
not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in 7
the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are 8
of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For 9
God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, 10
that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore 11
comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 Ἐ ΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς κοπιῶντας ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ προϊσταμένους ὑμῶν ἐν

AND we beseech you, 12
brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the

Lord, and admonish you;
13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.
15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves,
16 and to all *men*. Rejoice
17 evermore. Pray without
18 ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus
19 concerning you. Quench not
20 the Spirit. Despise not pro-
21 phesyings. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance
23 of evil. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord
24 Jesus Christ. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with
27 an holy kiss. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy
28 brethren. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

Κυρίῳ, καὶ νουθετοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ 13
ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισσοῦ
ἐν ἀγάπῃ διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν. εἰρη-
νεύετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. Παρακαλοῦμεν 14
δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, νουθετεῖτε τοὺς
ἀτάκτους, παραμυθεῖσθε τοὺς ὀλι-
γοψύχους, ἀντέχεσθε τῶν ἀσθενῶν,
μακροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας. ὁρᾶτε 15
μή τις κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ τινι ἀποδῷ·
ἀλλὰ πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε
καὶ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάν-
τας. πάντοτε χαίρετε. ἀδιαλείπτως 16,17
προσεύχεσθε. ἐν παντὶ εὐχαρι- 18
στεῖτε· τοῦτο γὰρ θέλημα Θεοῦ ἐν
Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. τὸ Πνεῦμα 19
μὴ σβέννυτε. προφητείας μὴ ἐξου- 20
θενεῖτε. πάντα δοκιμάζετε· τὸ κα- 21
λὸν κατέχετε. ἀπὸ παντὸς εἴδους 22
πονηροῦ ἀπέχεσθε. Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ 23
Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἁγιάσαι ὑμᾶς
ὁλοτελεῖς· καὶ ὁλόκληρον ὑμῶν τὸ
πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα
ἀμέμπτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τηρη-
θείη. πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ 24
ποιήσει.

Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡ- 25
μῶν. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς 26
πάντας ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ὁρκίζω 27
ὑμᾶς τὸν Κύριον, ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν
ἐπιστολὴν πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀδελ-
φοῖς. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη- 28
σοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς πρώτη ἐγράφη
ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ
## Η ΠΡΟΣ
# ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ
## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ
2 Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

3 Εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει ἡ ἀγάπη
4 ἑνὸς ἑκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους· ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν καυχᾶσθαι ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπομονῆς ὑμῶν· καὶ πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς διωγμοῖς ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν αἷς ἀνέ-
5 χεσθε, ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιωθῆναι ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ
6 ἧς καὶ πάσχετε· εἴπερ δίκαιον παρὰ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς θλίβουσιν
7 ὑμᾶς θλῖψιν, καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις ἄνεσιν μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ,
8 ἐν πυρὶ φλογὸς, διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσι Θεὸν, καὶ τοῖς μὴ ὑπακούουσι τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Κυ-
9 ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· οἵτινες δίκην τίσουσιν ὄλεθρον αἰώνιον ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς
10 δόξης τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, (ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ μαρτύριον ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,) ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
11 ἐκείνῃ. εἰς ὃ καὶ προσευχόμεθα

# THE SECOND EPISTLE
## OF
# PAUL THE APOSTLE
## TO THE
# THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. Wherefore also we pray always for you, that

our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς κλήσεως ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν ἀγαθωσύνης καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ 12
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

2 NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, that ye
2 be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
4 who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is
5 God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of
8 the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his
9 coming: *even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the

ΕΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, 2
ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς ἐπ' αὐτὸν, εἰς τὸ μὴ 2
ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοὸς, μήτε θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ πνεύματος, μήτε διὰ λόγου, μήτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Μή 3
τις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον· ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ ὑπεραιρόμενος ἐπὶ πάντα λεγόμενον 4
Θεὸν ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς Θεὸν καθίσαι, ἀποδεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἐστὶ Θεός. οὐ μνημονεύετε ὅτι ἔτι ὢν πρὸς 5
ὑμᾶς ταῦτα ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; καὶ νῦν τὸ 6
κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ καιρῷ. τὸ 7
γὰρ μυστήριον ἤδη ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας, μόνον ὁ κατέχων ἄρτι ἕως ἐκ μέσου γένηται· καὶ τότε ἀποκα- 8
λυφθήσεται ὁ ἄνομος, ὃν ὁ Κύριος ἀναλώσει τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταργήσει τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ· οὗ 9
ἐστιν ἡ παρουσία κατ' ἐνέργειαν τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις καὶ τέρασι ψεύδους, καὶ ἐν 10
πάσῃ ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἀδικίας ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ' ὧν τὴν ἀγάπην

τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἐδέξαντο εἰς τὸ
11 σωθῆναι αὐτούς· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο
πέμψει αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ἐνέργειαν
πλάνης, εἰς τὸ πιστεῦσαι αὐτοὺς
12 τῷ ψεύδει· ἵνα κριθῶσι πάντες
οἱ μὴ πιστεύσαντες τῇ ἀληθείᾳ,
ἀλλ' εὐδοκήσαντες ἐν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.
13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀφείλομεν εὐχαριστεῖν
τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελ-
φοὶ ἠγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Κυρίου, ὅτι
εἵλετο ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἰς
σωτηρίαν ἐν ἁγιασμῷ Πνεύματος
14 καὶ πίστει ἀληθείας, εἰς ὃ ἐκάλεσεν
ὑμᾶς διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἡμῶν, εἰς
περιποίησιν δόξης τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
15 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἄρα οὖν, ἀδελφοί,
στήκετε, καὶ κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδό-
σεις ἃς ἐδιδάχθητε, εἴτε διὰ λόγου
16 εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ἡμῶν. αὐτὸς δὲ
ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς,
καὶ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, ὁ ἀγα-
πήσας ἡμᾶς καὶ δοὺς παράκλησιν
αἰωνίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χά-
17 ριτι, παρακαλέσαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρ-
δίας, καὶ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ
λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ.
3 Τὸ λοιπὸν, προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελ-
φοὶ, περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ
Κυρίου τρέχῃ καὶ δοξάζηται, καθὼς
2 καὶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν
ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν ἀν-
θρώπων· οὐ γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις.
3 πιστὸς δέ ἐστιν ὁ Κύριος, ὃς στη-
ρίξει ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ
4 πονηροῦ. πεποίθαμεν δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἃ παραγγέλλομεν
5 ὑμῖν, καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ ποιήσετε. ὁ
δὲ Κύριος κατευθύναι ὑμῶν τὰς
καρδίας εἰς τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ,
καὶ εἰς ὑπομονὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
6 Παραγγέλλομεν δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελ-
φοὶ, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, στέλλεσθαι ὑμᾶς

truth, that they might be
saved. And for this cause 11
God shall send them strong
delusion, that they should
believe a lie: that they all 12
might be damned who be-
lieved not the truth, but
had pleasure in unright-
eousness.

But we are bound to give 13
thanks alway to God for
you, brethren beloved of
the Lord, because God hath
from the beginning chosen
you to salvation through
sanctification of the Spirit
and belief of the truth:
whereunto he called you 14
by our gospel, to the ob-
taining of the glory of our
Lord Jesus Christ. There- 15
fore, brethren, stand fast,
and hold the traditions
which ye have been taught,
whether by word, or our
epistle. Now our Lord Jesus 16
Christ himself, and God,
even our Father, which hath
loved us, and hath given *us*
everlasting consolation and
good hope through grace,
comfort your hearts, and 17
stablish you in every good
word and work.

Finally, brethren, pray for 3
us, that the word of the Lord
may have *free* course, and
be glorified, even as *it is*
with you: and that we may 2
be delivered from unreason-
able and wicked men: for
all *men* have not faith. But 3
the Lord is faithful, who
shall stablish you, and keep
*you* from evil. And we 4
have confidence in the Lord
touching you, that ye both
do and will do the things
which we command you.
And the Lord direct your 5
hearts into the love of God,
and into the patient wait-
ing for Christ.

Now we command you, 6
brethren, in the name of
our Lord Jesus Christ, that
ye withdraw yourselves from

every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received
7 of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable
9 to any of you: not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample
10 unto you to follow us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at
12 all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and
13 eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary
14 in well doing. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him*
16 as a brother. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle:
18 so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀδελφοῦ ἀτάκτως περιπατοῦντος, καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ἣν παρέλαβε παρ' ἡμῶν. αὐ- 7
τοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ ἠτακτήσαμεν ἐν ὑμῖν,
οὐδὲ δωρεὰν ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρά 8
τινος, ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ,
νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς
τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν· οὐχ
ὅτι οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἵνα
ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δῶμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ
μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς. καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν 10
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο παρηγγέλλομεν
ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ θέλει ἐργάζεσθαι,
μηδὲ ἐσθιέτω. ἀκούομεν γάρ τινας 11
περιπατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως,
μηδὲν ἐργαζομένους, ἀλλὰ περιερ-
γαζομένους. τοῖς δὲ τοιούτοις πα- 12
ραγγέλλομεν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν διὰ
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργαζόμενοι τὸν
ἑαυτῶν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὑμεῖς δέ, 13
ἀδελφοί, μὴ ἐκκακήσητε καλοποι-
οῦντες. εἰ δέ τις οὐχ ὑπακούει τῷ 14
λόγῳ ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς,
τοῦτον σημειοῦσθε· καὶ μὴ συν-
αναμίγνυσθε αὐτῷ, ἵνα ἐντραπῇ·
καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐχθρὸν ἡγεῖσθε, ἀλλὰ 15
νουθετεῖτε ὡς ἀδελφόν. αὐτὸς δὲ 16
ὁ Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δῴη ὑμῖν τὴν
εἰρήνην διὰ παντὸς ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ.
ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.

Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύ- 17
λου, ὅ ἐστι σημεῖον ἐν πάσῃ ἐπι-
στολῇ· οὕτω γράφω. ἡ χάρις τοῦ 18
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ
πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς δευτέρα ἐγράφη
ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ
Η ΠΡΟΣ
# ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ
ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν Θεοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
2 Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν, Τιμοθέῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν πίστει· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

3 Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν, ἵνα παραγγείλῃς τισὶ μὴ
4 ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν, μηδὲ προσέχειν μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις ἀπεράντοις, αἵτινες ζητήσεις παρέχουσι μᾶλλον ἢ οἰκοδομίαν Θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει.
5 τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγγελίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυ-
6 ποκρίτου· ὧν τινες ἀστοχήσαντες
7 ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν, θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδάσκαλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσι, μήτε περὶ
8 τίνων διαβεβαιοῦνται. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, ἐάν τις αὐτῷ
9 νομίμως χρῆται, εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμος οὐ κεῖται, ἀνόμοις δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις, ἀσεβέσι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις, πατραλῴαις καὶ μητραλῴαις, ἀνδρο-
10 φόνοις, πόρνοις, ἀρσενοκοίταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύσταις, ἐπιόρκοις, καὶ εἴ τι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ δι-
11 δασκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγώ.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE
OF
# PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO
# TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus 1
Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope; unto Timothy, *my* 2
own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

As I besought thee to 3
abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed 4
to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do.* Now the end of the 5
commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned: from which some 6
having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the 7
law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know 8
that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully; knowing this, that the law is 9
not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, 10
for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; according to the 11
glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus
our Lord, who hath enabled
me, for that he counted me
faithful, putting me into the
13 ministry; who was before a
blasphemer, and a perse-
cutor, and injurious: but I
obtained mercy, because I
did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord
was exceeding abundant
with faith and love which
15 is in Christ Jesus. This *is*
a faithful saying, and wor-
thy of all acceptation, that
Christ Jesus came into the
world to save sinners; of
16 whom I am chief. Howbeit
for this cause I obtained
mercy, that in me first Je-
sus Christ might shew forth
all longsuffering, for a pat-
tern to them which should
hereafter believe on him to
17 life everlasting. Now unto
the King eternal, immortal,
invisible, the only wise God,
*be* honour and glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto
thee, son Timothy, accord-
ing to the prophecies which
went before on thee, that
thou by them mightest war
19 a good warfare; holding
faith, and a good conscience;
which some having put away
concerning faith have made
20 shipwreck: of whom is Hy-
menæus and Alexander;
whom I have delivered unto
Satan, that they may learn
not to blaspheme.

2 I EXHORT therefore, that,
first of all, supplications,
prayers, intercessions, *and*
giving of thanks, be made
2 for all men; for kings, and
*for* all that are in authority;
that we may lead a quiet
and peaceable life in all
3 godliness and honesty. For
this *is* good and acceptable
in the sight of God our
4 Saviour; who will have all
men to be saved, and to
come unto the knowledge

Καὶ χάριν ἔχω τῷ ἐνδυναμώσαντί 12
με Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν,
ὅτι πιστόν με ἡγήσατο, θέμενος
εἰς διακονίαν τὸν πρότερον ὄντα 13
βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην καὶ ὑβρι-
στήν· ἀλλ' ἠλεήθην, ὅτι ἀγνοῶν
ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ, ὑπερεπλεόνασε 14
δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ
πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ
Ἰησοῦ. πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης 15
ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι Χριστὸς Ἰη-
σοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἁμαρτω-
λοὺς σῶσαι, ὧν πρῶτός εἰμι ἐγώ·
ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἠλεήθην, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ 16
πρώτῳ ἐνδείξηται Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς
τὴν πᾶσαν μακροθυμίαν, πρὸς ὑπο-
τύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεύειν
ἐπ' αὐτῷ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. τῷ δὲ 17
βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφθάρτῳ,
ἀοράτῳ, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, τιμὴ καὶ
δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
ἀμήν.

Ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν παρατί- 18
θεμαί σοι, τέκνον Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς
προαγούσας ἐπί σε προφητείας, ἵνα
στρατεύῃ ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν καλὴν στρα-
τείαν, ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συν- 19
είδησιν, ἣν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι περὶ
τὴν πίστιν ἐναυάγησαν· ὧν ἐστιν 20
Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς
παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευ-
θῶσι μὴ βλασφημεῖν.

ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν πρῶτον πάν- 2
των ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις, προσ-
ευχὰς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας, ὑπὲρ
πάντων ἀνθρώπων, ὑπὲρ βασιλέων 2
καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ ὄντων,
ἵνα ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διά-
γωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σε-
μνότητι. τοῦτο γὰρ καλὸν καὶ ἀπό- 3
δεκτον ἐνώπιον τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν
Θεοῦ, ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει 4
σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας

5 ἐλθεῖν. εἷς γὰρ Θεὸς, εἷς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος
6 Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων, τὸ μαρ-
7 τύριον καιροῖς ἰδίοις, εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος, (ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι,) διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν ἐν πίστει
8 καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους χεῖρας χωρὶς
9 ὀργῆς καὶ διαλογισμοῦ. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰς γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφροσύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτὰς, μὴ ἐν πλέγμασιν, ἢ χρυσῷ, ἢ μαργαρίταις, ἢ ἱματισμῷ
10 πολυτελεῖ, ἀλλ' (ὃ πρέπει γυναιξὶν ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεοσέβειαν,) δι'
11 ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. Γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ
12 μανθανέτω ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. γυναικὶ δὲ διδάσκειν οὐκ ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν
13 ἡσυχίᾳ. Ἀδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος ἐπλά-
14 σθη, εἶτα Εὔα. καὶ Ἀδὰμ οὐκ ἠπατήθη· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἀπατηθεῖσα ἐν
15 παραβάσει γέγονε· σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, ἐὰν μείνωσιν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἁγιασμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης.

3 ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ὁ λόγος, Εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται, καλοῦ ἔργου
2 ἐπιθυμεῖ. δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνεπίληπτον εἶναι, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, νηφάλεον, σώφρονα, κό-
3 σμιον, φιλόξενον, διδακτικόν· μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, ἀλλ' ἐπιεικῆ, ἄμαχον, ἀφιλ-
4 άργυρον· τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου καλῶς προϊστάμενον, τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑπο-
5 ταγῇ μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος· (εἰ δέ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προστῆναι οὐκ οἶδε, πῶς ἐκκλησίας Θεοῦ ἐπι-
6 μελήσεται;) μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα μὴ

of the truth. For *there is* 5
one God, and one mediator
between God and men, the
man Christ Jesus; who gave 6
himself a ransom for all, to
be testified in due time.
Whereunto I am ordained a 7
preacher, and an apostle, (I
speak the truth in Christ,
*and* lie not;) a teacher of the
Gentiles in faith and verity.
I will therefore that men 8
pray everywhere, lifting up
holy hands, without wrath
and doubting. In like man- 9
ner also, that women adorn
themselves in modest ap-
parel, with shamefacedness
and sobriety; not with
broided hair, or gold, or
pearls, or costly array; but 10
(which becometh women
professing godliness) with
good works. Let the wo- 11
man learn in silence with
all subjection. But I suffer 12
not a woman to teach, nor
to usurp authority over the
man, but to be in silence.
For Adam was first formed, 13
then Eve. And Adam was 14
not deceived, but the wo-
man being deceived was in
the transgression. Notwith- 15
standing she shall be saved
in childbearing, if they con-
tinue in faith and charity
and holiness with sobriety.

THIS *is* a true saying, If 3
a man desire the office
of a bishop, he desireth a
good work. A bishop then 2
must be blameless, the hus-
band of one wife, vigilant,
sober, of good behaviour,
given to hospitality, apt to
teach; not given to wine, 3
no striker, not greedy of
filthy lucre; but patient, not
a brawler, not covetous; one 4
that ruleth well his own
house, having his children
in subjection with all gra-
vity; (for if a man know 5
not how to rule his own
house, how shall he take
care of the church of God?)

6 not a novice, lest being lifted
up with pride he fall into
the condemnation of the
7 devil. Moreover he must
have a good report of them
which are without; lest he
fall into reproach and the
snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons
*be* grave, not doubletongued,
not given to much wine, not
9 greedy of filthy lucre; hold-
ing the mystery of the faith
10 in a pure conscience. And
let these also first be proved;
then let them use the office
of a deacon, being *found*
11 blameless. Even so *must*
*their* wives *be* grave, not
slanderers, sober, faithful
12 in all things. Let the dea-
cons be the husbands of
one wife, ruling their chil-
dren and their own houses
13 well. For they that have
used the office of a deacon
well purchase to themselves
a good degree, and great
boldness in the faith which
is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto
thee, hoping to come unto
15 thee shortly: but if I tarry
long, that thou mayest know
how thou oughtest to be-
have thyself in the house of
God, which is the church of
the living God, the pillar and
ground of the truth.
16 And without controversy
great is the mystery of god-
liness: God was manifest
in the flesh, justified in the
Spirit, seen of angels,
preached unto the Gentiles,
believed on in the world,
received up into glory.

4 NOW the Spirit speaketh
expressly, that in the
latter times some shall de-
part from the faith, giving
heed to seducing spirits, and
2 doctrines of devils; speak-
ing lies in hypocrisy; having
their conscience seared with
3 a hot iron; forbidding to
marry, *and commanding* to
abstain from meats, which
God hath created to be re-

τυφωθεὶς εἰς κρῖμα ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ διαβόλου. δεῖ δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ μαρτυ- 7
ρίαν καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμὸν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ παγίδα τοῦ διαβόλου.

Διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμνούς, μὴ 8
διλόγους, μὴ οἴνῳ πολλῷ προσ-
έχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς, ἔχοντας 9
τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν κα-
θαρᾷ συνειδήσει. καὶ οὗτοι δὲ δο- 10
κιμαζέσθωσαν πρῶτον, εἶτα διακο-
νείτωσαν, ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες. γυναῖ- 11
κας ὡσαύτως σεμνάς, μὴ διαβόλους,
νηφαλέους, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσι. διά- 12
κονοι ἔστωσαν μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες,
τέκνων καλῶς προϊστάμενοι καὶ τῶν
ἰδίων οἴκων. οἱ γὰρ καλῶς διακονή- 13
σαντες βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περι-
ποιοῦνται, καὶ πολλὴν παῤῥησίαν ἐν
πίστει τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων ἐλ- 14
θεῖν πρὸς σὲ τάχιον· ἐὰν δὲ βρα- 15
δύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς πῶς δεῖ ἐν οἴκῳ
Θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἥτις ἐστὶν
ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ ζῶντος, στύλος καὶ
ἑδραίωμα τῆς ἀληθείας.

Καὶ ὁμολογουμένως μέγα ἐστὶ 16
τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστήριον· Θεὸς
ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκὶ, ἐδικαιώθη ἐν
Πνεύματι, ὤφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη
ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ,
ἀνελήφθη ἐν δόξῃ.

Τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι 4
ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσον-
ταί τινες τῆς πίστεως, προσέχοντες
πνεύμασι πλάνοις καὶ διδασκαλίαις
δαιμονίων, ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολό- 2
γων, κεκαυτηριασμένων τὴν ἰδίαν
συνείδησιν, κωλυόντων γαμεῖν, ἀπέ- 3
χεσθαι βρωμάτων, ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἔκτισεν
εἰς μετάληψιν μετὰ εὐχαριστίας

τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ ἐπεγνωκόσι τὴν
4 ἀλήθειαν. ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα Θεοῦ
καλὸν, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ
5 εὐχαριστίας λαμβανόμενον· ἁγιά-
ζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγου Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν-
6 τεύξεως. Ταῦτα ὑποτιθέμενος τοῖς
ἀδελφοῖς, καλὸς ἔσῃ διάκονος Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐντρεφόμενος τοῖς
λόγοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς κα-
λῆς διδασκαλίας ᾗ παρηκολούθηκας.
7 Τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους καὶ γραώδεις μύ-
θους παραιτοῦ· γύμναζε δὲ σεαυτὸν
8 πρὸς εὐσέβειαν. ἡ γὰρ σωματικὴ
γυμνασία πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐστὶν ὠφέλι-
μος· ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια πρὸς πάντα ὠφέ-
λιμός ἐστιν, ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα
ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης.
9 πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδο-
10 χῆς ἄξιος· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ κο-
πιῶμεν καὶ ὀνειδιζόμεθα, ὅτι ἠλπί-
καμεν ἐπὶ Θεῷ ζῶντι, ὅς ἐστι σω-
τὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα
11 πιστῶν. Παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ
δίδασκε.

12 Μηδείς σου τῆς νεότητος κατα-
φρονείτω, ἀλλὰ τύπος γίνου τῶν
πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν
ἀγάπῃ, ἐν πνεύματι, ἐν πίστει, ἐν
13 ἁγνείᾳ. ἕως ἔρχομαι, πρόσεχε τῇ
ἀναγνώσει, τῇ παρακλήσει, τῇ δι-
14 δασκαλίᾳ. μὴ ἀμέλει τοῦ ἐν σοὶ
χαρίσματος, ὃ ἐδόθη σοι διὰ προ-
φητείας μετὰ ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χει-
15 ρῶν τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. ταῦτα με-
λέτα, ἐν τούτοις ἴσθι· ἵνα σου ἡ
16 προκοπὴ φανερὰ ᾖ ἐν πᾶσιν. ἔπεχε
σεαυτῷ καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ἐπί-
μενε αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, καὶ
σεαυτὸν σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντάς
σου.

5 ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩι μὴ ἐπιπλήξῃς,
ἀλλὰ παρακάλει ὡς πατέρα·
2 νεωτέρους, ὡς ἀδελφούς· πρεσβυτέ-

ceived with thanksgiving of
them which believe and
know the truth. For every 4
creature of God *is* good, and
nothing to be refused, if it
be received with thanks-
giving: for it is sanctified 5
by the word of God and
prayer. If thou put the 6
brethren in remembrance of
these things, thou shalt be
a good minister of Jesus
Christ, nourished up in the
words of faith and of good
doctrine, whereunto thou
hast attained. But refuse 7
profane and old wives' fables,
and exercise thyself *rather*
unto godliness. For bodily 8
exercise profiteth little: but
godliness is profitable unto
all things, having promise
of the life that now is, and
of that which is to come.
This *is* a faithful saying 9
and worthy of all acceptation. For therefore we both 10
labour and suffer reproach,
because we trust in the living
God, who is the Saviour of
all men, specially of those
that believe. These things 11
command and teach.

Let no man despise thy 12
youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in
word, in conversation, in
charity, in spirit, in faith,
in purity. Till I come, give 13
attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neg- 14
lect not the gift that is in
thee, which was given thee
by prophecy, with the laying
on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these 15
things; give thyself wholly
to them; that thy profiting
may appear to all. Take 16
heed unto thyself, and unto
the doctrine; continue in
them: for in doing this thou
shalt both save thyself, and
them that hear thee.

REBUKE not an elder, 5
but intreat *him* as a
father; *and* the younger men
as brethren; the elder women 2

as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are
4 widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and accept-
5 able before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and
6 day. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she
7 liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be
8 blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an
9 infidel. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed
11 every good work. But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ,
12 they will marry; having damnation, because they have
13 cast off their first faith. And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought
14 not. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak
15 reproachfully. For some are already turned aside after
16 Satan. If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may re-

ρας, ὡς μητέρας· νεωτέρας, ὡς ἀδελφὰς, ἐν πάσῃ ἁγνείᾳ. Χήρας τίμα 3
τὰς ὄντως χήρας. εἰ δέ τις χήρα 4
τέκνα ἢ ἔκγονα ἔχει, μανθανέτωσαν
πρῶτον τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον εὐσεβεῖν,
καὶ ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδιδόναι τοῖς προ-
γόνοις· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι καλὸν καὶ
ἀπόδεκτον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ 5
δὲ ὄντως χήρα καὶ μεμονωμένη
ἤλπικεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ προσμέ-
νει ταῖς δεήσεσι καὶ ταῖς προσευ-
χαῖς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας· ἡ δὲ σπα- 6
ταλῶσα ζῶσα τέθνηκε. καὶ ταῦτα 7
παράγγελλε, ἵνα ἀνεπίληπτοι ὦσιν.
εἰ δέ τις τῶν ἰδίων καὶ μάλιστα 8
τῶν οἰκείων οὐ προνοεῖ, τὴν πίστιν
ἤρνηται, καὶ ἔστιν ἀπίστου χείρων.
Χήρα καταλεγέσθω μὴ ἔλαττον 9
ἐτῶν ἑξήκοντα γεγονυῖα, ἑνὸς ἀν-
δρὸς γυνὴ, ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυ- 10
ρουμένη, εἰ ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξε-
νοδόχησεν, εἰ ἁγίων πόδας ἔνιψεν,
εἰ θλιβομένοις ἐπήρκεσεν, εἰ παντὶ
ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησε. Νεω- 11
τέρας δὲ χήρας παραιτοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ
καταστρηνιάσωσι τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γα-
μεῖν θέλουσιν, ἔχουσαι κρῖμα, ὅτι 12
τὴν πρώτην πίστιν ἠθέτησαν· ἅμα 13
δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μανθάνουσι περιερχό-
μεναι τὰς οἰκίας· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀργαὶ,
ἀλλὰ καὶ φλύαροι καὶ περίεργοι,
λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ δέοντα. βούλομαι 14
οὖν νεωτέρας γαμεῖν, τεκνογονεῖν,
οἰκοδεσποτεῖν, μηδεμίαν ἀφορμὴν
διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ λοιδορίας
χάριν. ἤδη γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν 15
ὀπίσω τοῦ Σατανᾶ. Εἴ τις πιστὸς 16
ἢ πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας, ἐπαρκείτω
αὐταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρείσθω ἡ ἐκκλη-

σία, ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως χήραις ἐπαρκέσῃ.

17 Οἱ καλῶς προεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς τιμῆς ἀξιούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ κοπιῶντες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ
18 διδασκαλίᾳ. λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, Βοῦν ἀλοῶντα οὐ φιμώσεις· καὶ, Ἄξιος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐ-
19 τοῦ. Κατὰ πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ παραδέχου, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ
20 δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. Τοὺς ἁμαρτάνοντας ἐνώπιον πάντων ἔλεγχε, ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον ἔχωσι.
21 Διαμαρτύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξῃς χωρὶς προκρίματος, μηδὲν
22 ποιῶν κατὰ πρόσκλισιν. Χεῖρας ταχέως μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει, μηδὲ κοινώνει ἁμαρτίαις ἀλλοτρίαις. σεαυ-
23 τὸν ἁγνὸν τήρει. μηκέτι ὑδροπότει, ἀλλ' οἴνῳ ὀλίγῳ χρῶ, διὰ τὸν στόμαχόν σου καὶ τὰς πυκνάς σου
24 ἀσθενείας. Τινῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί εἰσι, προάγουσαι εἰς κρίσιν· τισὶ δὲ καὶ ἑπακο-
25 λουθοῦσιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰ καλὰ ἔργα πρόδηλά ἐστι· καὶ τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα κρυβῆναι οὐ δύναται.

6 Ὅσοι εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δοῦλοι, τοὺς ἰδίους δεσπότας πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ
2 ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία βλασφημῆται. οἱ δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες δεσπότας μὴ καταφρονείτωσαν, ὅτι ἀδελφοί εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν, ὅτι πιστοί εἰσι καὶ ἀγαπητοὶ, οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι. ταῦτα δίδασκε καὶ
3 παρακάλει. Εἴ τις ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται ὑγιαίνουσι λόγοις τοῖς τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ τῇ κατ' εὐσέβειαν δι-

lieve them that are widows indeed.

Let the elders that rule 17
well be counted worthy of
double honour, especially
they who labour in the word
and doctrine. For the scrip- 18
ture saith, Thou shalt not
muzzle the ox that treadeth
out the corn. And, The la-
bourer *is* worthy of his re-
ward. Against an elder re- 19
ceive not an accusation, but
before two or three witness-
es. Them that sin rebuke 20
before all, that others also
may fear. I charge *thee* 21
before God, and the Lord
Jesus Christ, and the elect
angels, that thou observe
these things without prefer-
ring one before another,
doing nothing by partiality.
Lay hands suddenly on no 22
man, neither be partaker of
other men's sins: keep thy-
self pure. Drink no longer 23
water, but use a little wine
for thy stomach's sake and
thine often infirmities. Some 24
men's sins are open before-
hand, going before to judg-
ment; and some *men* they
follow after. Likewise also 25
the good works *of some* are
manifest beforehand; and
they that are otherwise can-
not be hid.

Let as many servants as 6
are under the yoke count
their own masters worthy of
all honour, that the name
of God and *his* doctrine be
not blasphemed. And they 2
that have believing masters,
let them not despise *them*,
because they are brethren;
but rather do *them* service,
because they are faithful and
beloved, partakers of the be-
nefit. These things teach
and exhort. If any man teach 3
otherwise, and consent not
to wholesome words, *even*
the words of our Lord Jesus
Christ, and to the doctrine

which is according to godliness; he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; that thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord

δασκαλίᾳ, τετύφωται, μηδὲν ἐπι- 4
στάμενος, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητή-
σεις καὶ λογομαχίας, ἐξ ὧν γίνεται
φθόνος, ἔρις, βλασφημίαι, ὑπόνοιαι
πονηραὶ, παραδιατριβαὶ διεφθαρμέ- 5
νων ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν, καὶ ἀπε-
στερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόν-
των πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν.
ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων. Ἔστι
δὲ πορισμὸς μέγας ἡ εὐσέβεια 6
μετὰ αὐταρκείας. οὐδὲν γὰρ εἰση- 7
νέγκαμεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, δῆλον
ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξενεγκεῖν τι δυνάμεθα·
ἔχοντες δὲ διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπά- 8
σματα, τούτοις ἀρκεσθησόμεθα. Οἱ 9
δὲ βουλόμενοι πλουτεῖν ἐμπίπτου-
σιν εἰς πειρασμὸν καὶ παγίδα καὶ
ἐπιθυμίας πολλὰς ἀνοήτους καὶ
βλαβερὰς, αἵτινες βυθίζουσι τοὺς
ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὄλεθρον καὶ ἀπώ-
λειαν. ῥίζα γὰρ πάντων τῶν κα- 10
κῶν ἐστιν ἡ φιλαργυρία· ἧς τινες
ὀρεγόμενοι ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς
πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς περιέπειραν
ὀδύναις πολλαῖς. Σὺ δὲ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε 11
τοῦ Θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε· δίωκε δὲ
δικαιοσύνην, εὐσέβειαν, πίστιν, ἀγά-
πην, ὑπομονὴν, πραότητα· ἀγωνίζου 12
τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως· ἐπι-
λαβοῦ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν καὶ
ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὡμολόγησας τὴν κα-
λὴν ὁμολογίαν ἐνώπιον πολλῶν
μαρτύρων.

Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐνώπιον τοῦ 13
Θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιοῦντος τὰ πάντα,
καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρή-
σαντος ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου τὴν
καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, τηρῆσαί σε τὴν 14
ἐντολὴν ἄσπιλον, ἀνεπίληπτον, μέ-
χρι τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ Κυρίου
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν καιροῖς 15
ἰδίοις δείξει ὁ μακάριος καὶ μόνος
δυνάστης, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασι-

λευόντων καὶ κύριος τῶν κυριευόν-
16 των, ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθανασίαν, φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον· ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται· ᾧ τιμὴ καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.

of lords; who only hath im- 16
mortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε μὴ ὑψηλοφρονεῖν, μηδὲ ἠλπικέναι ἐπὶ πλούτου ἀδηλότητι, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ζῶντι, τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν πλουσίως πάντα
18 εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν· ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους
19 εἶναι, κοινωνικούς, ἀποθησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς.

Charge them that are rich 17
in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that 18
they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying 19
up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 Ὦ Τιμόθεε, τὴν παρακαταθήκην φύλαξον, ἐκτρεπόμενος τὰς βεβήλους κενοφωνίας, καὶ ἀντιθέσεις τῆς
21 ψευδωνύμου γνώσεως· ἣν τινες ἐπαγγελλόμενοι περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἠστόχησαν. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ σοῦ. ἀμήν.

O Timothy, keep that 20
which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: which some profess- 21
ing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Λαοδικείας, ἥτις ἐστὶ μητρόπολις Φρυγίας τῆς Πακατιανῆς.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

---

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ Η ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ
2 Ἰησοῦ, Τιμοθέῳ ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

3 Χάριν ἔχω τῷ Θεῷ, ᾧ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προγόνων ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει, ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον ἔχω τὴν

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, 1
according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, *my* dearly be- 2
loved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve 3
from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that with-

out ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers
4 night and day; greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I
5 may be filled with joy; when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee
6 also. Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on
7 of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
9 who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus
10 before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the
11 gospel: whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the
12 Gentiles. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against
13 that day. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ
14 Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that

περὶ σοῦ μνείαν ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσί μου νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐπιποθῶν 4
σε ἰδεῖν, μεμνημένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρᾶς πληρωθῶ· ὑπό- 5
μνησιν λαμβάνων τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυποκρίτου πίστεως, ἥτις ἐνῴκησε
πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμῃ σου Λωΐδι καὶ τῇ μητρί σου Εὐνείκῃ, πέπει-
σμαι δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. Δι' ἣν 6
αἰτίαν ἀναμιμνήσκω σε ἀναζωπυ-
ρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅ ἐστιν
ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χει-
ρῶν μου· οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ 7
Θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, ἀλλὰ δυνά-
μεως καὶ ἀγάπης καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ.
μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνθῇς τὸ μαρτύριον 8
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν
δέσμιον αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ συγκακοπά-
θησον τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν
Θεοῦ, τοῦ σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέ- 9
σαντος κλήσει ἁγίᾳ, οὐ κατὰ τὰ
ἔργα ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ κατ' ἰδίαν πρό-
θεσιν καὶ χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν
ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ χρόνων αἰ-
ωνίων, φανερωθεῖσαν δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς 10
ἐπιφανείας τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ, καταργήσαντος μὲν
τὸν θάνατον, φωτίσαντος δὲ ζωὴν
καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστο- 11
λος καὶ διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν· δι' ἣν 12
αἰτίαν καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω· ἀλλ' οὐκ
ἐπαισχύνομαι· οἶδα γὰρ ᾧ πεπί-
στευκα, καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατός
ἐστι τὴν παραθήκην μου φυλάξαι
εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν. ὑποτύπω- 13
σιν ἔχε ὑγιαινόντων λόγων, ὧν
παρ' ἐμοῦ ἤκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ
ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. τὴν 14
καλὴν παρακαταθήκην φύλαξον διὰ
Πνεύματος Ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος
ἐν ἡμῖν.

Οἶδας τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν 15

με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὧν ἐστι
16 Φύγελλος καὶ Ἑρμογένης. Δώῃ ἔλεος ὁ Κύριος τῷ Ὀνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις με ἀνέψυξε, καὶ τὴν ἅλυσίν μου οὐκ ἐπῃσχύνθη,
17 ἀλλὰ γενόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ σπουδαιό-
18 τερον ἐζήτησέ με καὶ εὗρε· δώῃ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εὑρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διηκόνησε, βέλτιον σὺ γινώσκεις.

2 Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·
2 καὶ ἃ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων, ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οἵτινες ἱκανοὶ ἔσον-
3 ται καὶ ἑτέρους διδάξαι. σὺ οὖν κακοπάθησον, ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης
4 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. οὐδεὶς στρατευόμενος ἐμπλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου πραγματείαις, ἵνα τῷ στρατολογή-
5 σαντι ἀρέσῃ. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἀθλῇ τις, οὐ στεφανοῦται ἐὰν μὴ νομίμως
6 ἀθλήσῃ. τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ πρῶτον τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμ-
7 βάνειν. νόει ἃ λέγω· δώῃ γάρ σοι
8 ὁ Κύριος σύνεσιν ἐν πᾶσι. Μνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐγηγερμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβίδ,
9 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου· ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ μέχρι δεσμῶν, ὡς κακοῦργος· ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται.
10 διὰ τοῦτο πάντα ὑπομένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας τύχωσι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ μετὰ
11 δόξης αἰωνίου. Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἰ γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν, καὶ συζήσομεν·
12 εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συμβασιλεύσομεν· εἰ ἀρνούμεθα, κἀκεῖνος ἀρνή-

all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. The Lord give 16
mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: but, 17
when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*. The Lord 18
grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Thou therefore, my son, 2
be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the 2
things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. Thou therefore en- 3
dure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No 4
man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if 5
a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. The husbandman that la- 6
boureth must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider 7
what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. Remember that 8
Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: wherein I suffer trouble, as 9
an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I 10
endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. *It is* 11
a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*. if we 12
suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*,

13 he also will deny us: if we
believe not, *yet* he abideth
faithful: he cannot deny
14 himself. Of these things
put *them* in remembrance,
charging *them* before the
Lord that they strive not
about words to no profit, *but*
to the subverting of the
hearers.
15 Study to shew thyself ap-
proved unto God, a work-
man that needeth not to be
ashamed, rightly dividing
16 the word of truth. But shun
profane *and* vain babblings:
for they will increase unto
17 more ungodliness. And their
word will eat as doth a can-
ker: of whom is Hymenæus
18 and Philetus; who concern-
ing the truth have erred, say-
ing that the resurrection is
past already; and overthrow
19 the faith of some. Never-
theless the foundation of God
standeth sure, having this
seal, The Lord knoweth them
that are his. And, Let every
one that nameth the name
of Christ depart from ini-
20 quity. But in a great house
there are not only vessels of
gold and of silver, but also
of wood and of earth; and
some to honour, and some to
21 dishonour. If a man there-
fore purge himself from
these, he shall be a vessel
unto honour, sanctified, and
meet for the master's use,
*and* prepared unto every
22 good work. Flee also youth-
ful lusts: but follow right-
eousness, faith, charity, peace,
with them that call on the
Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned
questions avoid, knowing
that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord
must not strive; but be
gentle unto all *men*, apt to
25 teach, patient, in meekness
instructing those that op-
pose themselves; if God
peradventure will give them
repentance to the acknow-

σεται ἡμᾶς· εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκεῖνος 13
πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι ἑαυτὸν οὐ
δύναται. Ταῦτα ὑπομίμνησκε, δια- 14
μαρτυρόμενος ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου
μὴ λογομαχεῖν εἰς οὐδὲν χρήσιμον,
ἐπὶ καταστροφῇ τῶν ἀκουόντων.

Σπούδασον σεαυτὸν δόκιμον πα- 15
ραστῆσαι τῷ Θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνε-
παίσχυντον, ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λό-
γον τῆς ἀληθείας. Τὰς δὲ βεβήλους 16
κενοφωνίας περιΐστασο· ἐπὶ πλεῖον
γὰρ προκόψουσιν ἀσεβείας, καὶ ὁ 17
λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα νομὴν
ἕξει· ὧν ἐστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φι-
λητὸς, οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν 18
ἠστόχησαν, λέγοντες τὴν ἀνάστα-
σιν ἤδη γεγονέναι, καὶ ἀνατρέπουσι
τήν τινων πίστιν. ὁ μέντοι στερεὸς 19
θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἕστηκεν, ἔχων
τὴν σφραγῖδα ταύτην, Ἔγνω Κύ-
ριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ, Ἀπο-
στήτω ἀπὸ ἀδικίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομάζων
τὸ ὄνομα Χριστοῦ. ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ 20
οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστι μόνον σκεύη χρυσᾶ
καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ξύλινα καὶ
ὀστράκινα, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν, ἃ δὲ
εἰς ἀτιμίαν. ἐὰν οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρῃ 21
ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται σκεῦος
εἰς τιμὴν, ἡγιασμένον, καὶ εὔχρη-
στον τῷ δεσπότῃ, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον
ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον. Τὰς δὲ νεω- 22
τερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε· δίωκε
δὲ δικαιοσύνην, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰ-
ρήνην μετὰ τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν
Κύριον ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας. Τὰς 23
δὲ μωρὰς καὶ ἀπαιδεύτους ζητή-
σεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι γεννῶσι
μάχας· δοῦλον δὲ Κυρίου οὐ δεῖ 24
μάχεσθαι, ἀλλ' ἤπιον εἶναι πρὸς
πάντας, διδακτικὸν, ἀνεξίκακον, ἐν 25
πραΰτητι παιδεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδια-
τιθεμένους· μήποτε δῷ αὐτοῖς ὁ
Θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀλη-

26 θείας, καὶ ἀνανήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος, ἐζωγρημένοι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

3 ΤΟΥΤΟ δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ
2 χαλεποί. ἔσονται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαυτοι, φιλάργυροι, ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσφημοι, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόσιοι,
3 ἄστοργοι, ἄσπονδοι, διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι, ἀφιλάγαθοι,
4 προδόται, προπετεῖς, τετυφωμένοι, φιλήδονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι,
5 ἔχοντες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας, τὴν δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἠρνημένοι. καὶ τούτους
6 ἀποτρέπου. ἐκ τούτων γάρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνοντες εἰς τὰς οἰκίας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτεύοντες τὰ γυναικάρια σεσωρευμένα ἁμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπι-
7 θυμίαις ποικίλαις, πάντοτε μανθάνοντα, καὶ μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν
8 ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν δυνάμενα. ὃν τρόπον δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρῆς ἀντέστησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἄνθρωποι κατεφθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι
9 περὶ τὴν πίστιν. ἀλλ' οὐ προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ πλεῖον· ἡ γὰρ ἄνοια αὐτῶν ἔκδηλος ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὡς καὶ ἡ
10 ἐκείνων ἐγένετο. Σὺ δὲ παρηκολούθηκάς μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ, τῇ προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακρο-
11 θυμίᾳ, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ, τοῖς διωγμοῖς, τοῖς παθήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, ἐν Λύστροις, οἵους διωγμοὺς ὑπήνεγκα· καὶ ἐκ πάντων με ἐρρύσατο
12 ὁ Κύριος. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ θέλοντες εὐσεβῶς ζῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
13 διωχθήσονται. Πονηροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι.
14 Σὺ δὲ μένε ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες καὶ ἐπι-

ledging of the truth; and 26
*that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

THIS know also, that in 3
the last days perilous times shall come. For men 2
shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural af- 3
fection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high- 4
minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, 5
but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they 6
which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learn- 7
ing, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannes and 8
Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall 9
proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was. But thou hast fully known 10
my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, per- 11
secutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all 12
that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men 13
and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. But con- 14
tinue thou in the things which thou hast learned

and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou
15 hast learned *them;* and that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in
16 Christ Jesus. All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction
17 in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

4 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his king-
2 dom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering
3 and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itch-
4 ing ears; and they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turn-
5 ed unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my
7 departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I
8 have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come
10 shortly unto me: for Demas hath forsaken me,

στώθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ τίνος ἔμαθες, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους τὰ ἱερὰ γράμ- 15
ματα οἶδας, τὰ δυνάμενά σε σοφίσαι εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. πᾶσα γραφὴ 16
θεόπνευστος, καὶ ὠφέλιμος πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς ἔλεγχον, πρὸς ἐπανόρθωσιν, πρὸς παιδείαν τὴν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ἵνα ἄρτιος ᾖ ὁ τοῦ 17
Θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρτισμένος.

Διαμαρτύρομαι οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον 4
τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ νεκροὺς κατὰ τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, κήρυξον τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι 2
εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως, ἔλεγξον, ἐπιτίμησον, παρακάλεσον, ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ καὶ διδαχῇ. ἔσται γὰρ καιρὸς 3
ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαινούσης διδασκαλίας οὐκ ἀνέξονται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τὰς ἰδίας ἑαυτοῖς ἐπισωρεύσουσι διδασκάλους, κνηθόμενοι τὴν ἀκοήν· καὶ ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας 4
τὴν ἀκοὴν ἀποστρέψουσιν, ἐπὶ δὲ τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται. Σὺ 5
δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσι, κακοπάθησον, ἔργον ποίησον εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τὴν διακονίαν σου πληροφόρησον.

Ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤδη σπένδομαι, καὶ ὁ 6
καιρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως ἐφέστηκε. τὸν ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν ἠγώ- 7
νισμαι, τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα, τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα· λοιπὸν ἀπόκει- 8
ταί μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος κριτής· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοί, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἠγαπηκόσι τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ.

Σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρός με τα- 9
χέως. Δημᾶς γάρ με ἐγκατέλιπεν, 10

ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην· Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν, Τίτος εἰς Δαλματίαν·
11 Λουκᾶς ἐστι μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ· ἔστι γάρ μοι εὔχρηστος εἰς διακο-
12 νίαν. Τυχικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς
13 Ἔφεσον. Τὸν φελόνην ὃν ἀπέλιπον ἐν Τρωάδι παρὰ Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα
14 τὰς μεμβράνας. Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς πολλά μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· ἀποδώῃ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος κατὰ τὰ
15 ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου, λίαν γὰρ ἀνθέστηκε τοῖς ἡμετέροις
16 λόγοις. Ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογίᾳ οὐδείς μοι συμπαρεγένετο, ἀλλὰ πάντες με ἐγκατέλιπον· μὴ αὐτοῖς
17 λογισθείη· ὁ δὲ Κύριός μοι παρέστη, καὶ ἐνεδυνάμωσέ με, ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρύσθην ἐκ στό-
18 ματος λέοντος. καὶ ῥύσεταί με ὁ Κύριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ, καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

19 Ἄσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν,
20 καὶ τὸν Ὀνησιφόρου οἶκον. Ἔραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· Τρόφιμον δὲ ἀπέλιπον ἐν Μιλήτῳ ἀσθενοῦντα.
21 Σπούδασον πρὸ χειμῶνος ἐλθεῖν.
Ἀσπάζεταί σε Εὔβουλος, καὶ Πούδης, καὶ Λίνος, καὶ Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ
22 ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον δευτέρα, τῆς Ἐφεσίων ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα, ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης, ὅτε ἐκ δευτέρου παρέστη Παῦλος τῷ Καίσαρι Νέρωνι.

having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with 11
me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have 12
I sent to Ephesus. The 13
cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments. Alexander 14
the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: of whom be thou 15
ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words. At my first answer no man 16
stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstand- 17
ing the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall 18
deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Salute Prisca and Aquila, 19
and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at 20
Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. Do thy diligence to come 21
before winter.

Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ *be* 22
with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE

EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

# TITUS.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the 3 world began; but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 to Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given 8 to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, 9 temperate; holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to con- 10 vince the gainsayers. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the cir- 11 cumcision: whose mouths must be stopped. who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, 12 for filthy lucre's sake. One

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

# ΤΙΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δοῦλος Θεοῦ, ἀπόστο- 1
λος δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ
πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν
ἀληθείας τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν, ἐπ' 2
ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο
ὁ ἀψευδὴς Θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων,
ἐφανέρωσε δὲ καιροῖς ἰδίοις τὸν 3
λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐν κηρύγματι, ὃ ἐπι-
στεύθην ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ σω-
τῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ· Τίτῳ γνησίῳ 4
τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν πίστιν, χάρις,
ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος
ἡμῶν.

Τούτου χάριν κατέλιπόν σε ἐν 5
Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ λείποντα ἐπιδιορθώσῃ,
καὶ καταστήσῃς κατὰ πόλιν πρεσ-
βυτέρους, ὡς ἐγώ σοι διεταξάμην·
εἴ τις ἐστὶν ἀνέγκλητος, μιᾶς γυ- 6
ναικὸς ἀνήρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστά, μὴ
ἐν κατηγορίᾳ ἀσωτίας, ἢ ἀνυπότακτα.
δεῖ γὰρ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνέγκλητον 7
εἶναι, ὡς Θεοῦ οἰκονόμον· μὴ αὐθάδη,
μὴ ὀργίλον, μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκ-
την, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, ἀλλὰ φιλό- 8
ξενον, φιλάγαθον, σώφρονα, δίκαιον,
ὅσιον, ἐγκρατῆ, ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ 9
κατὰ τὴν διδαχὴν πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα
δυνατὸς ᾖ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ δι-
δασκαλίᾳ τῇ ὑγιαινούσῃ, καὶ τοὺς
ἀντιλέγοντας ἐλέγχειν. Εἰσὶ γὰρ 10
πολλοὶ καὶ ἀνυπότακτοι ματαιολόγοι
καὶ φρεναπάται, μάλιστα οἱ ἐκ περι-
τομῆς, οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν· οἵτινες 11
ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέπουσι, διδά-
σκοντες ἃ μὴ δεῖ αἰσχροῦ κέρδους
χάριν. εἶπέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος 12

αὐτῶν προφήτης, Κρῆτες ἀεὶ ψεῦσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί.
13 ἡ μαρτυρία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀληθής· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἔλεγχε αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως,
14 ἵνα ὑγιαίνωσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, μὴ προσέχοντες Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις, καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφομένων
15 τὴν ἀλήθειαν. πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρόν, ἀλλὰ μεμίανται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς καὶ ἡ
16 συνείδησις. Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν εἰδέναι, τοῖς δὲ ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς καὶ πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.

of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. 13
Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; not 14
giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
Unto the pure all things 15
*are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They pro- 16
fess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 Σὺ δὲ λάλει ἃ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαι-
2 νούσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ· πρεσβύτας νηφαλίους εἶναι, σεμνούς, σώφρονας, ὑγιαίνοντας τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ
3 ὑπομονῇ· πρεσβύτιδας ὡσαύτως ἐν καταστήματι ἱεροπρεπεῖς, μὴ διαβόλους, μὴ οἴνῳ πολλῷ δεδουλω-
4 μένας, καλοδιδασκάλους, ἵνα σωφρονίζωσι τὰς νέας, φιλάνδρους εἶναι,
5 φιλοτέκνους, σώφρονας, ἁγνάς, οἰκουρούς, ἀγαθάς, ὑποτασσομένας τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ λόγος
6 τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημῆται. Τοὺς νεωτέρους ὡσαύτως παρακάλει σωφρο-
7 νεῖν, περὶ πάντα σεαυτὸν παρεχόμενος τύπον καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀδιαφθορίαν, σεμνότητα,
8 λόγον ὑγιῆ, ἀκατάγνωστον, ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ, μηδὲν ἔχων περὶ
9 ὑμῶν λέγειν φαῦλον. Δούλους ἰδίοις δεσπόταις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστους εἶναι, μὴ ἀντι-
10 λέγοντας, μὴ νοσφιζομένους, ἀλλὰ πίστιν πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους ἀγαθήν· ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν τοῦ

But speak thou the things 2
which become sound doctrine: that the aged men 2
be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women 3
likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that 4
they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* discreet, 5
chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
Young men likewise exhort 6
to be sober minded. In all 7
things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech, that cannot 8
be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. *Exhort* 9
servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things;* not answering again; not purloining, but shewing 10
all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of

God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath ap-
12 peared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our
14 Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people,
15 zealous of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good
2 work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness
3 unto all men. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another. But after
4 that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward
5 man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy
6 Ghost; which he shed on us abundantly through Je-
7 sus Christ our Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eter-
8 nal life. *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might

σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ κοσμῶσιν ἐν πᾶσιν.

Ἐπεφάνη γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ 11
ἡ σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις, παι- 12
δεύουσα ἡμᾶς, ἵνα ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν
ἀσέβειαν καὶ τὰς κοσμικὰς ἐπιθυμίας,
σωφρόνως καὶ δικαίως καὶ εὐσεβῶς
ζήσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, προσδε- 13
χόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ
ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου
Θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ 14
ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώσηται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ
πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἑαυτῷ
λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν
ἔργων. Ταῦτα λάλει, καὶ παρα- 15
κάλει, καὶ ἔλεγχε μετὰ πάσης ἐπι-
ταγῆς. μηδείς σου περιφρονείτω.

Ὑπομίμνησκε αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς καὶ 3
ἐξουσίαις ὑποτάσσεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν,
πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἑτοίμους
εἶναι, μηδένα βλασφημεῖν, ἀμάχους 2
εἶναι, ἐπιεικεῖς, πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους
πραότητα πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους.
ἦμεν γάρ ποτε καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι, 3
ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώμενοι, δουλεύοντες
ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν
κακίᾳ καὶ φθόνῳ διάγοντες, στυ-
γητοί, μισοῦντες ἀλλήλους· ὅτε δὲ 4
ἡ χρηστότης καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία
ἐπεφάνη τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ,
οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὧν 5
ἐποιήσαμεν ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν
αὐτοῦ ἔλεον ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ λου-
τροῦ παλιγγενεσίας, καὶ ἀνακαινώ-
σεως Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, οὗ ἐξέχεεν 6
ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, ἵνα, δικαιω- 7
θέντες τῇ ἐκείνου χάριτι, κληρονόμοι
γενώμεθα κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου.
Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· καὶ περὶ τούτων 8
βούλομαί σε διαβεβαιοῦσθαι, ἵνα
φροντίζωσι καλῶν ἔργων προΐστα-

σθαι οἱ πεπιστευκότες τῷ Θεῷ· ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα τοῖς
9 ἀνθρώποις. μωρὰς δὲ ζητήσεις καὶ γενεαλογίας καὶ ἔρεις καὶ μάχας νομικὰς περιΐστασο· εἰσὶ γὰρ ἀνωφε-
10 λεῖς καὶ μάταιοι. Αἱρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νουθεσίαν
11 παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ ἁμαρτάνει, ὢν αὐτοκατάκριτος.
12 Ὅταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμᾶν πρός σε ἢ Τυχικόν, σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρός με εἰς Νικόπολιν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ κέκρικα πα-
13 ραχειμάσαι. Ζηνᾶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ Ἀπολλὼ σπουδαίως πρόπεμψον, ἵνα
14 μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπῃ. μανθανέτωσαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προΐστασθαι εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ ὦσιν ἄκαρποι.
15 Ἀσπάζονταί σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες. ἄσπασαι τοὺς φιλοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τίτον, τῆς Κρητῶν ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα, ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Νικοπόλεως τῆς Μακεδονίας.

be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. But avoid foolish ques- 9
tions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A 10
man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; knowing that 11
he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, 12
be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and 13
Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let 14
ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

All that are with me sa- 15
lute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

---

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ
## Η ΠΡΟΣ
# ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δέσμιος Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφὸς, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ
2 ἡμῶν, καὶ Ἀπφίᾳ τῇ ἀγαπητῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρατιώτῃ ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ·
3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

# THE
# EPISTLE OF PAUL
## TO
# PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer, and to *our* beloved 2
Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace 3
to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making
mention of thee always in
5 my prayers, hearing of thy
love and faith, which thou
hast toward the Lord Jesus,
6 and toward all saints; that
the communication of thy
faith may become effectual
by the acknowledging of
every good thing which is in
7 you in Christ Jesus. For we
have great joy and consola-
tion in thy love, because the
bowels of the saints are re-
freshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might
be much bold in Christ to
enjoin thee that which is
9 convenient, yet for love's
sake I rather beseech *thee*,
being such an one as Paul
the aged, and now also a
prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son
Onesimus, whom I have be-
11 gotten in my bonds: which
in time past was to thee un-
profitable, but now profit-
able to thee and to me:
12 whom I have sent again:
thou therefore receive him,
that is, mine own bowels:
13 whom I would have retained
with me, that in thy stead he
might have ministered unto
me in the bonds of the gos-
14 pel: but without thy mind
would I do nothing; that thy
benefit should not be as it
were of necessity, but will-
15 ingly. For perhaps he there-
fore departed for a season,
that thou shouldest receive
16 him for ever; not now as a
servant, but above a servant,
a brother beloved, specially
to me, but how much more
unto thee, both in the flesh,
17 and in the Lord? If thou
count me therefore a part-
ner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or
oweth *thee* ought, put that
19 on mine account; I Paul
have written *it* with mine
own hand, I will repay *it:*
albeit I do not say to thee
how thou owest unto me
even thine own self besides.

Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντοτε 4
μνείαν σου ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσ-
ευχῶν μου, ἀκουων σου τὴν ἀγάπην 5
καὶ τὴν πίστιν, ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν
Κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς
ἁγίους, ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς πίστεώς 6
σου ἐνεργὴς γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει
παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν εἰς Χρι-
στὸν Ἰησοῦν. χαρὰν γὰρ ἔχομεν 7
πολλὴν καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγά-
πῃ σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα τῶν ἁγίων
ἀναπέπανται διὰ σοῦ, ἀδελφέ. Διὸ 8
πολλὴν ἐν Χριστῷ παῤῥησίαν ἔχων
ἐπιτάσσειν σοι τὸ ἀνῆκον, διὰ τὴν 9
ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ· τοιοῦτος
ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτης, νυνὶ δὲ
καὶ δέσμιος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· παρα- 10
καλῶ σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν
ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου, Ὀνή-
σιμον, τόν ποτέ σοι ἄχρηστον, νυνὶ 11
δὲ σοὶ καὶ ἐμοὶ εὔχρηστον, ὃν ἀνέ- 12
πεμψα· σὺ δὲ αὐτόν, τουτέστι τὰ
ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα, προσλαβοῦ· ὃν ἐγὼ 13
ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν κατέχειν,
ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ διακονῇ μοι ἐν τοῖς δε-
σμοῖς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· χωρὶς δὲ τῆς 14
σῆς γνώμης οὐδὲν ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι,
ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην τὸ ἀγαθόν
σου ᾖ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἑκούσιον. τάχα 15
γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη πρὸς ὥραν,
ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχῃς· οὐκ ἔτι 16
ὡς δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δοῦλον, ἀδελ-
φὸν ἀγαπητόν, μάλιστα ἐμοί, πόσῳ
δὲ μᾶλλον σοὶ, καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν
Κυρίῳ; εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ἔχεις κοινωνὸν, 17
προσλαβοῦ αὐτὸν ὡς ἐμέ. Εἰ δέ τι 18
ἠδίκησέ σε ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοὶ
ἐλλόγει· ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ 19
ἐμῇ χειρὶ, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα μὴ λέγω
σοι ὅτι καὶ σεαυτόν μοι προσο-

20 φείλεις. Ναὶ, ἀδελφὲ, ἐγώ σου ὀναίμην ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν μου τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐν Κυρίῳ.

21 Πεποιθὼς τῇ ὑπακοῇ σου ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ ὃ λέγω ποιήσεις. 22 Ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἑτοίμαζέ μοι ξενίαν· ἐλπίζω γὰρ ὅτι διὰ τῶν προσευχῶν ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν.

23 Ἀσπάζονταί σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 24 Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημᾶς, Λουκᾶς, οἱ συνεργοί μου. 25 ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Φιλήμονα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Ὀνησίμου οἰκέτου.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; 24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers. 25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

---

# Η ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 ΠΟΛΥΜΕΡΩΣ καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ Θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς 2 πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, ὃν ἔθηκε κληρονόμον πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς 3 αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν· ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ, φέρων τε τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, δι' ἑαυτοῦ καθαρισμὸν ποιησάμενος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης 4 ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, τοσούτῳ κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων, ὅσῳ διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοὺς κεκληρο- 5 νόμηκεν ὄνομα. Τίνι γὰρ εἶπέ ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων, Υἱός μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

1 GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3 who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to

me a Son? And again, when
he bringeth in the first-
begotten into the world,
he saith, And let all the
angels of God worship him.
And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels spi-
rits, and his ministers a
flame of fire. But unto the
Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O
God, *is* for ever and ever:
a sceptre of righteousness
*is* the sceptre of thy king-
dom. Thou hast loved right-
eousness, and hated iniquity;
therefore God, *even* thy
God, hath anointed thee
with the oil of gladness
above thy fellows. And,
Thou, Lord, in the begin-
ning hast laid the founda-
tion of the earth; and the
heavens are the works of
thine hands: they shall
perish; but thou remainest;
and they all shall wax old
as doth a garment; and as
a vesture shalt thou fold
them up, and they shall be
changed: but thou art the
same, and thy years shall
not fail. But to which of
the angels said he at any
time, Sit on my right hand,
until I make thine enemies
thy footstool? Are they not
all ministering spirits, sent
forth to minister for them
who shall be heirs of salva-
tion?

2 Therefore we ought to give
the more earnest heed to
the things which we have
heard, lest at any time we
should let *them* slip. For if
the word spoken by angels
was stedfast, and every trans-
gression and disobedience
received a just recompence
of reward; how shall we
escape, if we neglect so great
salvation; which at the first
began to be spoken by the
Lord, and was confirmed
unto us by them that heard
*him*; God also bearing *them*
witness, both with signs and
wonders, and with divers
miracles, and gifts of the

υἱόν'; ὅταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ 6
τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμέ-
νην, λέγει, 'Καὶ προσκυνησάτω-
σαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι Θεοῦ.'
Καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, 7
''Ο ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ
πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς
αὐτοῦ πυρὸς φλόγα·' πρὸς δὲ τὸν 8
υἱόν, ''Ο θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεὸς, εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος· ῥάβδος εὐ-
θύτητος ἡ ῥάβδος τῆς βασιλείας
σου. ἠγάπησας δικαιοσύνην, καὶ 9
ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν· διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ
σε ὁ Θεὸς, ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον ἀγαλ-
λιάσεως παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους σου.'
Καὶ, 'Σὺ κατ' ἀρχὰς, Κύριε, τὴν 10
γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν
χειρῶν σου εἰσὶν οἱ οὐρανοί· αὐτοὶ 11
ἀπολοῦνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις· καὶ
πάντες ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται,
καὶ ὡσεὶ περιβόλαιον ἑλίξεις αὐ- 12
τοὺς καὶ ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ δὲ ὁ
αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου οὐκ ἐκλεί-
ψουσι.' Πρὸς τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων 13
εἴρηκέ ποτε 'Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου,
ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπό-
διον τῶν ποδῶν σου'; οὐχὶ πάντες 14
εἰσὶ λειτουργικὰ πνεύματα, εἰς δια-
κονίαν ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλ-
λοντας κληρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν;

Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως ἡμᾶς 2
προσέχειν τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσι, μή ποτε
παραῤῥυῶμεν. εἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων 2
λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος,
καὶ πᾶσα παράβασις καὶ παρακοὴ
ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον μισθαποδοσίαν, πῶς 3
ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμε-
λήσαντες σωτηρίας; ἥτις ἀρχὴν λα-
βοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου,
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκουσάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβε-
βαιώθη, συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος τοῦ 4
Θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασι, καὶ
ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι, καὶ Πνεύματος

Ἁγίου μερισμοῖς, κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.

5 Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξε τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν μέλλουσαν, περὶ
6 ἧς λαλοῦμεν· διεμαρτύρατο δέ πού τις λέγων, Τί ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μιμνήσκῃ αὐτοῦ· ἢ υἱὸς ἀνθρώ-
7 που, ὅτι ἐπισκέπτῃ αὐτόν; ἠλάττωσας αὐτὸν βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἐστεφάνωσας αὐτὸν, καὶ κατέστησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ
8 τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου· πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ.' Ἐν γὰρ τῷ ὑποτάξαι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον· νῦν δὲ οὔπω ὁρῶμεν
9 αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα. τὸν δὲ βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἠλαττωμένον βλέπομεν Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου, δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἐστεφανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς γεύσηται θα-
10 νάτου. Ἔπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα, τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν
11 διὰ παθημάτων τελειῶσαι. ὅ τε γὰρ ἁγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἁγιαζόμενοι ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντες· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς κα-
12 λεῖν, λέγων, 'Ἀπαγγελῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ
13 ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω σε.' καὶ πάλιν, 'Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ.' καὶ πάλιν, 'Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παι-
14 δία ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός.' ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινώνηκε σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως μετέσχε τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τοῦ θανάτου, τουτ-
15 έστι, τὸν διάβολον, καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου

Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

For unto the angels hath 5
he not put in subjection
the world to come, whereof
we speak. But one in a cer- 6
tain place testified, saying,
What is man, that thou art
mindful of him? or the
son of man, that thou visi-
test him? Thou madest 7
him a little lower than the
angels; thou crownedst him
with glory and honour, and
didst set him over the works
of thy hands: thou hast 8
put all things in subjection
under his feet. For in that
he put all in subjection
under him, he left nothing
*that is* not put under him.
But now we see not yet all
things put under him. But 9
we see Jesus, who was made
a little lower than the an-
gels for the suffering of
death, crowned with glory
and honour; that he by the
grace of God should taste
death for every man. For it 10
became him, for whom *are*
all things, and by whom *are*
all things, in bringing many
sons unto glory, to make the
captain of their salvation
perfect through sufferings.
For both he that sanctifieth 11
and they who are sanctified
*are* all of one: for which
cause he is not ashamed to
call them brethren, saying, 12
I will declare thy name un-
to my brethren, in the
midst of the church will I
sing praise unto thee. And 13
again, I will put my trust
in him. And again, Behold
I and the children which
God hath given me. Foras- 14
much then as the children
are partakers of flesh and
blood, he also himself like-
wise took part of the same;
that through death he might
destroy him that had the
power of death, that is, the
devil; and deliver them who 15
through fear of death were

all their lifetime subject to
16 bondage. For verily he took
not on *him the nature of*
angels; but he took on *him*
17 the seed of Abraham. Where-
fore in all things it behoved
him to be made like unto
*his* brethren, that he might
be a merciful and faithful
high priest in things *per-*
*taining* to God, to make
reconciliation for the sins
18 of the people. For in that
he himself hath suffered
being tempted, he is able
to succour them that are
tempted.

3 Wherefore, holy brethren,
partakers of the heavenly
calling, consider the Apo-
stle and High Priest of
our profession, Christ Je-
2 sus; who was faithful to him
that appointed him, as also
Moses *was faithful* in all
3 his house. For this *man*
was counted worthy of more
glory than Moses, inasmuch
as he who hath builded the
house hath more honour
4 than the house. For every
house is builded by some
*man;* but he that built all
5 things *is* God. And Moses
verily *was* faithful in all his
house, as a servant, for a
testimony of those things
which were to be spoken
6 after; but Christ as a son
over his own house; whose
house are we, if we hold
fast the confidence and the
rejoicing of the hope firm
unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy
Ghost saith, To day if ye
8 will hear his voice, harden
not your hearts, as in the
provocation, in the day of
temptation in the wilder-
9 ness: when your fathers
tempted me, proved me,
and saw my works forty
10 years. Wherefore I was
grieved with that genera-
tion, and said, They do al-
way err in *their* heart; and
they have not known my
11 ways. So I sware in my

διὰ παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχοι ἦσαν
δουλείας. οὐ γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων 16
ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος Ἀ-
βραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ὅθεν ὤφειλε 17
κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιω-
θῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ
πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν,
εἰς τὸ ἱλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
τοῦ λαοῦ. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐ- 18
τὸς πειρασθείς, δύναται τοῖς πειρα-
ζομένοις βοηθῆσαι.

Ὅθεν, ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως 3
ἐπουρανίου μέτοχοι, κατανοήσατε τὸν
ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς ὁμο-
λογίας ἡμῶν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν· πι- 2
στὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτὸν, ὡς
καὶ Μωσῆς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ.
Πλείονος γὰρ δόξης οὗτος παρὰ 3
Μωσῆν ἠξίωται, καθ' ὅσον πλείονα
τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατασκευάσας
αὐτόν· πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κατασκευάζεται 4
ὑπό τινος· ὁ δὲ τὰ πάντα κατα-
σκευάσας Θεός. καὶ Μωσῆς μὲν 5
πιστὸς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ὡς
θεράπων, εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαλη-
θησομένων· Χριστὸς δὲ, ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ 6
τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· οὗ οἶκός ἐσμεν
ἡμεῖς, ἐάνπερ τὴν παῤῥησίαν καὶ τὸ
καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι τέλους
βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν.

Διὸ, (καθὼς λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ 7
Ἅγιον, Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς
αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς 8
καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπι-
κρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πει-
ρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὗ ἐπείρασάν 9
με οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν, ἐδοκίμασάν με,
καὶ εἶδον τὰ ἔργα μου τεσσαράκοντα
ἔτη· διὸ προσώχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ ἐκείνῃ, 10
καὶ εἶπον, Ἀεὶ πλανῶνται τῇ καρδίᾳ,
αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰς ὁδούς
μου· ὡς ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ 11

εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν
12 μου·') βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, μή ποτε
ἔσται ἔν τινι ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ
ἀπιστίας, ἐν τῷ ἀποστῆναι ἀπὸ
13 Θεοῦ ζῶντος· ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε
ἑαυτοὺς καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν, ἄχρις
οὗ τὸ 'σήμερον' καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ
σκληρυνθῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ἀπάτῃ τῆς
14 ἁμαρτίας· μέτοχοι γὰρ γεγόναμεν
τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς
ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν
15 κατάσχωμεν, ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, 'Σή-
μερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
σητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας
ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ.'
16 τινὲς γὰρ ἀκούσαντες παρεπίκραναν,
ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξελθόντες ἐξ
17 Αἰγύπτου διὰ Μωσέως. τίσι δὲ
προσώχθισε τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη; οὐ-
χὶ τοῖς ἁμαρτήσασιν, ὧν τὰ κῶλα
18 ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; τίσι δὲ
ὤμοσε μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν
κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπει-
19 θήσασι; καὶ βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυ-
νήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν.

4 Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μή ποτε, κατα-
λειπομένης ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν
εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις
2 ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκέναι. καὶ γάρ ἐσμεν
εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ κἀκεῖνοι·
ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφέλησεν ὁ λόγος τῆς
ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ συγκεκραμένος τῇ
3 πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. εἰσερχό-
μεθα γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ
πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἴρηκεν, "Ὡς
ὤμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύ-
σονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου·"
καίτοι τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
4 κόσμου γενηθέντων. Εἴρηκε γάρ
που περὶ τῆς ἑβδόμης οὕτω, 'Καὶ
κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ
ἑβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων
5 αὐτοῦ·' καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, 'Εἰ

wrath, They shall not enter
into my rest.) Take heed, 12
brethren, lest there be in
any of you an evil heart of
unbelief, in departing from
the living God. But exhort 13
one another daily, while it
is called To day; lest any
of you be hardened through
the deceitfulness of sin. For 14
we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the be-
ginning of our confidence
stedfast unto the end; while 15
it is said, To day if ye will
hear his voice, harden not
your hearts, as in the pro-
vocation. For some, when 16
they had heard, did provoke:
howbeit not all that came
out of Egypt by Moses. But 17
with whom was he grieved
forty years? *was it* not with
them that had sinned, whose
carcases fell in the wilder-
ness? And to whom sware 18
he that they should not enter
into his rest, but to them
that believed not? So we 19
see that they could not enter
in because of unbelief.

Let us therefore fear, lest, 4
a promise being left *us* of
entering into his rest, any
of you should seem to come
short of it. For unto us was 2
the gospel preached, as well
as unto them: but the word
preached did not profit them,
not being mixed with faith
in them that heard *it*. For 3
we which have believed do
enter into rest, as he said,
As I have sworn in my
wrath, if they shall enter
into my rest: although the
works were finished from
the foundation of the world.
For he spake in a certain 4
place of the seventh *day* on
this wise, And God did rest
the seventh day from all his
works. And in this *place* 5

again, If they shall enter
6 into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because
7 of unbelief: again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of
9 another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the
10 people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did*
11 from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbe-
12 lief. For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents
13 of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.
15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, *yet* without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained

εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν
μου.' ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπεταί τινας 6
εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτὴν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον
εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰσῆλθον δι'
ἀπείθειαν, πάλιν τινὰ ὁρίζει ἡμέραν, 7
'Σήμερον,' ἐν Δαβὶδ λέγων, μετὰ
τοσοῦτον χρόνον· καθὼς εἴρηται,
'Σήμερον ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ
ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρ-
δίας ὑμῶν.' εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς 8
κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης
ἐλάλει μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας· ἄρα 9
ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ λαῷ
τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν 10
κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς κατ-
έπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ,
ὥσπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός.
Σπουδάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς 11
ἐκείνην τὴν κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν
τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι πέσῃ τῆς
ἀπειθείας. ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ 12
Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐνεργὴς, καὶ τομώτερος
ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν μάχαιραν δίστομον, καὶ
διϊκνούμενος ἄχρι μερισμοῦ ψυχῆς
τε καὶ πνεύματος, ἁρμῶν τε καὶ
μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμήσεων
καὶ ἐννοιῶν καρδίας· καὶ οὐκ ἔστι 13
κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· πάντα
δὲ γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχηλισμένα τοῖς
ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ
λόγος.

Ἔχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, 14
διεληλυθότα τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, Ἰησοῦν
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν τῆς
ὁμολογίας. Οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιε- 15
ρέα μὴ δυνάμενον συμπαθῆσαι ταῖς
ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, πεπειρασμένον δὲ
κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς
ἁμαρτίας. προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ 16
παῤῥησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος,
ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεον, καὶ χάριν εὕ-
ρωμεν εἰς εὔκαιρον βοήθειαν.

Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων 5

λαμβανόμενος, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ
2 ἁμαρτιῶν, μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσι καὶ πλανωμένοις, ἐπεὶ
3 καὶ αὐτὸς περίκειται ἀσθένειαν· καὶ διὰ ταύτην ὀφείλει, καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, οὕτω καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσ-
4 φέρειν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. Καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ ὁ καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθ-
5 άπερ καὶ ὁ Ἀαρών. οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασε γενηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτὸν, Υἱός μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ
6 σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε·' καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, 'Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.'
7 Ὃς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ δεήσεις τε καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σώζειν αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρύων προσενέγκας, καὶ εἰσακου-
8 σθεὶς ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας, καίπερ ὢν
9 υἱὸς, ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθε τὴν ὑπακοὴν, καὶ τελειωθεὶς ἐγένετο τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσιν αἴτιος
10 σωτηρίας αἰωνίου· προσαγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.
11 Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερμήνευτος λέγειν, ἐπεὶ νωθροὶ
12 γεγόνατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς. καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν χρείαν ἔχετε τοῦ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς τινα τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ γεγόνατε χρείαν ἔχοντες γάλακτος,
13 καὶ οὐ στερεᾶς τροφῆς. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων γάλακτος ἄπειρος λόγου
14 δικαιοσύνης· νήπιος γάρ ἐστι· τελείων δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφὴ, τῶν διὰ τὴν ἕξιν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγυμ-

for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can have compas- 2
sion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. And by reason hereof he 3
ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. And no man taketh 4
this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. So also Christ 5
glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. As he saith 6
also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Who in the days of his 7
flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that 8
he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made 9
perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God an high 10
priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Of whom we have many 11
things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when 12
for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk 13
*is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat be- 14
longeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their

senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith
2 toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eter-
3 nal judgment. And this will
4 we do, if God permit. For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,
5 and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers
6 of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an
7 open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing
8 from God: but that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus
10 speak. For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the
12 end: that ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience
13 inherit the promises. For when God made promise to

νασμένα ἐχόντων πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.

Διὸ ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ 6
Χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερώμεθα· μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ Θεὸν, βαπ- 2
τισμῶν διδαχῆς, ἐπιθέσεώς τε χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς τε νεκρῶν, καὶ κρίματος αἰωνίου. καὶ τοῦτο ποιή- 3
σομεν, ἐάνπερ ἐπιτρέπῃ ὁ Θεός. Ἀδύνατον γὰρ τοὺς ἅπαξ φωτι- 4
σθέντας, γευσαμένους τε τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ μετόχους γενηθέντας Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ καλὸν 5
γευσαμένους Θεοῦ ῥῆμα, δυνάμεις τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, καὶ παραπεσόντας, 6
πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυροῦντας ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας. γῆ 7
γὰρ ἡ πιοῦσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς πολλάκις ἐρχόμενον ὑετὸν, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὔθετον ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκφέρουσα δὲ ἀκάν- 8
θας καὶ τριβόλους, ἀδόκιμος καὶ κατάρας ἐγγύς, ἧς τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν.

Πεπείσμεθα δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγα- 9
πητοὶ, τὰ κρείττονα καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτω λαλοῦμεν. οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιλαθέσθαι 10
τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν, καὶ τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ διακονοῦντες. ἐπιθυμοῦμεν δὲ 11
ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς τὴν πληροφορίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους· ἵνα μὴ νωθροὶ γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ 12
τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μακροθυμίας κληρονομούντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας. Τῷ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγειλάμενος ὁ 13

Θεὸς, ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐδενὸς εἶχε μείζονος
14 ὀμόσαι, ὤμοσε καθ' ἑαυτοῦ, λέγων,
Ἦ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ
15 πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε· καὶ οὕτω
μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχε τῆς ἐπαγ-
16 γελίας. ἄνθρωποι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ
μείζονος ὀμνύουσι, καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς
ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βεβαίωσιν ὁ
17 ὅρκος· ἐν ᾧ περισσότερον βου-
λόμενος ὁ Θεὸς ἐπιδεῖξαι τοῖς κλη-
ρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετά-
θετον τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ, ἐμεσίτευ-
18 σεν ὅρκῳ, ἵνα διὰ δύο πραγμάτων
ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον ψεύ-
σασθαι Θεὸν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν
ἔχωμεν οἱ καταφυγόντες κρατῆσαι
19 τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος· ἣν ὡς
ἄγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀσφαλῆ
τε καὶ βεβαίαν, καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς
τὸ ἐσώτερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος,
20 ὅπου πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσῆλ-
θεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελ-
χισεδὲκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα.

7 Οὗτος γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδὲκ, βασι-
λεὺς Σαλὴμ, ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψί-
στου, ὁ συναντήσας Ἀβραὰμ ὑπο-
στρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν
2 βασιλέων καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὸν, ᾧ
καὶ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν
Ἀβραάμ, (πρῶτον μὲν ἑρμηνευό-
μενος βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα
δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλὴμ, ὅ ἐστι
3 βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης,) ἀπάτωρ, ἀμή-
τωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος, μήτε ἀρχὴν
ἡμερῶν μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων,
ἀφωμοιωμένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
4 μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηνεκές. Θεω-
ρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗτος, ᾧ καὶ
δεκάτην Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν
5 ἀκροθινίων ὁ πατριάρχης. καὶ οἱ
μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν
λαμβάνοντες ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀπο-

Abraham, because he could
swear by no greater, he
sware by himself, saying, 14
Surely blessing I will bless
thee, and multiplying I will
multiply thee. And so, after 15
he had patiently endured, he
obtained the promise. For 16
men verily swear by the
greater: and an oath for
confirmation *is* to them an
end of all strife. Wherein 17
God, willing more abun-
dantly to shew unto the
heirs of promise the immu-
tability of his counsel, con-
firmed *it* by an oath: that 18
by two immutable things,
in which *it was* impossible
for God to lie, we might
have a strong consolation,
who have fled for refuge to
lay hold upon the hope set
before us: which *hope* we 19
have as an anchor of the
soul, both sure and sted-
fast, and which entereth
into that within the veil;
whither the forerunner is 20
for us entered, *even* Jesus,
made an high priest for ever
after the order of Melchise-
dec.

For this Melchisedec, king 7
of Salem, priest of the most
high God, who met Abraham
returning from the slaughter
of the kings, and blessed him;
to whom also Abraham gave 2
a tenth part of all; first being
by interpretation King of
righteousness, and after that
also King of Salem, which is,
King of peace; without fa- 3
ther, without mother, with-
out descent, having neither
beginning of days, nor end
of life; but made like unto
the Son of God; abideth a
priest continually. Now 4
consider how great this man
*was*, unto whom even the
patriarch Abraham gave the
tenth of the spoils. And 5
verily they that are of the
sons of Levi, who receive the
office of the priesthood, have

a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of
6 Abraham: but he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him
7 that had the promises. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the
8 better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in A-
10 braham. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of
13 the law. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attend-
14 ance at the altar. For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing con-
15 cerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth
16 another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the
18 order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness
19 thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, but the

δεκατοῦν τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τουτέστι, τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτῶν, καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος Ἀβραάμ· ὁ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος 6
ἐξ αὐτῶν δεδεκάτωκε τὸν Ἀβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκε· χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας, 7
τὸ ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται. καὶ ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας 8
ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ δὲ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ. καὶ, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, διὰ 9
Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Λευΐ ὁ δεκάτας λαμβάνων δεδεκάτωται· ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ 10
ὀσφύϊ τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν, ὅτε συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ. Εἰ μὲν 11
οὖν τελείωσις διὰ τῆς Λευϊτικῆς ἱερωσύνης ἦν, (ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῇ νενομοθέτητο,) τίς ἔτι χρεία, 'κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ' ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα, καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι; μετατιθε- 12
μένης γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης, ἐξ ἀνάγκης καὶ νόμου μετάθεσις γίνεται. ἐφ' ὃν γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα, φυλῆς 13
ἑτέρας μετέσχηκεν, ἀφ' ἧς οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκε τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ· πρό- 14
δηλον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν οὐδὲν περὶ ἱερωσύνης Μωσῆς ἐλάλησε.
Καὶ περισσότερον ἔτι κατάδηλόν 15
ἐστιν, εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδὲκ ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς ἕτερος, ὃς 16
οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς σαρκικῆς γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου· μαρτυρεῖ γὰρ, 'Ὅτι σὺ 17
ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.' ἀθέτησις μὲν γὰρ 18
γίνεται προαγούσης ἐντολῆς, διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἀνωφελές· οὐδὲν 19
γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος, ἐπεισαγωγὴ

δὲ κρείττονος ἐλπίδος, δι' ἧς ἐγγί-
20 ζομεν τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ καθ' ὅσον οὐ
21 χωρὶς ὁρκωμοσίας, (οἱ μὲν γὰρ χωρὶς
ὁρκωμοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες·
ὁ δὲ μετὰ ὁρκωμοσίας, διὰ τοῦ
λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν, "Ωμοσε Κύ-
ριος καὶ οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται, Σὺ
ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν
22 Μελχισεδέκ·") κατὰ τοσοῦτον κρείτ-
τονος διαθήκης γέγονεν ἔγγυος Ἰησοῦς.
23 Καὶ οἱ μὲν πλείονές εἰσι γεγονότες
ἱερεῖς, διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύεσθαι
24 παραμένειν· ὁ δὲ, διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐ-
τὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀπαράβατον ἔχει
25 τὴν ἱερωσύνην· ὅθεν καὶ σώζειν εἰς
τὸ παντελὲς δύναται τοὺς προσερχο-
μένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, πάντοτε
ζῶν εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.
26 τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιε-
ρεὺς, ὅσιος, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος, κεχω-
ρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ
ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος·
27 ὃς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνάγκην,
ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ
τῶν ἰδίων ἁμαρτιῶν θυσίας ἀναφέ-
ρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο
γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ, ἑαυτὸν ἀνε-
28 νέγκας. ὁ νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους
καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς, ἔχοντας ἀσθέ-
νειαν· ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὁρκωμοσίας
τῆς μετὰ τὸν νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

8 ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγο-
μένοις, τοιοῦτον ἔχομεν ἀρχιε-
ρέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου
τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,
2 τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργὸς, καὶ τῆς σκη-
νῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύ-
3 ριος, καὶ οὐκ ἄνθρωπος. πᾶς γὰρ
ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά
τε καὶ θυσίας καθίσταται· ὅθεν
ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον ὃ
4 προσενέγκῃ. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς,

bringing in of a better
hope *did;* by the which we
draw nigh unto God. And 20
inasmuch as not without an
oath *he was made priest:*
(for those priests were made 21
without an oath; but this
with an oath by him that
said unto him, The Lord
sware and will not repent,
Thou *art* a priest for ever
after the order of Melchi-
sedec:) by so much was 22
Jesus made a surety of a
better testament. And they 23
truly were many priests,
because they were not suf-
fered to continue by reason
of death: but this *man*, be- 24
cause he continueth ever,
hath an unchangeable priest-
hood. Wherefore he is able 25
also to save them to the
uttermost that come unto
God by him, seeing he ever
liveth to make intercession
for them. For such an high 26
priest became us, *who is*
holy, harmless, undefiled,
separate from sinners, and
made higher than the hea-
vens; who needeth not daily, 27
as those high priests, to offer
up sacrifice, first for his own
sins, and then for the peo-
ple's: for this he did once,
when he offered up himself.
For the law maketh men 28
high priests which have in-
firmity; but the word of the
oath, which was since the
law, *maketh* the Son, who
is consecrated for evermore.

NOW of the things which 8
we have spoken *this is*
the sum: We have such an
high priest, who is set on the
right hand of the throne of
the Majesty in the heavens;
a minister of the sanctuary, 2
and of the true tabernacle,
which the Lord pitched, and
not man. For every high 3
priest is ordained to offer
gifts and sacrifices: where-
fore *it is* of necessity that
this man have somewhat also
to offer. For if he were on 4

earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts ac-
5 cording to the law: who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in
6 the mount. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been
8 sought for the second. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with
9 the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the
10 Lord. For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall
11 be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to
12 the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remem-
13 ber no more. In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερεύς, ὄντων τῶν ἱερέων τῶν προσφερόντων κατὰ τὸν νόμον τὰ δῶρα, οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ 5
σκιᾷ λατρεύουσι τῶν ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεχρημάτισται Μωσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνήν, "Ὅρα" γάρ φησι, "ποιήσῃς πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον τὸν δειχθέντα σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει·" νυνὶ δὲ διαφορωτέρας τέτευχε λει- 6
τουργίας, ὅσῳ καὶ κρείττονός ἐστι διαθήκης μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίαις νενομοθέτηται. Εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμ- 7
πτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο τόπος. μεμφόμενος γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέ- 8
γει, "Ἰδοὺ ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινήν· οὐ κατὰ τὴν δια- 9
θήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμειναν ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου, κἀγὼ ἠμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει Κύριος· ὅτι 10
αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἣν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος· Διδοὺς νόμους μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονταί μοι εἰς λαόν. καὶ οὐ 11
μὴ διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν πλησίον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Γνῶθι τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι πάντες εἰδήσουσί με, ἀπὸ μικροῦ αὐτῶν ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν· ὅτι 12
ἵλεως ἔσομαι ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι." ἐν τῷ λέγειν, "Καινήν," πεπαλαίωκε 13
τὴν πρώτην· τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.

9 Εἶχε μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη σκηνὴ δικαιώματα λατρείας, τό τε ἅγιον
2 κοσμικόν. Σκηνὴ γὰρ κατεσκευάσθη ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἥ τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ τράπεζα καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων·
3 ἥτις λέγεται Ἅγια. μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λε-
4 γομένη Ἅγια ἁγίων, χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον, καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς διαθήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ἐν ᾗ στάμνος χρυσῆ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλαστήσασα, καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς δια-
5 θήκης· ὑπεράνω δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβὶμ δόξης, κατασκιάζοντα τὸ ἱλαστήριον· περὶ ὧν οὐκ ἔστι νῦν λέγειν κατὰ
6 μέρος. Τούτων δὲ οὕτω κατεσκευασμένων, εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν διαπαντὸς εἰσίασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς λα-
7 τρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες· εἰς δὲ τὴν δευτέραν ἅπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεύς, οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ
8 ἀγνοημάτων· τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδὸν, ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς ἐχούσης στάσιν·
9 ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα, καθ' ὃν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίαι προσφέρονται μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι τὸν λα-
10 τρεύοντα, μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασι καὶ πόμασι καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς, καὶ δικαιώμασι σαρκὸς, μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως ἐπικείμενα.

11 Χριστὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς μείζονος καὶ τελειοτέρας σκηνῆς, οὐ χειροποιήτου, τουτέστιν, οὐ ταύ-
12 της τῆς κτίσεως, οὐδὲ δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων, διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος, εἰσῆλθεν ἐφάπαξ εἰς τὰ

9 Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. For
2 there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which
3 is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil, the
4 tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the
5 tables of the covenant; and over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot
6 now speak particularly. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*. But into the
7 second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: the
8 Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: which *was* a figure for
9 the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *which*
10 *stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

But Christ being come an
11 high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
12 neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtain-

ed eternal redemption *for us.*
13 For if the blood of bulls and
of goats, and the ashes of an
heifer sprinkling the unclean,
sanctifieth to the purifying
14 of the flesh: how much more
shall the blood of Christ, who
through the eternal Spirit
offered himself without spot
to God, purge your conscience
from dead works to serve the
15 living God? And for this
cause he is the mediator of
the new testament, that by
means of death, for the re-
demption of the transgres-
sions *that were* under the
first testament, they which
are called might receive the
promise of eternal inheri-
16 tance. For where a testa-
ment *is*, there must also of
necessity be the death of the
17 testator. For a testament *is*
of force after men are dead:
otherwise it is of no strength
at all while the testator
18 liveth. Whereupon neither
the first *testament* was de-
19 dicated without blood. For
when Moses had spoken
every precept to all the peo-
ple according to the law, he
took the blood of calves and
of goats, with water, and
scarlet wool, and hyssop, and
sprinkled both the book, and
20 all the people, saying, This
*is* the blood of the testament
which God hath enjoined un-
21 to you. Moreover he sprin-
kled with blood both the ta-
bernacle, and all the vessels
22 of the ministry. And almost
all things are by the law
purged with blood; and
without shedding of blood is
23 no remission. *It was* there-
fore necessary that the pat-
terns of things in the heavens
should be purified with these;
but the heavenly things
themselves with better sacri-
24 fices than these. For Christ
is not entered into the holy
places made with hands,
*which are* the figures of the
true; but into heaven itself,
now to appear in the presence

ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν εὑρόμενος.
εἰ γὰρ τὸ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων 13
καὶ σποδὸς δαμάλεως ῥαντίζουσα
τοὺς κεκοινωμένους ἁγιάζει πρὸς τὴν
τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα, πόσῳ μᾶλ- 14
λον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς διὰ
Πνεύματος αἰωνίου ἑαυτὸν προσή-
νεγκεν ἄμωμον τῷ Θεῷ, καθαριεῖ τὴν
συνείδησιν ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων
εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι; Καὶ διὰ 15
τοῦτο διαθήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστὶν,
ὅπως, θανάτου γενομένου εἰς ἀπο-
λύτρωσιν τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ
παραβάσεων, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν λά-
βωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰωνίου
κληρονομίας. ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη, 16
θάνατον ἀνάγκη φέρεσθαι τοῦ δια-
θεμένου· διαθήκη γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς 17
βεβαία, ἐπεὶ μήποτε ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῇ
ὁ διαθέμενος. ὅθεν οὐδ' ἡ πρώτη 18
χωρὶς αἵματος ἐγκεκαίνισται· λαλη- 19
θείσης γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ
νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως παντὶ τῷ λαῷ,
λαβὼν τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ
τράγων, μετὰ ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου
κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου, αὐτό τε τὸ
βιβλίον καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν ἐῤῥάν-
τισε, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς 20
διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς
ὁ Θεός· καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ 21
πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας τῷ
αἵματι ὁμοίως ἐῤῥάντισε. καὶ σχεδὸν 22
ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται κατὰ
τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματεκχυσίας
οὐ γίνεται ἄφεσις. Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ 23
μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐ-
ρανοῖς τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι, αὐτὰ
δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια κρείττοσι θυσίαις
παρὰ ταύτας. οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειρο- 24
ποίητα ἅγια εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Χριστὸς,
ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν, ἀλλ' εἰς
αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανὸν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆ-
ναι τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ

25 ἡμῶν· οὐδ' ἵνα πολλάκις προσφέρῃ ἑαυτόν, ὥσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ ἅγια κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἐν
26 αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· (ἐπεὶ ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου·) νῦν δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰώνων εἰς ἀθέτησιν ἁμαρτίας διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται.
27 καὶ καθ' ὅσον ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο
28 κρίσις· οὕτως ὁ Χριστὸς, ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας, ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.

10 Σκιὰν γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων, κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις ἃς προσφέρουσιν εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς, οὐδέποτε δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶ-
2 σαι. ἐπεὶ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύον-
3 τας, ἅπαξ κεκαθαρμένους· ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ'
4 ἐνιαυτόν· ἀδύνατον γὰρ αἷμα ταύρων
5 καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν ἁμαρτίας. Διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, Θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ κατηρτίσω μοι·
6 ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ
7 εὐδόκησας· τότε εἶπον, Ἰδοὺ ἥκω (ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ,) τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ
8 θέλημά σου.' ἀνώτερον λέγων, Ὅτι θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν καὶ ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας, οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας,' αἵτινες κατὰ
9 τὸν νόμον προσφέρονται, τότε εἴρηκεν, 'Ἰδοὺ ἥκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ θέλημά σου.' ἀναιρεῖ τὸ πρῶτον,
10 ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον στήσῃ. ἐν ᾧ θελή-

of God for us: nor yet that 25
he should offer himself often,
as the high priest entereth
into the holy place every
year with blood of others;
for then must he often have 26
suffered since the foundation
of the world: but now once
in the end of the world hath
he appeared to put away sin
by the sacrifice of himself.
And as it is appointed unto 27
men once to die, but after
this the judgment: so Christ 28
was once offered to bear the
sins of many; and unto them
that look for him shall he
appear the second time with-
out sin unto salvation.

For the law having a 10
shadow of good things
to come, *and* not the very
image of the things, can
never with those sacrifices
which they offered year by
year continually make the
comers thereunto perfect.
For then would they not 2
have ceased to be offered?
because that the worshippers
once purged should have had
no more conscience of sins.
But in those *sacrifices there* 3
*is* a remembrance again *made*
of sins every year. For *it is* 4
not possible that the blood
of bulls and of goats should
take away sins. Wherefore 5
when he cometh into the
world, he saith, Sacrifice and
offering thou wouldest not,
but a body hast thou pre-
pared me: in burnt offerings 6
and *sacrifices* for sin thou
hast had no pleasure. Then 7
said I, Lo, I come (in the vo-
lume of the book it is written
of me,) to do thy will, O God.
Above when he said, Sacri- 8
fice and offering and burnt
offerings and *offering* for sin
thou wouldest not, neither
hadst pleasure *therein*;
which are offered by the
law; then said he, Lo, I come 9
to do thy will, O God. He
taketh away the first, that
he may establish the second.
By the which will we are 10

sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take
12 away sins: but this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of
13 God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be
14 made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that
15 are sanctified. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had
16 said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their
17 minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will
18 I remember no more. Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of
20 Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 and *having* an high priest
22 over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful
24 that promised;) and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good
25 works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some

μασι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμὲν διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφάπαξ.

Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς ἕστηκε καθ' 11
ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν, καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις προσφέρων θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐδέποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας· αὐτὸς δὲ, μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν 12
προσενέγκας θυσίαν εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς, ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθῶ- 13
σιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. μιᾷ γὰρ προσφορᾷ 14
τετελείωκεν εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους. Μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν 15
καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ προειρηκέναι, Αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἣν 16
διαθήσομαι πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος, Διδοὺς νόμους μου ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν διανοιῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτοὺς,' 'καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν 17
καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι.' ὅπου δὲ ἄφεσις τού- 18
των, οὐκ ἔτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας.

Ἔχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοὶ, παῤῥησίαν 19
εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν 20
ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν, διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τουτέστι, τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν 21
οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, προσερχώμεθα μετὰ 22
ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πίστεως, ἐῤῥαντισμένοι τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως πονηρᾶς· καὶ λελουμένοι τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ, κατέχωμεν τὴν ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλ- 23
πίδος ἀκλινῆ· (πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλάμενος·) καὶ κατανοῶμεν ἀλ- 24
λήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες 25
τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς

ἔθος τισὶν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες· καὶ τοσούτῳ μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγί-
26 ζουσαν τὴν ἡμέραν. Ἑκουσίως γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκ ἔτι περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσία,
27 φοβερὰ δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος ἐσθίειν μέλλοντος τοὺς
28 ὑπεναντίους. ἀθετήσας τις νόμον Μωσέως χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν
29 ἢ τρισὶ μάρτυσιν ἀποθνήσκει· πόσῳ, δοκεῖτε, χείρονος ἀξιωθήσεται τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταπατήσας, καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν ἡγησάμενος ἐν ᾧ ἡγιάσθη, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος ἐνυ-
30 βρίσας; οἴδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος· καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος
31 κρινεῖ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. φοβερὸν τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος.
32 Ἀναμιμνήσκεσθε δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες πολλὴν
33 ἄθλησιν ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων· τοῦτο μὲν, ὀνειδισμοῖς τε καὶ θλίψεσι θεατριζόμενοι· τοῦτο δὲ, κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφομένων γενηθέν-
34 τες· καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἁρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς κρείττονα ὕπαρξιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς
35 καὶ μένουσαν. μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν παῤῥησίαν ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει
36 μισθαποδοσίαν μεγάλην. ὑπομονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρείαν, ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ποιήσαντες κομίσησθε τὴν ἐπ-
37 αγγελίαν. Ἔτι γὰρ μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον, ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἥξει, καὶ οὐ
38 χρονιεῖ· ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ, ἐὰν ὑποστείληται,

*is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. For if we sin 26
wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking 27
for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He 28
that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: of 29
how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him 30
that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. *It is a* 31
fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. But call to remembrance 32
the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; partly, whilst ye 33
were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye 34
had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. Cast 35
not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. For 36
ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. For yet a little 37
while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. Now the just shall live by 38
faith: but if *any man* draw

back, my soul shall have no
39 pleasure in him. But we are
not of them who draw back
unto perdition; but of them
that believe to the saving of
the soul.

11 Now faith is the substance
of things hoped for, the evi-
dence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtain-
3 ed a good report. Through
faith we understand that
the worlds were framed by
the word of God, so that
things which are seen were
not made of things which
4 do appear. By faith Abel
offered unto God a more ex-
cellent sacrifice than Cain,
by which he obtained wit-
ness that he was righteous,
God testifying of his gifts:
and by it he being dead
5 yet speaketh. By faith E-
noch was translated that he
should not see death; and
was not found, because God
had translated him: for be-
fore his translation he had
this testimony, that he pleas-
6 ed God. But without faith
*it is* impossible to please
*him:* for he that cometh to
God must believe that he is,
and *that* he is a rewarder
of them that diligently seek
7 him. By faith Noah, being
warned of God of things not
seen as yet, moved with fear,
prepared an ark to the sav-
ing of his house; by the
which he condemned the
world, and became heir of
the righteousness which is
8 by faith. By faith Abraham,
when he was called to go
out into a place which he
should after receive for an
inheritance, obeyed; and he
went out, not knowing whi-
9 ther he went. By faith he
sojourned in the land of
promise, as *in* a strange
country, dwelling in taber-
nacles with Isaac and Jacob,
the heirs with him of the
10 same promise: for he looked
for a city which hath foun-
dations, whose builder and

οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ ἡ ψυχή μου ἐν αὐτῷ.'
ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς εἰς 39
ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς περι-
ποίησιν ψυχῆς.

Ἔστι δὲ πίστις ἐλπιζομένων ὑπό- 11
στασις, πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλε-
πομένων. ἐν ταύτῃ γὰρ ἐμαρτυ- 2
ρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. Πίστει 3
νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας
ῥήματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομέ-
νων τὰ βλεπόμενα γεγονέναι. Πίστει 4
πλείονα θυσίαν Ἄβελ παρὰ Κάϊν
προσήνεγκε τῷ Θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρή-
θη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ
τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ
δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι λαλεῖται.
Πίστει Ἐνὼχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν 5
θάνατον, καὶ 'οὐχ εὑρίσκετο, διότι
μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός·' πρὸ γὰρ
τῆς μεταθέσεως αὐτοῦ μεμαρτύρηται
'εὐηρεστηκέναι τῷ Θεῷ.' χωρὶς δὲ 6
πίστεως ἀδύνατον εὐαρεστῆσαι· πι-
στεῦσαι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν προσερχόμενον
τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἐστὶ, καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν
αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται. Πίστει 7
χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε περὶ τῶν μηδέπω
βλεπομένων, εὐλαβηθεὶς κατεσκεύ-
ασε κιβωτὸν εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου
αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς κατέκρινε τὸν κόσμον,
καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης ἐγέ-
νετο κληρονόμος. Πίστει καλούμενος 8
Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὸν
τόπον ὃν ἤμελλε λαμβάνειν εἰς
κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθε μὴ ἐπι-
στάμενος ποῦ ἔρχεται. Πίστει 9
παρῴκησεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τῆς ἐπαγ-
γελίας ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς
κατοικήσας, μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ
τῶν συγκληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγελίας
τῆς αὐτῆς· ἐξεδέχετο γὰρ τὴν τοὺς 10
θεμελίους ἔχουσαν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης

11 καὶ δημιουργὸς ὁ Θεός. Πίστει καὶ
αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν
σπέρματος ἔλαβε, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν
ἡλικίας ἔτεκεν, ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἡγήσατο
12 τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον. διὸ καὶ ἀφ'
ἑνὸς ἐγεννήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκρω-
μένου, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
τῷ πλήθει, καὶ ὡσεὶ ἄμμος ἡ παρὰ τὸ
χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ ἀναρίθμητος.
13 Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες,
μὴ λαβόντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ
πόρρωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες, καὶ πεισ-
θέντες, καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολο-
γήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοί
14 εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα
λέγοντες ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα
15 ἐπιζητοῦσι. καὶ εἰ μὲν ἐκείνης ἐμνη-
μόνευον ἀφ' ἧς ἐξῆλθον, εἶχον ἂν
16 καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι· νυνὶ δὲ κρείττονος
ὀρέγονται, τουτέστιν, ἐπουρανίου· διὸ
οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς,
Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασε
γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν.

maker *is* God. Through faith 11
also Sara herself received
strength to conceive seed,
and was delivered of a child
when she was past age, be-
cause she judged him faithful
who had promised. There- 12
fore sprang there even of one,
and him as good as dead, *so*
*many* as the stars of the sky
in multitude, and as the sand
which is by the sea shore in-
numerable. These all died 13
in faith, not having receiv-
ed the promises, but having
seen them afar off, and were
persuaded of *them*, and em-
braced *them*, and confessed
that they were strangers and
pilgrims on the earth. For 14
they that say such things
declare plainly that they
seek a country. And truly, 15
if they had been mindful of
that *country* from whence
they came out, they might
have had opportunity to
have returned. But now 16
they desire a better *coun-*
*try*, that is, an heavenly:
wherefore God is not asham-
ed to be called their God:
for he hath prepared for
them a city.

17 Πίστει προσενήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν
Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος, καὶ τὸν μονο-
γενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας
18 ἀναδεξάμενος, πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη,
Ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεταί σοι
19 σπέρμα· λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ
νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς ὁ Θεὸς, ὅθεν
αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο.
20 Πίστει περὶ μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν
Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακὼβ καὶ τὸν Ἠσαῦ.
21 Πίστει Ἰακὼβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον
τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσὴφ εὐλόγησε· καὶ
προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς
22 ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ. Πίστει Ἰωσὴφ
τελευτῶν περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν
Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ περὶ τῶν
ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο.
23 Πίστει Μωσῆς γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη

By faith Abraham, when 17
he was tried, offered up
Isaac: and he that had re-
ceived the promises offered
up his only begotten *son*, of 18
whom it was said, That in
Isaac shall thy seed be call-
ed: accounting that God 19
*was* able to raise *him* up,
even from the dead; from
whence also he received him
in a figure. By faith Isaac 20
blessed Jacob and Esau con-
cerning things to come. By 21
faith Jacob, when he was a
dying, blessed both the sons
of Joseph; and worshipped,
*leaning* upon the top of his
staff. By faith Joseph, when 22
he died, made mention of
the departing of the chil-
dren of Israel; and gave
commandment concerning
his bones.

By faith Moses, when he 23

was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a

τρίμηνον ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ, διότι εἶδον ἀστεῖον τὸ παιδίον· καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βασιλέως. Πίστει Μωσῆς μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνήσατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραώ, μᾶλλον ἑλόμενος συγκακουχεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν· μείζονα πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ θησαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμὸν τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπε γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν. Πίστει κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον, μὴ φοβηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον ὡς ὁρῶν ἐκαρτέρησε. Πίστει πεποίηκε τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὁ ὀλοθρεύων τὰ πρωτότοκα θίγῃ αὐτῶν. Πίστει διέβησαν τὴν Ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς· ἧς πεῖραν λαβόντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κατεπόθησαν.

Πίστει τὰ τείχη Ἰεριχὼ ἔπεσε, κυκλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας. Πίστει Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασι, δεξαμένη τοὺς κατασκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης. Καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω; ἐπιλείψει γάρ με διηγούμενον ὁ χρόνος περὶ Γεδεών, Βαράκ τε καὶ Σαμψὼν καὶ Ἰεφθάε, Δαβίδ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· οἳ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας, εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων, ἔσβεσαν δύναμιν πυρός, ἔφυγον στόματα μαχαίρας, ἐνεδυναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων· ἔλαβον γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀναστάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν, ἵνα κρείτ-

36 τονος ἀναστάσεως τύχωσιν· ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαιγμῶν καὶ μαστίγων πεῖραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς·
37 ἐλιθάσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπειράσθησαν, ἐν φόνῳ μαχαίρας ἀπέθανον· περιῆλθον ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις δέρμασιν, ὑστερούμενοι, θλιβόμενοι,
38 κακουχούμενοι, (ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος ὁ κόσμος·) ἐν ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὀπαῖς
39 τῆς γῆς. Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν,
40 τοῦ Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρεῖττόν τι προβλεψαμένου, ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσι.

12 Τοιγαροῦν καὶ ἡμεῖς τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περικείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν προκείμενον
1 ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα, ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς ὑπέμεινε σταυρὸν, αἰσχύνης καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκάθισεν.
3 ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀντιλογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κάμητε
4 ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι. Οὔπω μέχρις αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι·
5 καὶ ἐκλέλησθε τῆς παρακλήσεως, ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται, Υἱέ μου, μὴ ὀλιγώρει παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου ὑπ' αὐτοῦ
6 ἐλεγχόμενος. ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος παιδεύει, μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν
7 παραδέχεται.' Εἰ παιδείαν ὑπομένετε, ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν προφέρεται ὁ Θεός· τίς γάρ ἐστιν υἱὸς ὃν οὐ παι-
8 δεύει πατήρ; εἰ δὲ χωρίς ἐστε παιδεί-

better resurrection: and 36
others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were 37
stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was 38
not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report 39
through faith, received not the promise: God having 40
provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Wherefore seeing we also 12 1
are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the au- 2
thor and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him 3
that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye 4
have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And ye have forgotten the 5
exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the 6
Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye en- 7
dure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? but 8
if ye be without chastise-

ment, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards,
9 and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and
10 live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.
11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised there-
12 by. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down,
13 and the feeble knees; and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
15 looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be
16 defiled; lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.
17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and
19 tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
20 (for they could not endure

ας, ἧς μέτοχοι γεγόνασι πάντες, ἄρα νόθοι ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί. εἶτα τοὺς 9
μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν πατέρας εἴχομεν παιδευτὰς, καὶ ἐνετρεπόμεθα· οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων, καὶ ζήσομεν; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας ἡμέρας, κατὰ 10
τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς, ἐπαίδευον· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸ συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἁγιότητος αὐτοῦ.

Πᾶσα δὲ παιδεία πρὸς μὲν τὸ 11
παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι, ἀλλὰ λύπης· ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσι δικαιοσύνης. Διὸ 'τὰς παρει- 12
μένας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε·' καὶ 'τροχιὰς 13
ὀρθὰς ποιήσατε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν,' ἵνα μὴ τὸ χωλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἰαθῇ δὲ μᾶλλον.

Εἰρήνην διώκετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ 14
τὸν ἁγιασμὸν, οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον· ἐπισκοποῦντες μή 15
τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μή τις ῥίζα πικρίας ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ διὰ ταύτης μιανθῶσι πολλοί· μή τις πόρνος, ἢ βέβηλος 16
ὡς Ἠσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μιᾶς ἀπέδοτο τὰ πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ. ἴστε 17
γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέλων κληρονομῆσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν ἀπεδοκιμάσθη· μετανοίας γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εὗρε, καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν.

Οὐ γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλα- 18
φωμένῳ ὄρει, καὶ κεκαυμένῳ πυρὶ, καὶ γνόφῳ, καὶ σκότῳ, καὶ θυέλλῃ, καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ 19
ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρῃτήσαντο μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον· (οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ τὸ δια- 20

στελλόμενον, Κἂν θηρίον θίγῃ τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται ἢ βο-
21 λίδι κατατοξευθήσεται· καὶ, οὕτω φοβερὸν ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἔκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔν-
22 τρομος·) ἀλλὰ προσεληλύθατε Σιὼν ὄρει, καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἐπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριά-
23 σιν ἀγγέλων, πανηγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμμένων, καὶ κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασι δικαίων τε-
24 τελειωμένων, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτῃ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ κρείττονα λαλοῦντι παρὰ τὸν Ἄβελ.

that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: and 21
so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) but 22
ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general as- 23
sembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the 24
mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 Βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσησθε τὸν λαλοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι οὐκ ἔφυγον, τὸν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς παραιτησάμενοι χρηματίζοντα, πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρε-
26 φόμενοι· οὗ ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλευσε τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπήγγελται λέγων, Ἔτι ἅπαξ ἐγὼ σείω οὐ μόνον
27 τὴν γῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. τὸ δὲ, Ἔτι ἅπαξ, δηλοῖ τῶν σαλευομένων τὴν μετάθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων, ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα.
28 διὸ βασιλείαν ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάνοντες, ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς λατρεύωμεν εὐαρέστως τῷ Θεῷ μετὰ
29 αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκον.

See that ye refuse not him 25
that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: whose voice then shook the 26
earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this 27
*word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Where- 28
fore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: for our God *is* a con- 29
suming fire.

13

2 Ἡ φιλαδελφία μενέτω. τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινες ξενίσαντες
3 ἀγγέλους. μιμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων, ὡς συνδεδεμένοι· τῶν κακουχουμένων, ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώ-

13

Let brotherly love con- 13
tinue. Be not forgetful 2
to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Re- 3
member them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves

4 also in the body. Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God
5 will judge. *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for
9 ever. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without
12 the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the
13 gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek
15 one to come. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the

*ματι. τίμιος ὁ γάμος ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ* 4
*ἡ κοίτη ἀμίαντος· πόρνους δὲ καὶ*
*μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεός. ἀφιλάργυ-* 5
*ρος ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκούμενοι τοῖς παρ-*
*οῦσιν· αὐτὸς γὰρ εἴρηκεν, 'Οὐ μή*
*σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ' οὐ μή σε ἐγκαταλίπω·' ὥστε θαῤῥοῦντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν,* 6
*'Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθὸς, καὶ οὐ φο-*
*βηθήσομαι τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρω-*
*πος.'*

*Μνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑ-* 7
*μῶν, οἵτινες ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν*
*λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες*
*τὴν ἔκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς, μι-*
*μεῖσθε τὴν πίστιν.*

*Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς χθὲς καὶ σήμε-* 8
*ρον ὁ αὐτὸς, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.*
*διδαχαῖς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ* 9
*περιφέρεσθε· καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βε-*
*βαιοῦσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμα-*
*σιν, ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περι-*
*πατήσαντες.*

*Ἔχομεν θυσιαστήριον, ἐξ οὗ* 10
*φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ*
*σκηνῇ λατρεύοντες. ὧν γὰρ εἰσφέ-* 11
*ρεται ζώων τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας*
*εἰς τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τού-*
*των τὰ σώματα κατακαίεται ἔξω τῆς*
*παρεμβολῆς· διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα* 12
*ἁγιάσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν*
*λαὸν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης ἔπαθε. τοίνυν* 13
*ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς*
*παρεμβολῆς, τὸν ὀνειδισμὸν αὐτοῦ*
*φέροντες· οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μέ-* 14
*νουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν*
*ἐπιζητοῦμεν. Δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀνα-* 15
*φέρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέσεως διαπαν-*
*τὸς τῷ Θεῷ, τουτέστι, 'καρπὸν*
*χειλέων' ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι*
*αὐτοῦ. τῆς δὲ εὐποιΐας καὶ κοινω-* 16
*νίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· τοιαύταις*
*γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεστεῖται ὁ Θεός.*

*Πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν* 17

καὶ ὑπείκετε· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς λόγον ἀποδώσοντες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καὶ μὴ στενάζοντες· ἀλυσιτελὲς γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο.

18 Προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· πεποίθαμεν γὰρ ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν πᾶσι καλῶς θέλοντες

19 ἀναστρέφεσθαι· περισσοτέρως δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ ὑμῖν.

20 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν αἵματι διαθήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν

21 Ἰησοῦν, καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ, εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

22 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε τοῦ λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχέων ἐπέ-

23 στειλα ὑμῖν. Γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ' οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς.

24 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς

25 Ἰταλίας. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας διὰ Τιμοθέου.

rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. Pray 18 for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. But I beseech *you* 19 the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, 20 that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every 21 good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words. Know ye that *our* 23 brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

Salute all them that have 24 the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace *be* with 25 you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

# THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

1 JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers
3 temptations; knowing *this*, that the trying of your
4 faith worketh patience. But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting
5 nothing. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given
6 him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any
8 thing of the Lord. A double minded man *is* unstable in
9 all his ways. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:
10 but the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall
11 pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

# ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ

## ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

1 Ἰάκωβος Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ, χαίρειν.

2 Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε, ἀδελφοί μου, ὅταν πειρασμοῖς περιπέσητε ποικίλοις, 3 γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν· 4 ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ ἔργον τέλειον ἐχέτω, ἵνα ἦτε τέλειοι καὶ ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ λειπόμενοι. 5 Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶν λείπεται σοφίας, αἰτείτω παρὰ τοῦ διδόντος Θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἁπλῶς, καὶ μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος· καὶ δοθήσεται αὐτῷ. 6 αἰτείτω δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ὁ γὰρ διακρινόμενος ἔοικε κλύδωνι θαλάσσης ἀνεμιζομένῳ καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ. 7 μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος, ὅτι λήψεταί τι παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου. 6 ἀνὴρ δίψυχος ἀκατάστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ. 9 Καυχάσθω δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν τῷ ὕψει αὐτοῦ· 10 ὁ δὲ πλούσιος ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου παρελεύσεται. 11 ἀνέτειλε γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ καύσωνι, καὶ ἐξήρανε τὸν χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε, καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπώλετο· οὕτω καὶ ὁ πλούσιος ἐν ταῖς πορείαις αὐτοῦ μαρανθήσεται.

12 Μακάριος ἀνὴρ ὃς ὑπομένει πειρασμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ Κύριος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν.

13 Μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω, Ὅτι
ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πειράζομαι· ὁ γὰρ
Θεὸς ἀπείραστός ἐστι κακῶν, πει-
14 ράζει δὲ αὐτὸς οὐδένα. ἕκαστος
δὲ πειράζεται, ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπι-
θυμίας ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζό-
15 μενος· εἶτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα
τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν· ἡ δὲ ἁμαρτία ἀπο-
16 τελεσθεῖσα ἀποκύει θάνατον. Μὴ
πλανᾶσθε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί·
17 πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δώρημα
τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστι καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ
τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ
ἔνι παραλλαγὴ ἢ τροπῆς ἀποσκία-
18 σμα. βουληθεὶς ἀπεκύησεν ἡμᾶς
λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς
ἀπαρχήν τινα τῶν αὐτοῦ κτισμά-
των.

19 Ὥστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ,
ἔστω πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ταχὺς εἰς τὸ
ἀκοῦσαι, βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι,
20 βραδὺς εἰς ὀργήν· ὀργὴ γὰρ ἀν-
δρὸς δικαιοσύνην Θεοῦ οὐ κατεργά-
21 ζεται. Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥυπα-
ρίαν καὶ περισσείαν κακίας, ἐν
πραΰτητι δέξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον λό-
γον, τὸν δυνάμενον σῶσαι τὰς ψυ-
22 χὰς ὑμῶν. Γίνεσθε δὲ ποιηταὶ
λόγου, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀκροαταί, πα-
23 ραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτούς. ὅτι εἴ τις
ἀκροατὴς λόγου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ ποιη-
τής, οὗτος ἔοικεν ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι
τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ
24 ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ· κατενόησε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν
καὶ ἀπελήλυθε, καὶ εὐθέως ἐπελά-
25 θετο ὁποῖος ἦν. ὁ δὲ παρακύψας
εἰς νόμον τέλειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθε-
ρίας, καὶ παραμείνας, οὗτος οὐκ ἀκρο-
ατὴς ἐπιλησμονῆς γενόμενος, ἀλλὰ
ποιητὴς ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ
26 ποιήσει αὐτοῦ ἔσται. Εἴ τις δοκεῖ
θρῆσκος εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ χαλιναγω-
γῶν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀπατῶν

Let no man say when he 13
is tempted, I am tempted
of God: for God cannot be
tempted with evil, neither
tempteth he any man: but 14
every man is tempted, when
he is drawn away of his
own lust, and enticed. Then 15
when lust hath conceived,
it bringeth forth sin: and
sin, when it is finished,
bringeth forth death. Do 16
not err, my beloved bre-
thren. Every good gift and 17
every perfect gift is from
above, and cometh down
from the Father of lights,
with whom is no variable-
ness, neither shadow of
turning. Of his own will 18
begat he us with the word
of truth, that we should be
a kind of firstfruits of his
creatures.

Wherefore, my beloved 19
brethren, let every man be
swift to hear, slow to speak,
slow to wrath: for the 20
wrath of man worketh not
the righteousness of God.
Wherefore lay apart all 21
filthiness and superfluity of
naughtiness, and receive
with meekness the engraft-
ed word, which is able to
save your souls. But be ye 22
doers of the word, and not
hearers only, deceiving your
own selves. For if any be 23
a hearer of the word, and
not a doer, he is like unto a
man beholding his natural
face in a glass: for he be- 24
holdeth himself, and goeth
his way, and straightway for-
getteth what manner of man
he was. But whoso looketh 25
into the perfect law of liber-
ty, and continueth *therein*,
he being not a forgetful hear-
er, but a doer of the work,
this man shall be blessed in
his deed. If any man among 26
you seem to be religious, and
bridleth not his tongue, but

deceiveth his own heart, this
27 man's religion *is* vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, τούτου μάταιος ἡ θρησκεία. θρησκεία καθαρὰ καὶ 27
ἀμίαντος παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν, ἐπισκέπτεσθαι ὀρφανοὺς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ θλίψει αὐτῶν, ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.

2 MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of per-
2 sons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor
3 man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my
4 footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil
5 thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that
6 love him? but ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment
7 seats? do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the
10 law as transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a

ΑΔΕΛΦΟΙ μου, μὴ ἐν προσωπο- 2
ληψίαις ἔχετε τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς δόξης. ἐὰν γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν 2
συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύλιος ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ καὶ πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ ἐσθῆτι, καὶ 3
ἐπιβλέψητε ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθῆτα τὴν λαμπρὰν, καὶ εἴπητε αὐτῷ, Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς, καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ εἴπητε, Σὺ στῆθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ κάθου ὧδε ὑπὸ τὸ ὑποπόδιόν μου· καὶ οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ 4
ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν; Ἀκούσατε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγα- 5
πητοί· οὐχ ὁ Θεὸς ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πτωχοὺς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πλουσίους ἐν πίστει, καὶ κληρονόμους τῆς βασιλείας ἧς ἐπηγγείλατο τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠτιμά- 6
σατε τὸν πτωχόν. οὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι καταδυναστεύουσιν ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἕλκουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς κριτήρια; οὐκ 7
αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσι τὸ καλὸν ὄνομα τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἰ 8
μέντοι νόμον τελεῖτε βασιλικὸν, κατὰ τὴν γραφὴν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτὸν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε· εἰ δὲ προσωποληπτεῖτε, 9
ἁμαρτίαν ἐργάζεσθε, ἐλεγχόμενοι ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβάται. ὅστις 10
γὰρ ὅλον τὸν νόμον τηρήσει, πταίσει δὲ ἐν ἑνὶ, γέγονε πάντων ἔνοχος. ὁ γὰρ εἰπὼν, Μὴ μοιχεύσῃς, εἶπε 11
καὶ, Μὴ φονεύσῃς· εἰ δὲ οὐ μοιχεύσεις, φονεύσεις δὲ, γέγονας παρα-

12 βάτης νόμου. Οὕτω λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕ-
τω ποιεῖτε, ὡς διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας
13 μέλλοντες κρίνεσθαι· ἡ γὰρ κρίσις
ἀνίλεως τῷ μὴ ποιήσαντι ἔλεος·
καὶ κατακαυχᾶται ἔλεος κρίσεως.
14 Τί τὸ ὄφελος, ἀδελφοί μου, ἐὰν
πίστιν λέγῃ τις ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ
μὴ ἔχῃ; μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι
15 αὐτόν; ἐὰν δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ
γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσι, καὶ λειπόμενοι ὦσι
16 τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, εἴπῃ δέ τις
αὐτοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ,
θερμαίνεσθε καὶ χορτάζεσθε, μὴ
δῶτε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώ-
17 ματος, τί τὸ ὄφελος; οὕτω καὶ ἡ
πίστις, ἐὰν μὴ ἔργα ἔχῃ, νεκρά ἐστι
18 καθ' ἑαυτήν. ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Σὺ
πίστιν ἔχεις, κἀγὼ ἔργα ἔχω· δεῖξόν
μοι τὴν πίστιν σου ἐκ τῶν ἔργων
σου, κἀγώ σοι δείξω ἐκ τῶν ἔργων
19 μου τὴν πίστιν μου. σὺ πιστεύεις
ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστι· καλῶς ποιεῖς·
καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύουσι, καὶ φρίσ-
20 σουσι. θέλεις δὲ γνῶναι, ὦ ἄνθρωπε
κενέ, ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων
21 νεκρά ἐστιν; Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν
οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἀνενέγκας
Ἰσαὰκ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσια-
22 στήριον; βλέπεις ὅτι ἡ πίστις συν-
ήργει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
23 ἔργων ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη· καὶ
ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Ἐ-
πίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ
ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην, καὶ
24 φίλος Θεοῦ ἐκλήθη. ὁρᾶτε τοίνυν
ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος,
25 καὶ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως μόνον· ὁμοίως
δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων
ἐδικαιώθη, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέ-
26 λους, καὶ ἑτέρᾳ ὁδῷ ἐκβαλοῦσα; ὥσ-
περ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς πνεύματος
νεκρόν ἐστιν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις
χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστι.

transgressor of the law. So 12
speak ye, and so do, as they
that shall be judged by the
law of liberty. For he shall 13
have judgment without
mercy, that hath shewed no
mercy; and mercy rejoiceth
against judgment.
WHAT *doth it* profit, my 14
brethren, though a man
say he hath faith, and have
not works? can faith save
him? If a brother or sister 15
be naked, and destitute of
daily food, and one of you 16
say unto them, Depart in
peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give
them not those things which
are needful to the body;
what *doth it* profit? Even so 17
faith, if it hath not works, is
dead, being alone. Yea, a 18
man may say, Thou hast
faith, and I have works:
shew me thy faith without
thy works, and I will shew
thee my faith by my works.
Thou believest that there is 19
one God; thou doest well:
the devils also believe, and
tremble. But wilt thou 20
know, O vain man, that
faith without works is dead?
Was not Abraham our father 21
justified by works, when he
had offered Isaac his son
upon the altar? seest thou 22
how faith wrought with his
works, and by works was
faith made perfect? and the 23
scripture was fulfilled which
saith, Abraham believed
God, and it was imputed
unto him for righteousness:
and he was called the Friend
of God. Ye see then how 24
that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
Likewise also was not Rahab 25
the harlot justified by works,
when she had received the
messengers, and had sent
*them* out another way? For 26
as the body without the
spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn
4 about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor
5 listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little
6 fire kindleth! And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire
7 of hell. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been
8 tamed of mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly
9 poison. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the
10 similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought
11 not so to be. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?
12 can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a

Μὴ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, 3
ἀδελφοί μου, εἰδότες ὅτι μεῖ-
ζον κρῖμα ληψόμεθα· πολλὰ γὰρ 2
πταίομεν ἅπαντες. εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ
οὐ πταίει, οὗτος τέλειος ἀνὴρ, δυ-
νατὸς χαλιναγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ
σῶμα. ἰδοὺ, τῶν ἵππων τοὺς χα- 3
λινοὺς εἰς τὰ στόματα βάλλομεν
πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ
ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν μετάγομεν.
Ἰδοὺ, καὶ τὰ πλοῖα τηλικαῦτα ὄντα, 4
καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν ἀνέμων ἐλαυνόμενα,
μετάγεται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου πηδαλίου,
ὅπου ἂν ἡ ὁρμὴ τοῦ εὐθύνοντος βού-
λεται. οὕτω καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα μικρὸν 5
μέλος ἐστὶ, καὶ μεγαλαυχεῖ. Ἰδοὺ,
ὀλίγον πῦρ ἡλίκην ὕλην ἀνάπτει· καὶ 6
ἡ γλῶσσα πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας.
οὕτως ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς
μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, ἡ σπιλοῦσα ὅλον τὸ
σῶμα, καὶ φλογίζουσα τὸν τροχὸν
τῆς γενέσεως, καὶ φλογιζομένη ὑπὸ
τῆς γεέννης. πᾶσα γὰρ φύσις 7
θηρίων τε καὶ πετεινῶν, ἑρπετῶν τε
καὶ ἐναλίων, δαμάζεται καὶ δεδάμα-
σται τῇ φύσει τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ· τὴν δὲ 8
γλῶσσαν οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀνθρώπων
δαμάσαι· ἀκατάσχετον κακὸν, μεστὴ
ἰοῦ θανατηφόρου. ἐν αὐτῇ εὐλο- 9
γοῦμεν τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα, καὶ ἐν
αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
τοὺς καθ' ὁμοίωσιν Θεοῦ γεγονότας·
ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρχεται εὐ- 10
λογία καὶ κατάρα. οὐ χρὴ, ἀδελφοί
μου, ταῦτα οὕτω γίνεσθαι. μήτι ἡ 11
πηγὴ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ὀπῆς βρύει τὸ
γλυκὺ καὶ τὸ πικρόν; μὴ δύναται, 12
ἀδελφοί μου, συκῆ ἐλαίας ποιῆσαι,
ἢ ἄμπελος σῦκα; οὕτως οὐδεμία
πηγὴ ἁλυκὸν καὶ γλυκὺ ποιῆσαι
ὕδωρ.

Τίς σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων ἐν ὑμῖν; 13
δειξάτω ἐκ τῆς καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς

τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἐν πραΰτητι σοφίας.
14 εἰ δὲ ζῆλον πικρὸν ἔχετε καὶ ἐρίθειαν
ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν, μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε
καὶ ψεύδεσθε κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας.
15 Οὐκ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ σοφία ἄνωθεν κατ-
ερχομένη, ἀλλ' ἐπίγειος, ψυχική,
16 δαιμονιώδης. ὅπου γὰρ ζῆλος καὶ
ἐρίθεια, ἐκεῖ ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν
17 φαῦλον πρᾶγμα. ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν σοφία
πρῶτον μὲν ἁγνή ἐστιν, ἔπειτα εἰ-
ρηνική, ἐπιεικὴς, εὐπειθὴς, μεστὴ
ἐλέους καὶ καρπῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκρι-
18 τος καὶ ἀνυπόκριτος. καρπὸς δὲ τῆς
δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται τοῖς
ποιοῦσιν εἰρήνην.

4 Πόθεν πόλεμοι καὶ μάχαι ἐν ὑμῖν;
οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκ τῶν ἡδονῶν ὑμῶν
τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν
2 ὑμῶν; ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε·
φονεύετε καὶ ζηλοῦτε, καὶ οὐ δύνασθε
ἐπιτυχεῖν· μάχεσθε καὶ πολεμεῖτε,
οὐκ ἔχετε δὲ, διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι
3 ὑμᾶς· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε,
διότι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ἐν ταῖς ἡδο-
4 ναῖς ὑμῶν δαπανήσητε. Μοιχοὶ καὶ
μοιχαλίδες, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία
τοῦ κόσμου ἔχθρα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν;
ὃς ἂν οὖν βουληθῇ φίλος εἶναι τοῦ
κόσμου, ἐχθρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ καθίσταται.
5 ἢ δοκεῖτε ὅτι κενῶς ἡ γραφὴ λέγει,
Πρὸς φθόνον ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ πνεῦμα
6 ὃ κατῴκησεν ἐν ἡμῖν; μείζονα δὲ
δίδωσι χάριν· διὸ λέγει, Ὁ Θεὸς
ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς
7 δὲ δίδωσι χάριν. Ὑποτάγητε οὖν
τῷ Θεῷ· ἀντίστητε τῷ διαβόλῳ,
8 καὶ φεύξεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν· ἐγγίσατε τῷ
Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ ὑμῖν. καθαρίσατε
χεῖρας, ἁμαρτωλοὶ, καὶ ἁγνίσατε
9 καρδίας, δίψυχοι. ταλαιπωρήσατε
καὶ πενθήσατε καὶ κλαύσατε· ὁ γέλως
ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος μετατραφήτω, καὶ
10 ἡ χαρὰ εἰς κατήφειαν. ταπεινώθητε

good conversation his works
with meekness of wisdom.
But if ye have bitter envying 14
and strife in your hearts,
glory not, and lie not against
the truth. This wisdom de- 15
scendeth not from above, but
is earthly, sensual, devilish.
For where envying and strife 16
is, there is confusion and
every evil work. But the 17
wisdom that is from above
is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle, and easy to be in-
treated, full of mercy and
good fruits, without partia-
lity, and without hypocrisy.
And the fruit of righteous- 18
ness is sown in peace of
them that make peace.

From whence come wars 4
and fightings among you?
come they not hence, even
of your lusts that war in
your members? Ye lust, 2
and have not: ye kill, and
desire to have, and can-
not obtain: ye fight and
war, yet ye have not, because
ye ask not. Ye ask, and re- 3
ceive not, because ye ask
amiss, that ye may consume
it upon your lusts. Ye ad- 4
ulterers and adulteresses,
know ye not that the friend-
ship of the world is enmity
with God? whosoever there-
fore will be a friend of the
world is the enemy of God.
Do ye think that the scrip- 5
ture saith in vain, The spirit
that dwelleth in us lusteth to
envy? But he giveth more 6
grace. Wherefore he saith,
God resisteth the proud, but
giveth grace unto the hum-
ble. Submit yourselves 7
therefore to God. Resist
the devil, and he will flee
from you. Draw nigh to 8
God, and he will draw nigh
to you. Cleanse your hands,
ye sinners; and purify your
hearts, ye double minded.
Be afflicted, and mourn, and 9
weep: let your laughter be
turned to mourning, and
your joy to heaviness. Hum- 10

ble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a
12 judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and
14 sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanish-
15 eth away. For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or
16 that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such re-
17 joicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon
2 *you*. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments
3 are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord
5 of sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a
6 day of slaughter. Ye have condemned *and* killed the

ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώσει ὑμᾶς.

Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων, ἀδελ- 11
φοί· ὁ καταλαλῶν ἀδελφοῦ, καὶ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ νόμου, καὶ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ εἶ ποιητὴς νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτής. εἷς ἐστιν ὁ νομοθέτης ὁ 12
δυνάμενος σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ τίς εἶ ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον;

Ἄγε νῦν οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον ἢ 13
αὔριον πορευσόμεθα εἰς τήνδε τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ποιήσομεν ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτὸν ἕνα, καὶ ἐμπορευσόμεθα, καὶ κερδήσομεν· οἵτινες οὐκ ἐπίστασθε τὸ τῆς 14
αὔριον· ποία γὰρ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν; ἀτμὶς γάρ ἐστιν ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον φαινομένη, ἔπειτα δὲ ἀφανιζομένη· ἀντὶ τοῦ 15
λέγειν ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ ζήσωμεν, καὶ ποιήσομεν τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο. νῦν δὲ καυχᾶσθε ἐν ταῖς 16
ἀλαζονείαις ὑμῶν· πᾶσα καύχησις τοιαύτη πονηρά ἐστιν. εἰδότι οὖν 17
καλὸν ποιεῖν, καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι, ἁμαρτία αὐτῷ ἐστιν.

Ἄγε νῦν οἱ πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε 5
ὀλολύζοντες ἐπὶ ταῖς ταλαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις. ὁ πλοῦτος 2
ὑμῶν σέσηπε, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα γέγονεν· ὁ χρυσὸς ὑμῶν 3
καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατίωται, καὶ ὁ ἰὸς αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύριον ὑμῖν ἔσται, καὶ φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν ὡς πῦρ· ἐθησαυρίσατε ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. ἰδοὺ, ὁ μισθὸς τῶν ἐργατῶν τῶν 4
ἀμησάντων τὰς χώρας ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀπεστερημένος ἀφ' ὑμῶν, κράζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων εἰς τὰ ὦτα Κυρίου Σαβαὼθ εἰσεληλύθασιν. ἐτρυ- 5
φήσατε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπαταλήσατε· ἐθρέψατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς. κατεδικάσατε, 6

ἐφονεύσατε τὸν δίκαιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.

7 Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ, ὁ γεωργὸς ἐκδέχεται τὸν τίμιον καρπὸν τῆς γῆς, μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἕως ἂν λάβῃ ὑετὸν πρώϊμον καὶ 8 ὄψιμον· μακροθυμήσατε καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίξατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ 9 παρουσία τοῦ Κυρίου ἤγγικε. Μὴ στενάζετε κατ' ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί, ἵνα μὴ κατακριθῆτε· ἰδοὺ, κριτὴς πρὸ 10 τῶν θυρῶν ἕστηκεν. Ὑπόδειγμα λάβετε τῆς κακοπαθείας, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας, τοὺς προφήτας οἳ ἐλάλησαν τῷ ὀνόματι 11 Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ, μακαρίζομεν τοὺς ὑπομένοντας· τὴν ὑπομονὴν Ἰὼβ ἠκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος Κυρίου εἴδετε, ὅτι πολύσπλαγχνός ἐστιν ὁ **Κύριος καὶ οἰκτίρμων.**

12 Πρὸ πάντων δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ὀμνύετε μήτε τὸν οὐρανὸν, μήτε τὴν γῆν μήτε ἄλλον τινὰ ὅρκον· ἤτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναὶ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὒ οὔ· ἵνα μὴ 13 ὑπὸ κρίσιν πέσητε. Κακοπαθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσευχέσθω· εὐθυμεῖ τις; 14 ψαλλέτω. ἀσθενεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσκαλεσάσθω τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἀλείψαντες αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ ἐν 15 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ **τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα,** καὶ ἐγερεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος· κἂν ἁμαρτίας ᾖ πεποιηκὼς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. 16 Ἐξομολογεῖσθε ἀλλήλοις τὰ παραπτώματα, καὶ εὔχεσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῆτε. πολὺ ἰσχύει δέησις 17 δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη. Ἠλίας ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ἡμῖν, καὶ προσευχῇ προσηύξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι, καὶ οὐκ ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐνιαυτοὺς

just; *and* he doth not resist you.

Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the 7
Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; 8
stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. Grudge not one against 9
another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, 10
the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them 11
happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

But above all things, my 12
brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. Is any among you af- 13
flicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. Is any sick among 14
you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer 15
of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess *your* faults 16
one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elias 17
was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the

space of three years and six
18 months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one
20 convert him; let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

τρεῖς καὶ μῆνας ἕξ· καὶ πάλιν προσ- 18
ηύξατο, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν ἔδωκε,
καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησε τὸν καρπὸν
αὐτῆς.

Ἀδελφοί, ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανη- 19
θῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ
τις αὐτὸν, γινωσκέτω ὅτι ὁ ἐπιστρέ- 20
ψας ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ
αὐτοῦ σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ
καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν.

---

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in
5 heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
7 that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried

# ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χρι- 1
στοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς παρεπιδήμοις
διασπορᾶς Πόντου, Γαλατίας, Καπ-
παδοκίας, Ἀσίας, καὶ Βιθυνίας, κατὰ 2
πρόγνωσιν Θεοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἁγι-
ασμῷ Πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ
ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·
χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη.

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ 3
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ
κατὰ τὸ πολὺ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀνα-
γεννήσας ἡμᾶς εἰς ἐλπίδα ζῶσαν
δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ
νεκρῶν, εἰς κληρονομίαν ἄφθαρτον 4
καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ ἀμάραντον, τε-
τηρημένην ἐν οὐρανοῖς εἰς ἡμᾶς,
τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ φρουρουμέ- 5
νους διὰ πίστεως εἰς σωτηρίαν
ἑτοίμην ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν καιρῷ
ἐσχάτῳ· ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὀλίγον 6
ἄρτι (εἰ δέον ἐστὶ,) λυπηθέντες ἐν
ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, ἵνα τὸ δοκί- 7
μιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως πολὺ τι-
μιώτερον χρυσίου τοῦ ἀπολλυμέ-
νου, διὰ πυρὸς δὲ δοκιμαζομένου,

εὑρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· 8 ὃν οὐκ εἰδότες ἀγαπᾶτε, εἰς ὃν ἄρτι μὴ ὁρῶντες, πιστεύοντες δὲ, ἀγαλλιᾶσθε χαρᾷ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ 9 καὶ δεδοξασμένῃ, κομιζόμενοι τὸ τέλος τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν 10 ψυχῶν. περὶ ἧς σωτηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν καὶ ἐξηρεύνησαν προφῆται οἱ περὶ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προ- 11 φητεύσαντες, ἐρευνῶντες εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς Πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ προμαρτυρόμενον τὰ εἰς Χριστὸν παθήματα 12 καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας· οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς, ἡμῖν δὲ διηκόνουν αὐτὰ, ἃ νῦν ἀνηγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυμοῦσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι.

with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having 8 not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of 9 your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. Of which 10 salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you: searching what, 11 or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, 12 that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι τὰς ὀσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, νήφοντες, τελείως ἐλπίσατε ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰησοῦ 14 Χριστοῦ. ὡς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς, μὴ συσχηματιζόμενοι ταῖς πρότερον ἐν 15 τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις, ἀλλὰ, κατὰ τὸν καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ 16 γενήθητε· διότι γέγραπται, Ἅγιοι 17 γένεσθε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι. καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ἀπροσωπολήπτως κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἑκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ τὸν τῆς παροικίας 18 ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε· εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ φθαρτοῖς, ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλυτρώθητε ἐκ τῆς ματαίας ὑμῶν 19 ἀναστροφῆς πατροπαραδότου, ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ αἵματι ὡς ἀμνοῦ ἀμώμου

Wherefore gird up the loins 13 of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient 14 children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as he which hath 15 called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, 16 Be ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the 17 Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear: forasmuch as 18 ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; but with the 19 precious blood of Christ, as

of a lamb without blemish
20 and without spot: who
verily was foreordained be-
fore the foundation of the
world, but was manifest in
21 these last times for you, who
by him do believe in God,
that raised him up from the
dead, and gave him glory;
that your faith and hope
22 might be in God. Seeing
ye have purified your souls
in obeying the truth through
the Spirit unto unfeigned
love of the brethren, *see that*
*ye* love one another with a
23 pure heart fervently: being
born again, not of corrupti-
ble seed, but of incorrupti-
ble, by the word of God,
which liveth and abideth
24 for ever. For all flesh *is* as
grass, and all the glory of
man as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and
the flower thereof falleth
25 away: but the word of the
Lord endureth for ever.
And this is the word which
by the gospel is preached
unto you.

2 Wherefore laying aside all
malice, and all guile, and
hypocrisies, and envies, and
2 all evil speakings, as new-
born babes, desire the sin-
cere milk of the word, that
3 ye may grow thereby: if so
be ye have tasted that the
4 Lord *is* gracious. To whom
coming, *as unto* a living
stone, disallowed indeed of
men, but chosen of God, *and*
5 precious, ye also, as lively
stones, are built up a spiri-
tual house, an holy priest-
hood, to offer up spiritual
sacrifices, acceptable to God
6 by Jesus Christ. Where-
fore also it is contained in
the scripture, Behold, I lay
in Sion a chief corner stone,
elect, precious: and he that
believeth on him shall not
7 be confounded. Unto you
therefore which believe *he*
*is* precious: but unto them
which be disobedient, the
stone which the builders

καὶ ἀσπίλου Χριστοῦ· προεγνωσμέ- 20
νου μὲν πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου,
φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν
χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς, τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ 21
πιστεύοντας εἰς Θεὸν, τὸν ἐγεί-
ραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ δόξαν
αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν
καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς Θεόν. Τὰς 22
ψυχὰς ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ ὑπα-
κοῇ τῆς ἀληθείας διὰ Πνεύματος εἰς
φιλαδελφίαν ἀνυπόκριτον, ἐκ καθα-
ρᾶς καρδίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε
ἐκτενῶς· ἀναγεγεννημένοι οὐκ ἐκ 23
σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου,
διὰ λόγου ζῶντος Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. διότι 'πᾶσα σὰρξ 24
ὡς χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα ἀνθρώ-
που ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου. ἐξηράνθη ὁ
χόρτος, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε·
τὸ δὲ ῥῆμα Κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν 25
αἰῶνα.' τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ
εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς.

Ἀποθέμενοι οὖν πᾶσαν κακίαν 2
καὶ πάντα δόλον καὶ ὑποκρίσεις
καὶ φθόνους καὶ πάσας καταλαλιάς,
ὡς ἀρτιγέννητα βρέφη, τὸ λογι- 2
κὸν ἄδολον γάλα ἐπιποθήσατε, ἵνα
ἐν αὐτῷ αὐξηθῆτε, εἴπερ ἐγεύσα- 3
σθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος. Πρὸς 4
ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα,
ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν ἀποδεδοκιμα-
σμένον, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ ἐκλεκτὸν,
ἔντιμον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶν- 5
τες οἰκοδομεῖσθε, οἶκος πνευμα-
τικὸς, ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι
πνευματικὰς θυσίας εὐπροσδέκτους
τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Διὸ 6
καὶ περιέχει ἐν τῇ γραφῇ, 'Ἰδοὺ,
τίθημι ἐν Σιὼν λίθον ἀκρογωνιαῖον,
ἐκλεκτὸν, ἔντιμον· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων
ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ μὴ καταισχυνθῇ.' Ὑμῖν 7
οὖν ἡ τιμὴ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν· ἀπει-
θοῦσι δὲ, 'λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν

οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς
8 κεφαλὴν γωνίας,' καὶ 'λίθος προσ-
κόμματος καὶ πέτρα σκανδάλου·'
οἳ προσκόπτουσι τῷ λόγῳ ἀπει-
9 θοῦντες, εἰς ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν· ὑμεῖς
δὲ γένος ἐκλεκτόν, βασίλειον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς πε-
ριποίησιν, ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξ-
αγγείλητε τοῦ ἐκ σκότους ὑμᾶς
καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ θαυμαστὸν αὐ-
10 τοῦ φῶς· οἵ ποτε οὐ λαός, νῦν δὲ
λαὸς Θεοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἠλεημένοι, νῦν δὲ
ἐλεηθέντες.

11 ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροί-
κους καὶ παρεπιδήμους, ἀπέ-
χεσθαι τῶν σαρκικῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν,
αἵτινες στρατεύονται κατὰ τῆς ψυ-
12 χῆς· τὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς
ἔθνεσιν ἔχοντες καλήν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ
καταλαλοῦσιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν,
ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔργων ἐποπτεύσαν-
τες δοξάσωσι τὸν Θεὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
13 ἐπισκοπῆς. Ὑποτάγητε οὖν πάσῃ
ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτίσει διὰ τὸν Κύριον·
14 εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι· εἴτε
ἡγεμόσιν, ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ πεμπο-
μένοις εἰς ἐκδίκησιν μὲν κακοποι-
15 ῶν, ἔπαινον δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν· ὅτι
οὕτως ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ,
ἀγαθοποιοῦντας φιμοῦν τὴν τῶν
16 ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν· ὡς
ἐλεύθεροι, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα
ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας τὴν ἐλευθε-
17 ρίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι Θεοῦ. πάντας
τιμήσατε· τὴν ἀδελφότητα ἀγα-
πᾶτε· τὸν Θεὸν φοβεῖσθε· τὸν βα-
σιλέα τιμᾶτε.

18 Οἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν
παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς δεσπόταις, οὐ
μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπιεικέ-
19 σιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς σκολιοῖς. Τοῦτο
γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνείδησιν Θεοῦ
ὑποφέρει τις λύπας, πάσχων ἀδί-

disallowed, the same is made
the head of the corner, and 8
a stone of stumbling, and a
rock of offence, *even to them*
which stumble at the word,
being disobedient: where-
unto also they were ap-
pointed. But ye *are* a chosen 9
generation, a royal priest-
hood, an holy nation, a pe-
culiar people; that ye should
shew forth the praises of him
who hath called you out of
darkness into his marvellous
light: which in time past 10
*were* not a people, but *are*
now the people of God:
which had not obtained
mercy, but now have ob-
tained mercy.

DEARLY beloved, I be- 11
seech *you* as strangers
and pilgrims, abstain from
fleshly lusts, which war a-
gainst the soul; having your 12
conversation honest among
the Gentiles: that, where-
as they speak against you
as evildoers, they may by
*your* good works, which they
shall behold, glorify God in
the day of visitation. Sub- 13
mit yourselves to every or-
dinance of man for the
Lord's sake: whether it be
to the king, as supreme; or 14
unto governors, as unto them
that are sent by him for the
punishment of evildoers, and
for the praise of them that
do well. For so is the will 15
of God, that with well doing
ye may put to silence the
ignorance of foolish men:
as free, and not using *your* 16
liberty for a cloke of malici-
ousness, but as the servants
of God. Honour all *men.* 17
Love the brotherhood. Fear
God. Honour the king.

Servants, *be* subject to 18
*your* masters with all fear;
not only to the good and
gentle, but also to the fro-
ward. For this *is* thankwor- 19
thy, if a man for conscience
toward God endure grief,
suffering wrongfully. For 20

what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable
21 with God. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:
24 who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose
25 stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the
2 wives; while they behold your chaste conversation
3 *coupled* with fear. Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of
4 apparel; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great
5 price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto
6 their own husbands: even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

κως. ποῖον γὰρ κλέος, εἰ ἁμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε; ἀλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιοῦντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τοῦτο χάρις παρὰ Θεῷ. Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ 21
ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ὑμῖν ὑπολιμπάνων ὑπογραμμὸν, ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἴχνεσιν αὐτοῦ· ὃς ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ 22
ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὑρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ· ὃς λοιδορούμενος 23
οὐκ ἀντελοιδόρει, πάσχων οὐκ ἠπείλει, παρεδίδου δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως· ὃς τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐ- 24
τὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον, ἵνα ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζήσωμεν· οὗ 'τῷ μώλωπι αὐτοῦ ἰάθητε.' ἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα πλα- 25
νώμενα· ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα καὶ ἐπίσκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.

Ὁμοίως, αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσό- 3
μεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα καὶ εἴ τινες ἀπειθοῦσι τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἄνευ λόγου κερδηθήσωνται, ἐποπτεύσαν- 2
τες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ ἁγνὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν. ὧν ἔστω οὐχ ὁ ἔξωθεν ἐμ- 3
πλοκῆς τριχῶν, καὶ περιθέσεως χρυσίων, ἢ ἐνδύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος· ἀλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρω- 4
πος, ἐν τῷ ἀφθάρτῳ τοῦ πραέος καὶ ἡσυχίου πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πολυτελές. οὕτω γάρ 5
ποτε καὶ αἱ ἅγιαι γυναῖκες, αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, ἐκόσμουν ἑαυτὰς, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν· ὡς Σάῤῥα ὑπήκουσε τῷ 6
Ἀβραὰμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα. ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα, ἀγαθοποιοῦσαι, καὶ μὴ φοβούμεναι μηδεμίαν πτόησιν.

7 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ὁμοίως, συνοικοῦντες κατὰ γνῶσιν, ὡς ἀσθενεστέρῳ σκεύει τῷ γυναικείῳ ἀπονέμοντες τιμὴν, ὡς καὶ συγκληρονόμοι χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκκόπτεσθαι τὰς προσευχὰς ὑμῶν.

8 Τὸ δὲ τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπαθεῖς, φιλάδελφοι, εὔσπλαγ-
9 χνοι, φιλόφρονες· μὴ ἀποδιδόντες κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας· τοὐναντίον δὲ εὐλογοῦντες, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε,
10 ἵνα εὐλογίαν κληρονομήσητε. Ὁ γὰρ θέλων ζωὴν ἀγαπᾷν, καὶ ἰδεῖν ἡμέρας ἀγαθὰς, παυσάτω τὴν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ χείλη
11 αὐτοῦ τοῦ μὴ λαλῆσαι δόλον. ἐκκλινάτω ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω εἰρήνην, καὶ διω-
12 ξάτω αὐτήν. ὅτι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ Κυρίου ἐπὶ δικαίους, καὶ ὦτα αὐτοῦ εἰς δέησιν αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον δὲ Κυρίου ἐπὶ
13 ποιοῦντας κακά.' Καὶ τίς ὁ κακώσων ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μιμηταὶ
14 γένησθε; ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχοιτε διὰ δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι. Τὸν δὲ φόβον αὐτῶν μὴ φοβηθῆτε, μηδὲ
15 ταραχθῆτε· Κύριον δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἁγιάσατε' ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν. Ἕτοιμοι δὲ ἀεὶ πρὸς ἀπολογίαν παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι ὑμᾶς λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος, μετὰ πραΰτη-
16 τος καὶ φόβου· συνείδησιν ἔχοντες ἀγαθὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καταλαλῶσιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, καταισχυνθῶσιν οἱ ἐπηρεάζοντες ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστροφήν.

17 Κρεῖττον γὰρ ἀγαθοποιοῦντας, εἰ θέλει τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, πά-
18 σχειν, ἢ κακοποιοῦντας· ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἅπαξ περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἔπαθε, δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων, ἵνα ἡμᾶς προσαγάγῃ τῷ Θεῷ· θανατωθεὶς

Likewise, ye husbands, 7
dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Finally, *be ye* all of one 8
mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: not 9
rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. For he that will 10
love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: let him 11
eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* 12
over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil. And who *is* he that will 13
harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? but 14
and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God 15
in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: having a good con- 16
science; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

For *it is* better, if the will 17
of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath 18
once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh,

but quickened by the Spirit:
19 by which also he went and
preached unto the spirits
20 in prison; which some-
time were disobedient, when
once the longsuffering of
God waited in the days of
Noah, while the ark was a
preparing, wherein few, that
is, eight souls were saved by
21 water. The like figure where-
unto *even* baptism doth also
now save us (not the put-
ting away of the filth of
the flesh, but the answer
of a good conscience toward
God,) by the resurrection
22 of Jesus Christ: who is gone
into heaven, and is on the
right hand of God; angels
and authorities and powers
being made subject unto
him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ
hath suffered for us in the
flesh, arm yourselves like-
wise with the same mind:
for he that hath suffered in
the flesh hath ceased from
2 sin; that he no longer should
live the rest of *his* time in
the flesh to the lusts of men,
3 but to the will of God. For
the time past of *our* life
may suffice us to have
wrought the will of the
Gentiles, when we walked
in lasciviousness, lusts, ex-
cess of wine, revellings, ban-
quetings, and abominable
4 idolatries: wherein they
think it strange that ye
run not with *them* to the
same excess of riot, speak-
5 ing evil of *you:* who shall
give account to him that is
ready to judge the quick and
6 the dead. For for this cause
was the gospel preached also
to them that are dead, that
they might be judged ac-
cording to men in the flesh,
but live according to God in
the spirit.

7 But the end of all things
is at hand: be ye there-
fore sober, and watch unto
8 prayer. And above all things
have fervent charity among

μὲν σαρκὶ, ζωοποιηθεὶς δὲ τῷ πνεύ-
ματι, ἐν ᾧ καὶ τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύ- 19
μασι πορευθεὶς ἐκήρυξεν, ἀπειθή- 20
σασί ποτε, ὅτε ἅπαξ ἐξεδέχετο ἡ
τοῦ Θεοῦ μακροθυμία ἐν ἡμέραις
Νῶε, κατασκευαζομένης κιβωτοῦ,
εἰς ἣν ὀλίγαι, τουτέστιν ὀκτὼ, ψυ-
χαὶ διεσώθησαν δι' ὕδατος· ᾧ καὶ 21
ἡμᾶς ἀντίτυπον νῦν σώζει βάπτι-
σμα, (οὐ σαρκὸς ἀπόθεσις ῥύπου,
ἀλλὰ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώ-
τημα εἰς Θεὸν,) δι' ἀναστάσεως
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ 22
τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρανὸν,
ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ
ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων.

Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν 4
σαρκὶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν
ὁπλίσασθε· ὅτι ὁ παθὼν ἐν σαρκὶ
πέπαυται ἁμαρτίας· εἰς τὸ μηκέτι 2
ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις, ἀλλὰ θελή-
ματι Θεοῦ, τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν σαρκὶ
βιῶσαι χρόνον. ἀρκετὸς γὰρ ἡμῖν 3
ὁ παρελήλυθὼς χρόνος τοῦ βίου τὸ
θέλημα τῶν ἐθνῶν κατεργάσασθαι,
πεπορευμένους ἐν ἀσελγείαις, ἐπι-
θυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις, πό-
τοις, καὶ ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις·
ἐν ᾧ ξενίζονται, μὴ συντρεχόντων 4
ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας
ἀνάχυσιν, βλασφημοῦντες· οἳ ἀπο- 5
δώσουσι λόγον τῷ ἑτοίμως ἔχοντι
κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. εἰς 6
τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νεκροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη,
ἵνα κριθῶσι μὲν κατὰ ἀνθρώπους
σαρκὶ, ζῶσι δὲ κατὰ Θεὸν πνεύ-
ματι.

Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικε. σω- 7
φρονήσατε οὖν καὶ νήψατε εἰς τὰς
προσευχάς· πρὸ πάντων δὲ τὴν εἰς 8
ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἐκτενῆ ἔχοντες,

ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη καλύψει πλῆθος ἁ-
μαρτιῶν· φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους,
10 ἄνευ γογγυσμῶν. ἕκαστος καθὼς
ἔλαβε χάρισμα, εἰς ἑαυτοὺς αὐτὸ
διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι
11 ποικίλης χάριτος Θεοῦ· εἴ τις λαλεῖ,
ὡς λόγια Θεοῦ· εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς
ἐξ ἰσχύος ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ Θεός· ἵνα
ἐν πᾶσι δοξάζηται ὁ Θεὸς διὰ Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἐστιν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ
κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
ἀμήν.

12 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν
ὑμῖν πυρώσει πρὸς πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν
γινομένῃ, ὡς ξένου ὑμῖν συμβαί-
13 νοντος· ἀλλὰ, καθὸ κοινωνεῖτε τοῖς
τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθήμασι, χαίρετε,
ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης
14 αὐτοῦ χαρῆτε ἀγαλλιώμενοι. Εἰ
ὀνειδίζεσθε ἐν ὀνόματι Χριστοῦ,
μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης καὶ τὸ
τοῦ Θεοῦ Πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνα-
παύεται· κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς βλα-
σφημεῖται, κατὰ δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται.
15 μὴ γάρ τις ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς
φονεὺς, ἢ κλέπτης, ἢ κακοποιὸς, ἢ
16 ὡς ἀλλοτριοεπίσκοπος· εἰ δὲ ὡς
Χριστιανὸς, μὴ αἰσχυνέσθω, δοξα-
ζέτω δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ μέρει
17 τούτῳ. ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι
τὸ κρῖμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ·
εἰ δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ
τέλος τῶν ἀπειθούντων τῷ τοῦ
18 Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; καὶ 'εἰ ὁ δί-
καιος μόλις σώζεται, ὁ ἀσεβὴς
19 καὶ ἁμαρτωλὸς ποῦ φανεῖται;' ὥσ-
τε καὶ οἱ πάσχοντες κατὰ τὸ θέ-
λημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς πιστῷ κτίστῃ
παρατιθέσθωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς ἑαυτῶν
ἐν ἀγαθοποιΐᾳ.

yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God? and if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be
2 revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
3 neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being
4 ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the
6 humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may
7 exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he
9 may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen,
11 settle *you*. To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying

5 ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΣ τοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ, ὁ συμπρεσβύτερος καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθημάτων, ὁ καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης κοινωνός, 2 Ποιμάνατε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποίμνιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ ἀναγκαστῶς, ἀλλ' ἑκουσίως· μηδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς, ἀλλὰ προθύμως· 3 μηδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, ἀλλὰ τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· 4 καὶ φανερωθέντος τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος, κομιεῖσθε τὸν ἀμαράντινον τῆς δόξης στέφανον.

5 Ὁμοίως, νεώτεροι, ὑποτάγητε πρεσβυτέροις· πάντες δὲ, ἀλλήλοις ὑποτασσόμενοι, τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην ἐγκομβώσασθε· ὅτι 'ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι χάριν.' 6 ταπεινώθητε οὖν ὑπὸ τὴν κραταιὰν χεῖρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ ἐν καιρῷ· 7 πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν ὑμῶν ἐπιῤῥίψαντες ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν.

8 Νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε, ὅτι ὁ ἀντίδικος ὑμῶν διάβολος, ὡς λέων ὠρυόμενος, περιπατεῖ ζητῶν τίνα καταπίῃ· 9 ᾧ ἀντίστητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ αὐτὰ τῶν παθημάτων τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελφότητι ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.

10 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγον παθόντας, αὐτὸς καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, στηρίξαι, σθενώσαι, θεμελιώσαι· 11 αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

12 Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λογίζομαι, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυ-

ρῶν ταύτην εἶναι ἀληθῆ χάριν τοῦ
13 Θεοῦ εἰς ἣν ἑστήκατε. Ἀσπάζε-
ται ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλεκτὴ,
14 καὶ Μᾶρκος ὁ υἱός μου. ἀσπά-
σασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγά-
πης. εἰρήνη ὑμῖν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν Χρι-
στῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν.

that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.
The *church that is* at Baby- 13
lon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son. Greet 14
ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

---

# ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΣΥΜΕΩΝ Πέτρος δοῦλος καὶ
ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
τοῖς ἰσότιμον ἡμῖν λαχοῦσι πίστιν
ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ
2 σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις
ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη ἐν ἐπι-
γνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
3 Κυρίου ἡμῶν. Ὡς πάντα ἡμῖν τῆς
θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν
καὶ εὐσέβειαν δεδωρημένης, διὰ τῆς
ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς
4 διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς, δι' ὧν τὰ
μέγιστα ἡμῖν καὶ τίμια ἐπαγγέλ-
ματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα διὰ τούτων
γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως,
ἀποφυγόντες τῆς ἐν κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπι-
5 θυμίᾳ φθορᾶς. καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο δὲ,
σπουδὴν πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες,
ἐπιχορηγήσατε ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν
τὴν ἀρετὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν
6 γνῶσιν, ἐν δὲ τῇ γνώσει τὴν ἐγκρά-
τειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγκρατείᾳ τὴν ὑπο-
μονὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ τὴν εὐσέ-
7 βειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλα-
δελφίαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν
8 ἀγάπην. ταῦτα γὰρ, ὑμῖν ὑπάρ-
χοντα καὶ πλεονάζοντα, οὐκ ἀργοὺς
οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους καθίστησιν εἰς τὴν
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

## THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

# PETER.

SIMON Peter, a servant 1
and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace 2
and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his 3
divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby 4
are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
And beside this, giving all 5
diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge 6
temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to 7
godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these 8
things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of

9 our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from
0 his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall
11 never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in
13 the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you*
14 in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath
15 shewed me. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his
17 majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I
18 am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, un-

ἐπίγνωσιν· ᾧ γὰρ μὴ πάρεστι ταῦ- 9
τα, τυφλός ἐστι, μυωπάζων, λήθην
λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν πάλαι
αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτιῶν. Διὸ μᾶλλον, ἀδελ- 10
φοί, σπουδάσατε βεβαίαν ὑμῶν
τὴν κλῆσιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν ποιεῖσθαι
ταῦτα γὰρ ποιοῦντες οὐ μὴ πταί-
σητέ ποτε. οὕτω γὰρ πλουσίως 11
ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἴσοδος
εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ.

Διὸ οὐκ ἀμελήσω ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ ὑπο- 12
μιμνήσκειν περὶ τούτων, καίπερ
εἰδότας, καὶ ἐστηριγμένους ἐν τῇ
παρούσῃ ἀληθείᾳ. δίκαιον δὲ ἡγοῦ- 13
μαι, ἐφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ
σκηνώματι, διεγείρειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπο-
μνήσει· εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχινή ἐστιν ἡ 14
ἀπόθεσις τοῦ σκηνώματός μου, κα-
θὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς
Χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέ μοι. σπουδάσω 15
δὲ καὶ ἑκάστοτε ἔχειν ὑμᾶς, μετὰ
τὴν ἐμὴν ἔξοδον, τὴν τούτων μνήμην
ποιεῖσθαι.

Οὐ γὰρ σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις 16
ἐξακολουθήσαντες ἐγνωρίσαμεν ὑμῖν
τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ δύναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ'
ἐπόπται γενηθέντες τῆς ἐκείνου με-
γαλειότητος. λαβὼν γὰρ παρὰ 17
Θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, φω-
νῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιᾶσδε ὑπὸ
τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης, Οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, εἰς ὃν
ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα.' καὶ ταύτην τὴν 18
φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
ἐνεχθεῖσαν, σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ
ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ.

Καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον τὸν προ- 19
φητικὸν λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς ποιεῖτε
προσέχοντες, ὡς λύχνῳ φαίνοντι
ἐν αὐχμηρῷ τόπῳ, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα

διαυγάσῃ, καὶ φωσφόρος ἀνατείλῃ
20 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως οὐ
21 γίνεται. οὐ γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη ποτὲ προφητεία, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν οἱ ἅγιοι Θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.

til the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, 20 that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time 21 by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 Ἐγένοντο δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐν τῷ λαῷ, ὡς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν αἱρέσεις ἀπωλείας, καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς δεσπότην ἀρνούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς ταχινὴν
2 ἀπώλειαν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακολουθήσουσιν αὐτῶν ταῖς ἀπωλείαις, δι' οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας βλασφημη-
3 θήσεται· καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλαστοῖς λόγοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύσονται· οἷς τὸ κρῖμα ἔκπαλαι οὐκ ἀργεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει.

2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 Εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἁμαρτησάντων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ σειραῖς ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωκεν εἰς
5 κρίσιν τετηρημένους· καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα ἐφύλαξε, κατακλυσμὸν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπά-
6 ξας· καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας καταστροφῇ κατέκρινεν, ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσε-
7 βεῖν τεθεικώς· καὶ δίκαιον Λὼτ, καταπονούμενον ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀθέσμων ἐν ἀσελγείᾳ ἀναστροφῆς,
8 ἐρρύσατο· (βλέμματι γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ ὁ δίκαιος, ἐγκατοικῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ψυχὴν δικαίαν
9 ἀνόμοις ἔργοις ἐβασάνιζεν·) οἶδε Κύριος εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ πειρασμοῦ ῥύε-

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; 7 and delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) 9 the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to

reserve the unjust unto the
day of judgment to be pun-
10 ished: but chiefly them that
walk after the flesh in the
lust of uncleanness, and de-
spise government. Presump-
tuous *are they*, selfwilled,
they are not afraid to speak
11 evil of dignities. Whereas
angels, which are greater in
power and might, bring not
railing accusation against
12 them before the Lord. But
these, as natural brute
beasts, made to be taken and
destroyed, speak evil of the
things that they understand
not; and shall utterly perish
in their own corruption;
13 and shall receive the reward
of unrighteousness, *as* they
that count it pleasure to riot
in the day time. Spots *they
are* and blemishes, sporting
themselves with their own
deceivings while they feast
14 with you; having eyes full
of adultery, and that cannot
cease from sin; beguiling
unstable souls: an heart
they have exercised with
covetous practices; cursed
15 children: which have for-
saken the right way, and are
gone astray, following the
way of Balaam *the son* of
Bosor, who loved the wages
16 of unrighteousness; but was
rebuked for his iniquity:
the dumb ass speaking with
man's voice forbad the mad-
17 ness of the prophet. These
are wells without water,
clouds that are carried with
a tempest; to whom the mist
of darkness is reserved for
18 ever. For when they speak
great swelling *words* of
vanity, they allure through
the lusts of the flesh,
*through much* wantonness,
those that were clean escap-
ed from them who live in
19 error. While they promise
them liberty, they them-
selves are the servants of
corruption: for of whom a
man is overcome of the
same is he brought n bond-

σθαι, ἀδίκους δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως
κολαζομένους τηρεῖν· μάλιστα δὲ 10
τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ μια-
σμοῦ πορευομένους, καὶ κυριότητος
καταφρονοῦντας. Τολμηταὶ αὐθά-
δεις, δόξας οὐ τρέμουσι βλασφη-
μοῦντες· ὅπου ἄγγελοι, ἰσχύϊ καὶ 11
δυνάμει μείζονες ὄντες, οὐ φέρουσι
κατ' αὐτῶν παρὰ Κυρίῳ βλάσφη-
μον κρίσιν. οὗτοι δὲ, ὡς ἄλογα 12
ζῶα φυσικὰ γεγεννημένα εἰς ἅλωσιν
καὶ φθορὰν, ἐν οἷς ἀγνοοῦσι βλα-
σφημοῦντες, ἐν τῇ φθορᾷ αὐτῶν
καταφθαρήσονται, κομιούμενοι μι- 13
σθὸν ἀδικίας. Ἡδονὴν ἡγούμενοι
τὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τρυφὴν, σπίλοι καὶ
μῶμοι, ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς ἀπάταις
αὐτῶν, συνευωχούμενοι ὑμῖν, ὀφ- 14
θαλμοὺς ἔχοντες μεστοὺς μοιχαλί-
δος καὶ ἀκατα παύστους ἁμαρτίας,
δελεάζοντες ψυχὰς ἀστηρίκτους,
καρδίαν γεγυμνασμένην πλεονεξίαις
ἔχοντες, κατάρας τέκνα, καταλιπόν- 15
τες τὴν εὐθεῖαν ὁδὸν, ἐπλανήθησαν,
ἐξακολουθήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Ba-
λαὰμ τοῦ Βοσὸρ, ὃς μισθὸν ἀδι-
κίας ἠγάπησεν, ἔλεγξιν δὲ ἔσχεν 16
ἰδίας παρανομίας· ὑποζύγιον ἄφω-
νον, ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ φθεγξά-
μενον, ἐκώλυσε τὴν τοῦ προφή-
του παραφρονίαν. Οὗτοί εἰσι 17
πηγαὶ ἄνυδροι, νεφέλαι ὑπὸ λαίλα-
πος ἐλαυνόμεναι, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ
σκότους εἰς αἰῶνα τετήρηται. Ὑ- 18
πέρογκα γὰρ ματαιότητος φθεγγό-
μενοι, δελεάζουσιν ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις
σαρκὸς, ἐν ἀσελγείαις, τοὺς ὄντως
ἀποφυγόντας τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀνα-
στρεφομένους, ἐλευθερίαν αὐτοῖς 19
ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, αὐτοὶ δοῦλοι ὑπάρ-
χοντες τῆς φθορᾶς· ᾧ γάρ τις ἥτ-
ται, τούτῳ καὶ δεδούλωται. Εἰ 20

γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τούτοις δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ἡττῶνται, γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χεί- 21 ρονα τῶν πρώτων. κρεῖττον γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν ἐπιστρέψαι ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐ- 22 τοῖς ἁγίας ἐντολῆς. συμβέβηκε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας, Κύων ἐπιστρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα· καί, Ὗς λουσαμένη εἰς κύλισμα βορβόρου.

3 ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ἤδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολήν, ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει 2 τὴν εἰλικρινῆ διάνοιαν, μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων ἡμῶν ἐντολῆς τοῦ Κυ- 3 ρίου καὶ σωτῆρος· τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμίας 4 πορευόμενοι, καὶ λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ; ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα οὕτω διαμέ- 5 νει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως. λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἔκπαλαι, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος συνεστῶσα, 6 τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγῳ, δι' ὧν ὁ τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεὶς ἀπώ- 7 λετο· οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι εἰσὶ, πυρὶ τηρούμενοι εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπωλείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων.

8 Ἓν δὲ τοῦτο μὴ λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς, ἀγαπητοί, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ Κυ-

age. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as

a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come
10 to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,
12 looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And
15 account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath
16 written unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from
18 your own stedfastness. But grow in grace, and *in* the

ρίῳ ὡς χίλια ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὡς ἡμέρα μία. οὐ βραδύνει ὁ Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὥς τινες βραδύτητα ἡγοῦνται· ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ εἰς ἡμᾶς, μὴ βουλόμενός τινας ἀπολέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν χωρῆσαι. Ἥξει δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτης ἐν νυκτὶ, ἐν ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ῥοιζηδὸν παρελεύσονται, στοιχεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα λυθήσονται, καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαήσεται. Τούτων οὖν πάντων λυομένων, ποταποὺς δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἁγίαις ἀναστροφαῖς καὶ εὐσεβείαις, προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύδοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας, δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, καὶ στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα τήκεται; Καινοὺς δὲ οὐρανοὺς καὶ γῆν καινὴν κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγγελμα αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ.

Διὸ, ἀγαπητοὶ, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες, σπουδάσατε ἄσπιλοι καὶ ἀμώμητοι αὐτῷ εὑρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ, καὶ τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μακροθυμίαν σωτηρίαν ἡγεῖσθε· καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν σοφίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν, ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς, λαλῶν ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν οἷς ἐστι δυσνόητά τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι στρεβλοῦσιν, ὡς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφὰς, πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν.

Ὑμεῖς οὖν, ἀγαπητοὶ, προγινώσκοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ἵνα μὴ τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ συναπαχθέντες, ἐκπέσητε τοῦ ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ· αὐξάνετε δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει

τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

---

# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 Ὃ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἑωράκαμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεασάμεθα, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν, περὶ τοῦ 2 λόγου τῆς ζωῆς· (καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ἑωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἥτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη 3 ἡμῖν·) ὃ ἑωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ 4 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.

1 THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the 2 life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that 3 which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these 4 things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς φῶς ἐστι, καὶ σκοτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδε- 6 μία. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περιπατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα, καὶ οὐ 7 ποιοῦμεν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας. 8 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν, καὶ ἡ ἀλή- 9 θεια οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. ἐὰν ὁμολο-

This then is the message 5 which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we 6 say, that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the 7 light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we 8 say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If 9

we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

γῶμεν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστι καὶ δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην ποιοῦμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Τεκνία μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, 2
ἵνα μὴ ἁμάρτητε καὶ ἐάν τις ἁμάρτῃ, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν δίκαιον· καὶ αὐτὸς ἱλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν 2
ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν· οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου. Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώ- 3
σκομεν ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτὸν, ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. ὁ λέ- 4
γων, Ἔγνωκα αὐτὸν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν· 5
ὃς δ' ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν
ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐσμεν. ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐ- 6
τῷ μένειν ὀφείλει, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησε, καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως περιπατεῖν.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light 9 now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness 10 even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling 11 in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness,

Ἀδελφοὶ, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν 7
γράφω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιὰν, ἣν εἴχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιά ἐστιν ὁ λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν ∎
γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅ ἐστιν ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται, καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθι- 8
νὸν ἤδη φαίνει. ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ 9
φωτὶ εἶναι, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν ἕως ἄρτι. ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ- 10
τοῦ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. ὁ δὲ μι- 11
σῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ πε-

ριπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία ἐτύφλωσε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ.

12 Γράφω ὑμῖν, τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφέωνται ὑμῖν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ ὄνομα
13 αὐτοῦ. Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν. γράφω ὑμῖν, παιδία, ὅτι
14 ἐγνώκατε τὸν πατέρα. Ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε, καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν.

15 Μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ
16 πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ· ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
17 ἐστί. καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

18 Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστί· καὶ καθὼς ἠκούσατε ὅτι ὁ ἀντίχριστος ἔρχεται· καὶ νῦν ἀντίχριστοι πολλοὶ γεγόνασιν· ὅθεν γινώσκομεν
19 ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν. Ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενήκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ πάντες ἐξ
20 ἡμῶν. Καὶ ὑμεῖς χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα.
21 οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι οἴδατε αὐτὴν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς
22 ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστι. Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ψεύστης, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι

and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, little 12
children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto 13
you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I have 14
written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Love not the world, nei- 15
ther the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For 16
all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, 17
and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Little children, it is the 18
last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from 19
us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out,* that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye 20
have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written 21
unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a 22
liar but he that denieth that

Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the
23 Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father*
24 *also.* Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in
25 the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning
27 them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide
28 in him. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him
29 at his coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

3 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it
2 knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we
3 shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression

Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστός; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντίχριστος, ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. πᾶς ὁ 23
ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱὸν οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει. Ὑμεῖς οὖν ὃ ἠκούσατε 24
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν μενέτω. ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ ὃ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μενεῖτε. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν 25
ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγγείλατο ἡμῖν, τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον.

Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν περὶ τῶν 26
πλανώντων ὑμᾶς. Καὶ ὑμεῖς τὸ 27
χρίσμα ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ αὐτὸ χρίσμα διδάσκει ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ψεῦδος· καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, μενεῖτε ἐν αὐτῷ. Καὶ νῦν, τεκνία, 28
μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα, ὅταν φανερωθῇ, ἔχωμεν παῤῥησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνθῶμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ἐὰν εἰδῆτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστι, 29
γινώσκετε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέννηται.

Ἴδετε ποταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν 3
ἡμῖν ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα Θεοῦ κληθῶμεν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ γινώσκει ἡμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. ἀγαπητοί, νῦν τέκνα Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, 2
καὶ οὔπω ἐφανερώθη τί ἐσόμεθα· οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι, ἐὰν φανερωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὀψόμεθα αὐτὸν καθώς ἐστι. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ 3
ἔχων τὴν ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἁγνίζει ἑαυτόν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἁγνός ἐστι.

Πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ 4
τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ. καὶ ἡ ἁμαρτία

5 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία. καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἄρῃ· καὶ ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐ-
6 τῷ οὐκ ἔστι. πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· πᾶς ὁ ἁμαρτάνων οὐχ ἑώρακεν αὐτὸν, οὐδὲ
7 ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν. Τεκνία, μηδεὶς πλανάτω ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην δίκαιός ἐστι, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος
8 δίκαιος ἐστιν. ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν· ὅτι ἀπ᾽ ἀρχῆς ὁ διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερώθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διά-
9 βόλου. πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται ἁμαρτάνειν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
10 γεγέννηται. ἐν τούτῳ φανερά ἐστι τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου. Πᾶς ὁ μὴ ποιῶν δικαιοσύνην οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.
11 ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ᾽ ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλή-
12 λους· οὐ καθὼς Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξε τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ χάριν· τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν; ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ δί-
13 καια. μὴ θαυμάζετε, ἀδελφοί μου,
14 εἰ μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. Ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ·
15 πᾶς ὁ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστί· καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν αὐτῷ μένουσαν.
16 Ἐν τούτῳ ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔθηκε· καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν

of the law. And ye know 5
that he was manifested to
take away our sins; and in
him is no sin. Whosoever 6
abideth in him sinneth not:
whosoever sinneth hath not
seen him, neither known
him. Little children, let no 7
man deceive you: he that
doeth righteousness is right-
eous, even as he is righteous.
He that committeth sin is of 8
the devil; for the devil sin-
neth from the beginning.
For this purpose the Son of
God was manifested, that he
might destroy the works of
the devil. Whosoever is born 9
of God doth not commit sin;
for his seed remaineth in
him: and he cannot sin, be-
cause he is born of God. In 10
this the children of God are
manifest, and the children of
the devil: whosoever doeth
not righteousness is not of
God, neither he that loveth
not his brother. For this 11
is the message that ye heard
from the beginning, that
we should love one another.
Not as Cain, *who* was of that 12
wicked one, and slew his
brother. And wherefore slew
he him? Because his own
works were evil, and his
brother's righteous. Marvel 13
not, my brethren, if the
world hate you. We know 14
that we have passed from
death unto life, because we
love the brethren. He that
loveth not *his* brother abid-
eth in death. Whosoever 15
hateth his brother is a mur-
derer: and ye know that no
murderer hath eternal life
abiding in him.

Hereby perceive we the 16
love *of God*, because he laid
down his life for us: and we

ought to lay down *our* lives
17 for the brethren. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God
18 in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in
19 deed and in truth. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all
21 things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are
23 pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς τι-
θέναι. ὃς δ' ἂν ἔχῃ τὸν βίον τοῦ 17
κόσμου, καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν ἀδελφὸν
αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ τὰ
σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, πῶς
ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐν αὐτῷ;
τεκνία μου, μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μηδὲ 18
γλώσσῃ, ἀλλ' ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.
Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐκ 19
τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμὲν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν
αὐτοῦ πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν·
ὅτι ἐὰν καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν ἡ καρ- 20
δία, ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς τῆς
καρδίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γινώσκει πάν-
τα. ἀγαπητοὶ, ἐὰν ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν 21
μὴ καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν, παῤῥησίαν
ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν 22
αἰτῶμεν λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ,
ὅτι τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν,
καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποι-
οῦμεν. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ 23
αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσωμεν τῷ ὀνό-
ματι τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, κα-
θὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολὴν ἡμῖν. καὶ ὁ 24
τηρῶν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ
μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐν
τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι μένει ἐν
ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἡμῖν
ἔδωκεν.

4 BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into
2 the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the
3 flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come;

4 ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι
πιστεύετε, ἀλλὰ δοκιμάζετε τὰ
πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν·
ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐξελη-
λύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τούτῳ 2
γινώσκετε τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ·
πᾶν πνεῦμα ὃ ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν
Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι. καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα ὃ 3
μὴ ὁμολογεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν
ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ τοῦ
ἀντιχρίστου, ὃ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχε-

ται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν
4 ἤδη. Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστε, τεκνία, καὶ νενικήκατε αὐτούς· ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ
5 κόσμῳ. Αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσί· διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λαλοῦσι,
6 καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν Θεὸν ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ἐκ τούτου γινώσκομεν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.

7 Ἀγαπητοί, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέν-
8 νηται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν Θεόν· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν οὐκ ἔγνω τὸν Θεὸν,
9 ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. Ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανερώθη ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ.
10 ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν Θεὸν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἱλασμὸν
11 περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. ἀγαπητοί, εἰ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ἀλλή-
12 λους ἀγαπᾶν. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται· ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη ἐστὶν ἐν
13 ἡμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένομεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν.

14 Καὶ ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀπέσταλκε
15 τὸν υἱὸν σωτῆρα τοῦ κόσμου. ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ

and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God, 4
little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They 5
are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We 6
are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Beloved, let us love one 7
another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not 8
knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was mani- 9
fested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein 10
is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, 11
we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen 12
God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we 13
that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

And we have seen and do 14
testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall 15
confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him,

16 and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God,
17 and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in
18 this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in
19 love. We love him, because
20 he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom
21 he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ 16
ἡμεῖς ἐγνώκαμεν καὶ πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχει ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ μένει, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἐν 17
τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα παῤῥησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως, ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός ἐστι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ. φόβος οὐκ ἔστιν 18
ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη ἔξω βάλλει τὸν φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κόλασιν ἔχει· ὁ δὲ φοβούμενος οὐ τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ἡμεῖς 19
ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς. Ἐάν τις εἴπῃ, Ὅτι 20
ἀγαπῶ τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν ἑώρακε, τὸν Θεὸν ὃν οὐχ ἑώρακε πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾷν; καὶ ταύτην 21
τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν Θεὸν ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten
2 of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his command-
3 ments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even*
5 our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by

Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν 5
ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεννήσαντα ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἀγα- 2
πῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν Θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. αὕτη γάρ ἐστιν 3
ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν· καὶ αἱ ἐντολαὶ αὐτοῦ βαρεῖαι οὐκ εἰσίν. ὅτι πᾶν 4
τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη ἡ νικήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν. τίς ἐστιν ὁ νικῶν τὸν κό- 5
σμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ;

Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος 6

καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ τῷ αἵματι· καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ μαρτυροῦν, ὅτι τὸ 7 Πνεῦμά ἐστιν ἡ ἀλήθεια. ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ Πατήρ, ὁ Λόγος, καὶ τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα· καὶ οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς ἕν εἰσι. 8 καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ γῇ, τὸ Πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἕν εἰσιν. 9 Εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ μείζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν μεμαρτύ- 10 ρηκε περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ ψεύστην πεποίηκεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ Θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐ- 11 τοῦ. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ 12 αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει τὴν ζωήν· ὁ μὴ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ ἔχει.

13 Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζωὴν ἔχετε αἰώνιον, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. 14 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ παῤῥησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτὸν, ὅτι ἐάν τι αἰτώμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, 15 ἀκούει ἡμῶν· καὶ ἐὰν οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὃ ἂν αἰτώμεθα, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἔχομεν τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ 16 ᾐτήκαμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. Ἐάν τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσει, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ ζωὴν, τοῖς

water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there 7 are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that 8 bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the 9 witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He 10 that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, 11 that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the 12 Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

These things have I written 13 unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this 14 is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if 15 we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. If 16 any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them

that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall 17 pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth 19 him not. *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wicked- 20 ness. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

ἁμαρτάνουσι μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ. πᾶσα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστίν· καὶ 17 ἔστιν ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον.

Οἴδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος 18 ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· ἀλλ' ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τηρεῖ ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἅπτεται αὐτοῦ. οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ 19 ἐσμεν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται. οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὁ 20 υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἥκει, καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν διάνοιαν ἵνα γινώσκωμεν τὸν ἀληθινόν· καὶ ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεὸς, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ αἰώνιος. Τεκνία, φυ- 21 λάξατε ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων. ἀμήν.

---

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known 2 the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for 3 ever. Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from 5 the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new com-

# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

Ο ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, (καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν,) διὰ τὴν 2 ἀλήθειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰ- 3 ρήνη παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ παρὰ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.

Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὕρηκα ἐκ τῶν 4 τέκνων σου περιπατοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντολὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός. καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ 5 σε, κυρία, οὐχ ὡς ἐντολὴν γράφων

σοι καινὴν, ἀλλὰ ἣν εἴχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους.
6 καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ, καθὼς ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ
7 περιπατῆτε· ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσμον, οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
8 πλάνος καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος. βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσωμεν ἃ εἰργασάμεθα, ἀλλὰ μισθὸν πλήρη
9 ἀπολάβωμεν. πᾶς ὁ παραβαίνων, καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, Θεὸν οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὗτος καὶ τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει.
10 εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην τὴν διδαχὴν οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμβάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκίαν, καὶ
11 χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε· ὁ γὰρ λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς.

12 Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ ἠβουλήθην διὰ χάρτου καὶ μέλανος· ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν ᾖ πεπλη-
13 ρωμένη. ἀσπάζεταί σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς σου τῆς ἐκλεκτῆς. ἀμήν.

mandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, 6
that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. For many deceivers are en- 7
tered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we 8
lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, 9
and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, 10
and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God
speed: for he that biddeth 11
him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Having many things to 12
write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that
our joy may be full. The 13
children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

---

# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ

## ΤΡΙΤΗ.

Ο ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Γαΐῳ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν
2 ἀληθείᾳ. Ἀγαπητὲ, περὶ πάντων εὔχομαί σε εὐοδοῦσθαι καὶ ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐοδοῦταί σου ἡ ψυχή.

# THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

# JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. Beloved, 2
I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul

3 prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
6 which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou
7 shalt do well: because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing
8 of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-
9 helpers to the truth. I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth
12 evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
14 but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak
15 face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

ἐχάρην γὰρ λίαν, ἐρχομένων ἀδελ- 3
φῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ
περιπατεῖς. μειζοτέραν τούτων οὐκ 4
ἔχω χαράν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ ἐμὰ τέκνα
ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατοῦντα.

Ἀγαπητέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐρ- 5
γάσῃ εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ εἰς
τοὺς ξένους, οἳ ἐμαρτύρησάν σου 6
τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας· οὓς
καλῶς ποιήσεις προπέμψας ἀξίως
τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος 7
αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον, μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες
ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν· ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφεί- 8
λομεν ἀπολαμβάνειν τοὺς τοιού-
τους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώμεθα τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ. Ἔγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· 9
ἀλλ' ὁ φιλοπρωτεύων αὐτῶν Διο-
τρεφὴς οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται ἡμᾶς. διὰ 10
τοῦτο, ἐὰν ἔλθω, ὑπομνήσω αὐτοῦ
τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις πονηροῖς
φλυαρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκούμενος
ἐπὶ τούτοις, οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται
τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλο-
μένους κωλύει, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλη-
σίας ἐκβάλλει. Ἀγαπητέ, μὴ μι- 11
μοῦ τὸ κακὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγαθόν. ὁ
ἀγαθοποιῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὁ
δὲ κακοποιῶν οὐχ ἑώρακε τὸν Θεόν.
Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ πάν- 12
των, καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας·
καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ οἶ-
δατε ὅτι ἡ μαρτυρία ἡμῶν ἀληθής
ἐστι.

Πολλὰ εἶχον γράφειν, ἀλλ' οὐ 13
θέλω διὰ μέλανος καὶ καλάμου σοι
γράψαι· ἐλπίζω δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε, 14
καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν.
Εἰρήνη σοι. ἀσπάζονταί σε οἱ φίλοι. 15
ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.

# ΙΟΥΔΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

Ἰούδας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου, τοῖς ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις καὶ Ἰησοῦ
2 Χριστῷ τετηρημένοις κλητοῖς· ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη πληθυνθείη.

3 Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος γράφειν ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ἅπαξ παραδοθείσῃ τοῖς
4 ἁγίοις πίστει. Παρεισέδυσαν γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πάλαι προγεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρῖμα, ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν μετατιθέντες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον δεσπότην Θεὸν καὶ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι.

5 Ὑπομνῆσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδότας ὑμᾶς ἅπαξ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος, λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώσας, τὸ δεύτερον τοὺς μὴ πιστεύ-
6 σαντας ἀπώλεσεν. ἀγγέλους τε τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχὴν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολιπόντας τὸ ἴδιον οἰκητήριον, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς ἀϊδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφον
7 τετήρηκεν· ὡς Σόδομα καὶ Γόμορρα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὅμοιον τούτοις τρόπον ἐκπορνεύσασαι, καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἑτέρας, πρόκεινται δεῖγμα, πυρὸς αἰωνίου
8 δίκην ὑπέχουσαι. Ὁμοίως μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι, ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι, σάρκα μὲν μιαίνουσι, κυριότητα δὲ ἀθετοῦ-
9 σι, δόξας δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε τῷ διαβόλῳ διακρινόμενος διελέγετο περὶ

# THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: Mercy 2
unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

Beloved, when I gave all 3
diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are cer- 4
tain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

I will therefore put you 5
in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept 6
not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and 7
Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these *filthy* 8
dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Mi- 9
chael the archangel, when contending with the devil

he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord
10 rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his
15 saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our
18 Lord Jesus Christ; how that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly

τοῦ Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ ἐτόλμησε κρίσιν ἐπενεγκεῖν βλασφημίας, ἀλλ' εἶπεν, Ἐπιτιμήσαι σοι Κύριος. οὗτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν οὐκ οἴδασι βλασφημοῦσιν· ὅσα δὲ φυσικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπίστανται, ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται. Οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Κάϊν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν, καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπώλοντο.

Οὗτοί εἰσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν σπιλάδες, συνευωχούμενοι ἀφόβως, ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι ἄνυδροι, ὑπὸ ἀνέμων περιφερόμεναι· δένδρα φθινοπωρινὰ, ἄκαρπα, δὶς ἀποθανόντα, ἐκριζωθέντα· κύματα ἄγρια θαλάσσης, ἐπαφρίζοντα τὰς ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνας· ἀστέρες πλανῆται, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετήρηται.

Προεφήτευσε δὲ καὶ τούτοις ἕβδομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνὼχ, λέγων, Ἰδοὺ, ἦλθε Κύριος ἐν μυριάσιν ἁγίαις αὐτοῦ, ποιῆσαι κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐξελέγξαι πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς αὐτῶν περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας αὐτῶν ὧν ἠσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς.

Οὗτοί εἰσι γογγυσταὶ μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι· καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν λαλεῖ ὑπέρογκα, θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα ὠφελείας χάριν. ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀγαπητοὶ, μνήσθητε τῶν ῥημάτων τῶν προειρημένων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ ἔσονται ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν.

19 Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες ἑαυτούς, ψυχικοί, Πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες.

20 Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοί, τῇ ἁγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτούς, ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ προσ-
21 ευχόμενοι, ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχόμενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
22 εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. καὶ οὓς μὲν
23 ἐλεεῖτε διακρινόμενοι· οὓς δὲ ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἁρπάζοντες, μισοῦντες καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐσπιλωμένον χιτῶνα.

24 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι ὑμᾶς ἀπταίστους, καὶ στῆσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀμώμους
25 ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν, δόξα καὶ μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία, καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

lusts. These be they who 19
separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

But ye, beloved, building 20
up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves 21
in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have com- 22
passion, making a difference: and others save with fear, 23
pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able 24
to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the 25
only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

---

# ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ
## ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΥ.

1 Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός, δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει, καὶ ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ
2 δούλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, ὃς ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅσα τε
3 εἶδε. μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.

# THE REVELATION OF St. JOHN
## THE DIVINE.

THE Revelation of Jesus 1
Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John: who bare record of 2
the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed *is* he that read- 3
eth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;
5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in
6 his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even
8 so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as
11 of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

4 Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων ἃ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· 5 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς, ὁ πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασιλέων τῆς γῆς· τῷ ἀγαπήσαντι ἡμᾶς, καὶ λούσαντι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, 6 (καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ,) αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

7 Ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμὸς, καὶ οἵτινες αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν· καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτὸν πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναὶ, ἀμήν.
8 Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος, λέγει ὁ Κύριος, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.

9 Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ καὶ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνὸς ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμῳ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. 10 ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι ἐν τῇ κυριακῇ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ ἤκουσα ὀπίσω μου φωνὴν μεγάλην ὡς σάλπιγγος 11 λεγούσης, Ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος· καὶ, Ὃ βλέπεις γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ, εἰς Ἔφεσον, καὶ εἰς Σμύρναν, καὶ εἰς Πέργαμον, καὶ εἰς Θυάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλαδέλφειαν, καὶ εἰς Λαοδίκειαν. Καὶ 12

ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν τὴν φωνὴν ἥτις ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας
13 εἶδον ἑπτὰ λυχνίας χρυσᾶς, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν ὅμοιον υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον πρὸς τοῖς μαστοῖς
14 ζώνην χρυσῆν· ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ ὡσεὶ ἔριον λευκὸν, ὡς χιών· καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ
15 αὐτοῦ ὡς φλὸξ πυρός· καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ, ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ πεπυρωμένοι· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν·
16 καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ χειρὶ ἀστέρας ἑπτά· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία δίστομος ὀξεῖα ἐκπορευομένη· καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ δυνάμει αὐτοῦ.
17 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτὸν, ἔπεσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ χεῖρα ἐπ' ἐμὲ, λέγων μοι, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἐγώ
18 εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, καὶ ὁ ζῶν· καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρὸς, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶν εἰμι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων· ἀμήν· καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλεῖς τοῦ ᾅδου καὶ τοῦ θανάτου.
19 Γράψον ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ εἰσι, καὶ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα·
20 τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων ὧν εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσι. καὶ αἱ ἑπτὰ λυχνίαι ἃς εἶδες, ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσί.

dicea. And I turned to see 12
the voice that spake with
me. And being turned, I
saw seven golden candle-
sticks; and in the midst of 13
the seven candlesticks *one*
like unto the Son of man,
clothed with a garment
down to the foot, and girt
about the paps with a golden
girdle. His head and *his* 14
hairs *were* white like wool,
as white as snow; and his
eyes *were* as a flame of fire;
and his feet like unto fine 15
brass, as if they burned in a
furnace; and his voice as
the sound of many waters.
And he had in his right 16
hand seven stars: and out
of his mouth went a sharp
twoedged sword: and his
countenance *was* as the
sun shineth in his strength.
And when I saw him, I fell 17
at his feet as dead. And he
laid his right hand upon
me, saying unto me, Fear
not; I am the first and the
last: *I am* he that liveth, 18
and was dead; and, behold,
I am alive for evermore,
Amen; and have the keys
of hell and of death. Write 19
the things which thou hast
seen, and the things which
are, and the things which
shall be hereafter; the 20
mystery of the seven stars
which thou sawest in my
right hand, and the seven
golden candlesticks. The
seven stars are the angels of
the seven churches: and the
seven candlesticks which
thou sawest are the seven
churches.

2 Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς Ἐφεσίνης ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν χρυ-
2 σῶν· Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὸν κόπον σου, καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου,

Unto the angel of the 2
church of Ephesus write;
These things saith he that
holdeth the seven stars in
his right hand, who walk-
eth in the midst of the
seven golden candlesticks;
I know thy works, and thy 2
labour, and thy patience,
and how thou canst not bear

them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found
3 them liars: and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou
6 repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which
7 I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was
9 dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of
10 Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with
13 two edges; I know thy

καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνῃ βαστάσαι κακούς, καὶ ἐπειράσω τοὺς φάσκοντας εἶναι ἀποστόλους καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς, καὶ ἐβάστασας καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις, καὶ διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου κεκοπίακας καὶ οὐ κέκμηκας. Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην ἀφῆκας. μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν ἐκπέπτωκας, καὶ μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποίησον· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ κινήσω τὴν λυχνίαν σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσῃς. Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ἃ κἀγὼ μισῶ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, ὅ ἐστιν ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγένετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἔζησεν· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν θλῖψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν, (πλούσιος δὲ εἶ,) καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγὴ τοῦ Σατανᾶ. Μηδὲν φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις πάσχειν. ἰδοὺ μέλλει βαλεῖν ἐξ ὑμῶν ὁ διάβολος εἰς φυλακὴν, ἵνα πειρασθῆτε· καὶ ἕξετε θλῖψιν ἡμερῶν δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Ὁ νικῶν οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.

Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν τὴν δίστομον τὴν ὀξεῖαν· Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ

πού κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐν αἷς Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου ὁ πιστός, ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν, ὅπου κατοικεῖ ὁ Σατανᾶς.
14 Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔχεις ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ, ὃς ἐδίδασκεν τὸν Βαλὰκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα καὶ πορνεῦσαι.
15 οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν· ὃ μισῶ.
16 Μετανόησον· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχύ, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν
17 τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ στόματός μου. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον λευκήν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω εἰ μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.

18 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θυατείροις ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα πυρός, καὶ οἱ πόδες
19 αὐτοῦ ὁμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν διακονίαν, καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὰ ἔσχατα πλείονα τῶν πρώτων.
20 Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἐᾷς τὴν γυναῖκα Ἰεζαβὴλ, τὴν λέγουσαν ἑαυτὴν προφῆτιν, διδάσκειν καὶ πλανᾶσθαι ἐμοὺς δούλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ
21 εἰδωλόθυτα φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ μετενόησεν.
22 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην, καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτῆς, εἰς

works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a 14
few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also 15
them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or 16
else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that 17
hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it.*

And unto the angel of the 18
church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy works, 19
and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. Notwithstanding I have a few 20
things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space 21
to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a 22
bed, and them that commit

adultery with her into great tribulation, except they re-
23 pent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you ac-
24 cording to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other
25 burden. But that which ye have *already* hold fast till
26 I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the
27 nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my
28 Father. And I will give
29 him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

3 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest,
2 and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before
3 God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.
4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are
5 worthy. He that overcometh,

θλῖψιν μεγάλην, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσω-
σιν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν· καὶ τὰ 23
τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ·
καὶ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι
ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευνῶν νεφροὺς καὶ
καρδίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἑκάστῳ κατὰ
τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. Ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω, καὶ 24
λοιποῖς τοῖς ἐν Θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ
ἔχουσι τὴν διδαχὴν ταύτην, καὶ οἵτι-
νες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ βάθη τοῦ Σατανᾶ,
ὡς λέγουσιν, Οὐ βαλῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο
βάρος· πλὴν ὃ ἔχετε κρατήσατε, 25
ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἥξω. Καὶ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ 26
τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ ἔργα μου,
δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν·
καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδη- 27
ρᾷ, ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ κεραμικὰ συντρί-
βεται, ὡς κἀγὼ εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ
πατρός μου· καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν 28
ἀστέρα τὸν πρωϊνόν. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς 29
ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς
ἐκκλησίαις.

Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν 3
ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ
ἔχων τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ
καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας· Οἶδά σου
τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι
ζῇς, καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. Γίνου γρηγο- 2
ρῶν, καὶ στήριξον τὰ λοιπὰ ἃ μέλλει
ἀποθανεῖν· οὐ γὰρ εὕρηκά σου τὰ
ἔργα πεπληρωμένα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
μνημόνευε οὖν πῶς εἴληφας καὶ 3
ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ μετανόησον.
Ἐὰν οὖν μὴ γρηγορήσῃς, ἥξω ἐπὶ σὲ
ὡς κλέπτης, καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῷς ποίαν
ὥραν ἥξω ἐπὶ σέ. Ἔχεις ὀλίγα 4
ὀνόματα καὶ ἐν Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ
ἐμόλυναν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ περι-
πατήσουσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς, ὅτι
ἄξιοί εἰσιν. Ὁ νικῶν, οὗτος περι- 5

βαλεῖται ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐξομολογήσομαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρός μου καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐ-
6 τοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

7 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων τὴν κλεῖδα τοῦ Δαβίδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς κλείει, καὶ κλείει καὶ οὐδεὶς
8 ἀνοίγει· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν σου θύραν ἀνεῳγμένην, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται κλεῖσαι αὐτήν· ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὸ ὄνομά μου. ἰδοὺ δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τοῦ Σατανᾶ τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται· ἰδοὺ ποιήσω αὐτοὺς ἵνα ἥξωσι καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν ἐνώπιον τῶν ποδῶν σου, καὶ γνῶσιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἠγάπησά σε.
10 Ὅτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον τῆς ὑπομονῆς μου, κἀγώ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς
11 γῆς. Ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ· κράτει ὃ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν στέφανόν
12 σου. Ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι, καὶ γράψω ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, τῆς καινῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ
13 τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ καινόν. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

14 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ

the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, 6
let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And to the angel of 7
the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: 8
behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Be- 9
hold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because 10
thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come 11
quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that over- 12
cometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name. He that 13
hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the 14
church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith

the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning
15 of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or
16 hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and
18 blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest
19 see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him,
21 and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my
22 Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

4 AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which
2 must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one*
3 sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne,

ἀμὴν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινὸς, ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς 15
εἶ οὔτε ζεστός· ὄφελον ψυχρὸς εἴης ἢ ζεστός· οὕτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ 16
οὔτε ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστὸς, μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου. ὅτι λέ- 17
γεις, Ὅτι πλούσιός εἰμι, καὶ πεπλούτηκα, καὶ οὐδενὸς χρείαν ἔχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ ἐλεεινὸς καὶ πτωχὸς καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνὸς, συμβουλεύω σοι ἀγοράσαι 18
παρ' ἐμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον ἐκ πυρὸς, ἵνα πλουτήσῃς· καὶ ἱμάτια λευκὰ, ἵνα περιβάλῃ, καὶ μὴ φανερωθῇ ἡ αἰσχύνη τῆς γυμνότητός σου· καὶ κολλούριον ἔγχρισον τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς. ἐγὼ 19
ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ, ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω· ζήλωσον οὖν καὶ μετανόησον. Ἰδοὺ 20
ἕστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ τῆς φωνῆς μου, καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν, εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ δειπνήσω μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ' ἐμοῦ. Ὁ νικῶν, δώσω 21
αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ μου, ὡς κἀγὼ ἐνίκησα καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκου- 22
σάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ 4
θύρα ἠνεῳγμένη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη, ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς σάλπιγγος λαλούσης μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγουσα, Ἀνάβα ὧδε, καὶ δείξω σοι ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα. καὶ 2
εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδοὺ, θρόνος ἔκειτο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καθήμενος· καὶ ὁ 3
καθήμενος ἦν ὅμοιος ὁράσει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ σαρδίνῳ· καὶ ἶρις κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου ὁμοία ὁράσει σμαραγ-

4 δίνῳ. Καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρας πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ ἔσχον ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς 5 αὐτῶν στεφάνους χρυσοῦς. Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται ἀστραπαὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ φωναί· καὶ ἑπτὰ λαμπάδες πυρὸς καιόμεναι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, αἵ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύμα- 6 τα τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου θάλασσα ὑαλίνη, ὁμοία κρυστάλλῳ· καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα ζῶα γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν καὶ ὄπισθεν. 7 καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον ἔχον τὸ πρόσωπον ὡς ἄνθρωπος, καὶ τὸ τέταρτον 8 ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῷ πετωμένῳ. καὶ τέσσαρα ζῶα, ἓν καθ' ἑαυτό, εἶχον ἀνὰ πτέρυγας ἓξ κυκλόθεν, καὶ ἔσωθεν γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν· καὶ ἀνάπαυσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς λέγοντα, Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ 9 ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος. Καὶ ὅταν δώσουσι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας 10 τῶν αἰώνων, πεσοῦνται οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βαλοῦσι τοὺς στεφάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ 11 θρόνου, λέγοντες, Ἄξιος εἶ, Κύριε, λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου εἰσὶ καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.

5 Καὶ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ

in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne 4
*were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And 5
out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne *there* 6
*was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast 7
*was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle. And 8
the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when 9
those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the 10
four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou 11
art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

And I saw in the right 5
hand of him that sat on

the throne a book written within and on the backside, 2 sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals 3 thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to 4 look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither 5 to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals 6 thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all 7 the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that 8 sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the 9 prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, 10 and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard

καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν καὶ ὄπισθεν, κατεσφραγισμένον σφραγῖσιν ἑπτά. Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν κηρύσ- 2 σοντα φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Τίς ἐστιν ἄξιος ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ λῦσαι τὰς σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύ- 3 νατο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, οὐδὲ βλέπειν αὐτό. Καὶ 4 ἐγὼ ἔκλαιον πολλά, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εὑρέθη ἀνοῖξαι καὶ ἀναγνῶναι τὸ βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. καὶ εἷς 5 ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μὴ κλαῖε· ἰδοὺ ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ἡ ῥίζα Δαβίδ, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ λῦσαι τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ. Καὶ εἶδον, 6 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀρνίον ἑστηκὸς ὡς ἐσφαγμένον, ἔχον κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτά, οἵ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ πνεύματα τὰ ἀπεσταλμένα εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. Καὶ 7 ἦλθε καὶ εἴληφε τὸ βιβλίον ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε τὸ βιβλίον, 8 τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαστος κιθάρας, καὶ φιάλας χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμιαμάτων, αἵ εἰσιν αἱ προσευχαὶ τῶν ἁγίων· καὶ ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν καινήν, 9 λέγοντες, Ἄξιος εἶ λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφραγῖδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης, καὶ ἠγόρασας τῷ Θεῷ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου, ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους, καὶ ἐποίησας ἡμᾶς τῷ 10 Θεῷ ἡμῶν βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς· καὶ βασιλεύσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ 11 εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἀγγέλων

πολλῶν κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων, καὶ χιλιάδες χιλιάδων,
12 λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Ἄξιόν ἐστι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν τὴν δύναμιν καὶ πλοῦτον καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλο-
13 γίαν. Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὃ ἐστιν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἅ ἐστι, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας, Τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος
14 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα ἔλεγον, Ἀμήν· καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν καὶ προσεκύνησαν ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

6 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἀρνίον μίαν ἐκ τῶν σφραγίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος, ὡς φωνῆς βροντῆς, Ἔρχου
2 καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκὸς, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔχων τόξον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.

3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν δευτέραν σφραγῖδα, ἤκουσα τοῦ δευτέρου ζώου
4 λέγοντος, Ἔρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος πυρρός· καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους σφάξωσι· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη.

5 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν τρίτην σφραγῖδα, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγοντος, Ἔρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος μέλας, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔχων ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ
6 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ

the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a 12
loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature 13
which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts 14
said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

AND I saw when the Lamb 6
opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold 2
a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened 3
the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out 4
another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he had opened 5
the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And 6
I heard a voice in the midst

of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν, Χοῖνιξ σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες κριθῆς δηναρίου· καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσῃς.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, 8 Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα 7
τὴν τετάρτην, ἤκουσα φωνὴν τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου λέγουσαν, Ἔρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος 8
χλωρὸς, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ θάνατος, καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἐξουσία ἀποκτεῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων τῆς γῆς.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testi- 10 mony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the 11 earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφρα- 9
γῖδα, εἶδον ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον, καὶ ἔκραζον 10
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες, Ἕως πότε, ὁ δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ὁ ἀληθινὸς, οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; καὶ ἐδόθησαν ἑκάστοις στολαὶ λευ- 11
καὶ, καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἔτι χρόνον μικρὸν, ἕως οὗ πληρώσονται καὶ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν, οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτείνεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.

12 And I behel[d] when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as 13 blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out 15 of their places. And the

Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφρα- 12
γῖδα τὴν ἕκτην· καὶ ἰδοὺ, σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ ἥλιος ἐγένετο μέλας ὡς σάκκος τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ἐγένετο ὡς αἷμα, καὶ οἱ 13
ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκῆ βάλλει τοὺς ὀλύνθους αὐτῆς, ὑπὸ μεγάλου ἀνέμου σειομένη· καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη 14
ὡς βιβλίον εἱλισσόμενον, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ νῆσος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν· καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, 15

καὶ οἱ μεγιστᾶνες, καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι, καὶ οἱ χιλίαρχοι καὶ οἱ δυνατοὶ, καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ πᾶς ἐλεύθερος ἔκρυψαν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια
16 καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων, καὶ λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταῖς πέτραις, Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ
17 ἀρνίου· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς δύναται σταθῆναι;

7 ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τῆς γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μήτε ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε ἐπὶ
2 πᾶν δένδρον. Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἀναβάντα ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου, ἔχοντα σφραγῖδα Θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις, οἷς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι
3 τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, λέγων, Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν, μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε τὰ δένδρα, ἄχρις οὗ σφραγίσωμεν τοὺς δούλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐ-
4 τῶν. Καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων· ρμδ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς υἱῶν
5 Ἰσραήλ· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰούδα ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ῥουβὴν ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Γὰδ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμέ-
6 νοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Νεφθαλεὶμ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Μανασσῆ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμέ-
7 νοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Συμεὼν ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Λευῒ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰσαχὰρ ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι·

kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to 16
the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the 17
great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

AND after these things I 7
saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I 2
saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, 3
Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the 4
number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda 5
*were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the 6
tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of 7
the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed

8 twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in
10 their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto
11 the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped
12 God, saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever
13 and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came
14 they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the
15 Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall
16 dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them,
17 nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the

ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλὼν ιβ′ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσὴφ ιβ′ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὶν ιβ′ χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι. 8

Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὄχλος πολύς, ὃν ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠυύνατο, ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, ἑστῶτες ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, περιβεβλημένοι στολὰς λευκὰς, καὶ φοίνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν· καὶ κράζοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες, Ἡ σωτηρία τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ. Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἑστήκεσαν κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ, λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγων μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκὰς, τίνες εἰσὶ, καὶ πόθεν ἦλθον; καὶ εἴρηκα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ οἶδας. καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν καὶ ἐλεύκαναν στολὰς αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ ἀρνίου. διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου σκηνώσει ἐπ᾽ αὐτούς. οὐ πεινάσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ διψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέσῃ ἐπ᾽ αὐτοὺς ὁ ἥλιος οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ὅτι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

αὐτοὺς, καὶ ὁδηγήσει αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ ζώσας πηγὰς ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

8 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγῖδα τὴν ἑβδόμην, ἐγένετο σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμιώριον.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλους, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἑστήκασι, καὶ ἐδό-
3 θησαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε, καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυσοῦν· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλὰ, ἵνα δώσῃ ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ
4 θρόνου. καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἐνώπιον
5 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ εἴληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸν λιβανωτὸν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ καὶ σεισμός.

And I saw the seven 2
angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. And 3
another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the in- 4
cense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And 5
the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἡτοίμασαν
7 ἑαυτοὺς ἵνα σαλπίσωσι. Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς κατεκάη.

And the seven angels 6
which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sound- 7
ed, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ὡς ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καιόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένε-
9 το τὸ τρίτον τῆς θαλάσσης αἷμα· καὶ ἀπέθανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχὰς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων διεφθάρη.

And the second angel 8
sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and 9
the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καιόμενος ὡς λαμπὰς, καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν,

And the third angel sound- 10
ed, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers,

and upon the fountains of
11 waters; and the name of the
star is called Wormwood:
and the third part of the
waters became wormwood;
and many men died of the
waters, because they were
made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel
sounded, and the third part
of the sun was smitten, and
the third part of the moon,
and the third part of the
stars; so as the third part
of them was darkened, and
the day shone not for a third
part of it, and the night
13 likewise. And I beheld,
and heard an angel flying
through the midst of heaven,
saying with a loud voice,
Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabi-
ters of the earth by reason
of the other voices of the
trumpet of the three angels,
which are yet to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sound-
ed, and I saw a star fall
from heaven unto the earth:
and to him was given the
key of the bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottom-
less pit; and there arose a
smoke out of the pit, as the
smoke of a great furnace;
and the sun and the air
were darkened by reason of
3 the smoke of the pit. And
there came out of the smoke
locusts upon the earth: and
unto them was given power,
as the scorpions of the earth
4 have power. And it was
commanded them that they
should not hurt the grass of
the earth, neither any green
thing, neither any tree; but
only those men which have
not the seal of God in their
5 foreheads. And to them it
was given that they should
not kill them, but that they
should be tormented five
months: and their torment
*was* as the torment of a
scorpion, when he striketh
6 a man. And in those days
shall men seek death, and

καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς πηγὰς ὑδάτων. καὶ τὸ 11
ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγεται Ἄψιν-
θος· καὶ γίνεται τὸ τρίτον τῶν
ὑδάτων εἰς ἄψινθον, καὶ πολλοὶ ἀν-
θρώπων ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων,
ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν.

Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, 12
καὶ ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ
τὸ τρίτον τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον
τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον
αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ ἡμέρα μὴ φαίνῃ τὸ
τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νὺξ ὁμοίως. Καὶ 13
εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἀγγέλου
πετωμένου ἐν μεσουρανήματι λέγον-
τος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ
τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν
λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς σάλπιγγος τῶν
τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων σαλ-
πίζειν.

Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, 9
καὶ εἶδον ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη
αὐτῷ ἡ κλεὶς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσ-
σου, καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσ- 2
σου· καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέα-
τος ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ
ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ ἀὴρ ἐκ τοῦ
καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος. Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ 3
καπνοῦ ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν,
καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία ὡς ἔχουσιν
ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς· καὶ 4
ἐρρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι τὸν
χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρὸν,
οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον, εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
πους μόνους οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν
σφραγῖδα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων
αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ 5
ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτοὺς, ἀλλ' ἵνα βα-
σανισθῶσι μῆνας πέντε· καὶ ὁ βα-
σανισμὸς αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς
σκορπίου, ὅταν παίσῃ ἄνθρωπον.
καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσου- 6
σιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ

εὑρήσουσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἐπιθυμήσουσιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύξεται ὁ θάνα-
7 τος ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων ὅμοια ἵπποις ἡτοιμασμένοις εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι ὅμοιοι χρυσῷ, καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὡς
8 πρόσωπα ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἶχον τρίχας ὡς τρίχας γυναικῶν· καὶ οἱ ὀδόν-
9 τες αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων ἦσαν· καὶ εἶχον θώρακας ὡς θώρακας σιδηροῦς· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν πτερύγων αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἁρμάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρε-
10 χόντων εἰς πόλεμον. καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ κέντρα ἦν ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
11 μῆνας πέντε. Καὶ ἔχουσιν ἐφ' αὐτῶν βασιλέα τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου· ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβρα�ϊστὶ Ἀβαδδών, καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει
12 Ἀπολλύων. Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ μετὰ ταῦτα.

13 Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μίαν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ
14 χρυσοῦ τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, λέγουσαν τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀγγέλῳ, ὃς εἶχε τὴν σάλπιγγα, Λῦσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους τοὺς δεδεμένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ
15 τῷ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ. καὶ ἐλύθησαν οἱ τέσσαρες ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν καὶ ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἐνιαυτόν, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσι τὸ
16 τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἱππικοῦ δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων· καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν
17 ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ ὑακινθίνους καὶ θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν ἵππων

shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the 7
shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. And they had hair as the 8
hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had breast- 9
plates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto 10
scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. And they had 11
a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon. One woe is past; *and*, be- 12
hold, there come two woes more hereafter.

And the sixth angel sound- 13
ed, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel 14
which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four 15
angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the 16
number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses 17
in the vision, and them that sat on them having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and

the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brim-
18 stone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor
21 hear, nor walk: neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

ὡς κεφαλαὶ λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. ὑπὸ τῶν τριῶν 18
τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θείου τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν. αἱ γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ 19
στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσι· αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν, ἔχουσαι κεφαλὰς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσι. Καὶ οἱ 20
λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, οἳ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαῖς ταύταις, οὔτε μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ εἴδωλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ τὰ ἀργυρᾶ καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα, ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν δύναται, οὔτε ἀκούειν, οὔτε περιπατεῖν· καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν 21
φόνων αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν φαρμακειῶν αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν κλεμμάτων αὐτῶν.

**10** And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet
2 as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his*
3 left *foot* on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write
5 them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the

Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν **10**
καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλην, καὶ ἶρις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς στύλοι πυρός· καὶ εἶχεν ἐν τῇ 2
χειρὶ αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον ἀνεῳγμένον· καὶ ἔθηκε τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, τὸν δὲ εὐώνυμον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ 3
ὥσπερ λέων μυκᾶται· καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν, ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν φωνάς· καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ 4
ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν, ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσάν μοι, Σφράγισον ἃ ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ, καὶ μὴ ταῦτα γράψῃς. καὶ ὁ ἄγγε- 5
λος, ὃν εἶδον ἑστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς

θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρε τὴν
6 χεῖρα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ
ὤμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας
τῶν αἰώνων, ὃς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν
καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὰ
ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ
ἐν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι χρόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι·
7 ἀλλὰ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ
ἑβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπί-
ζειν, καὶ τελεσθῇ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ
Θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέλισε τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ
δούλοις τοῖς προφήταις.

8 Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἣν ἤκουσα ἐκ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν λαλοῦσα μετ' ἐμοῦ
καὶ λέγουσα, Ὕπαγε, λάβε τὸ βι-
βλαρίδιον τὸ ἠνεῳγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ
ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἑστῶτος ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσ-
9 σης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ ἀπῆλθον
πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, λέγων αὐτῷ, Δός
μοι τὸ βιβλαρίδιον. καὶ λέγει μοι,
Λάβε καὶ κατάφαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρα-
νεῖ σου τὴν κοιλίαν, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ στό-
10 ματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι. καὶ
ἔλαβον τὸ βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χει-
ρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον
αὐτό. καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου,
ὡς μέλι, γλυκύ· καὶ ὅτε ἔφαγον
11 αὐτό, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου. Καὶ
λέγει μοι, Δεῖ σε πάλιν προ-
φητεῦσαι ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἔθνεσι
καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσι πολ-
λοῖς.

11 Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος
ῥάβδῳ· καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος εἱστήκει
λέγων, Ἔγειραι, καὶ μέτρησον τὸν
ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὸ θυσιαστή-
ριον, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν
2 αὐτῷ· καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν ἔσω-
θεν τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε ἔξω, καὶ μὴ
αὐτὴν μετρήσῃς, ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς
ἔθνεσι· καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν
πατήσουσι μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα
3 δύο. Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶ μάρτυσί

sea and upon the earth lifted
up his hand to heaven, and 6
sware by him that liveth for
ever and ever, who created
heaven, and the things that
therein are, and the earth,
and the things that therein
are, and the sea, and the
things which are therein,
that there should be time no
longer: but in the days of 7
the voice of the seventh
angel, when he shall begin
to sound, the mystery of
God should be finished, as
he hath declared to his ser-
vants the prophets.

And the voice which I 8
heard from heaven spake
unto me again, and said,
Go *and* take the little book
which is open in the hand
of the angel which standeth
upon the sea and upon the
earth. And I went unto the 9
angel, and said unto him,
Give me the little book.
And he said unto me, Take
*it*, and eat it up; and it
shall make thy belly bitter,
but it shall be in thy mouth
sweet as honey. And I took 10
the little book out of the
angel's hand, and ate it up;
and it was in my mouth
sweet as honey: and as soon
as I had eaten it, my belly
was bitter. And he said 11
unto me, Thou must pro-
phesy again before many
peoples, and nations, and
tongues, and kings.

And there was given me a 1
reed like unto a rod: and
the angel stood, saying, Rise,
and measure the temple of
God, and the altar, and them
that worship therein. But 2
the court which is without
the temple leave out, and
measure it not; for it is
given unto the Gentiles:
and the holy city shall they
tread under foot forty *and*
two months. And I will give 3
*power* unto my two wit-

nesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days,
4 clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the
5 earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be
6 killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as
7 they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill
8 them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was
9 crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies
10 to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them
11 that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them
12 which saw them. And they

μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα, περιβεβλημένοι σάκκους. Οὗτοί εἰσιν 4
αἱ δύο ἐλαῖαι καὶ δύο λυχνίαι αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς γῆς ἑστῶσαι. καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ ἀδι- 5
κῆσαι, πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς ἐχθροὺς αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτω δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. Οὗτοι ἔχου- 6
σιν ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι τὸν οὐρανόν, ἵνα μὴ βρέχῃ ὑετὸς ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφητείας· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι τὴν γῆν πάσῃ πληγῇ, ὁσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσι. Καὶ ὅταν τελέ- 7
σωσι τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει πόλεμον μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ νικήσει αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν 8
ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας πόλεως τῆς μεγάλης, ἥτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σόδομα καὶ Αἴγυπτος, ὅπου καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν ἐσταυρώθη. καὶ βλέ- 9
ψουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἐθνῶν τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἥμισυ, καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσι τεθῆναι εἰς μνήματα. καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς 10
γῆς χαροῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ εὐφρανθήσονται· καὶ δῶρα πέμψουσιν ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προφῆται ἐβασάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ μετὰ τὰς 11
τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἥμισυ, πνεῦμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ φόβος μέγας ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας αὐτούς.

12 καὶ ἤκουσαν φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν αὐτοῖς, Ἀνάβητε ὧδε. καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ, καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐτοὺς οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτῶν.
13 Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμὸς μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκατον τῆς πόλεως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες ἑπτά· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν
14 τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ δευτέρα ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ, ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη ἔρχεται ταχύ.

heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And the same 13
hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe 14
is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγουσαι, Ἐγένοντο αἱ βασιλεῖαι τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας
16 τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενοι ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ
17 Θεῷ, λέγοντες, Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου τὴν μεγάλην, καὶ
18 ἐβασίλευσας. καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν, καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργή σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν τοῖς δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις, καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου, τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς μεγάλοις, καὶ διαφθεῖραι τοὺς διαφθείροντας τὴν γῆν.
19 Καὶ ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὤφθη ἡ κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ σεισμὸς καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη.

And the seventh angel 15
sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And 16
the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, 17
O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, 18
and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

And the temple of God 19
was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown 2 of twelve stars: and she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained 3 to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon 5 as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon 8 fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more 9 in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out 10 with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the ac-

12 Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα· καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα, κράζει 2 ὠδίνουσα καὶ βασανιζομένη τεκεῖν. Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐ- 3 ρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ δράκων μέγας πυρρὸς, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ διαδήματα ἑπτά· καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ 4 σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ὁ δράκων ἕστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα, ὅταν τέκῃ, τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ. καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱὸν 5 ἄρρενα, ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἡρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ 6 ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει τόπον ἡτοιμασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέφωσιν αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξήκοντα.

Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐ- 7 ρανῷ· ὁ Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ δράκων ἐπολέμησε καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ 8 ἴσχυσαν, οὔτε τόπος εὑρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ 9 δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλούμενος Διάβολος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκουμένην ὅλην, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν. Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν 10 μεγάλην λέγουσαν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, Ἄρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ Χριστοῦ

αὐτοῦ· ὅτι κατεβλήθη ὁ κατήγορος τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὁ κατηγορῶν αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέ-
11 ρας καὶ νυκτός. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγάπησαν τὴν ψυ-
12 χὴν αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου. διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε, οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες. οὐαὶ τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι
13 ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει. Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξε τὴν γυναῖκα ἥτις ἔτεκε τὸν
14 ἄρρενα. Καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ δύο πτέρυγες τοῦ ἀετοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα πέτηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, ὅπου τρέφεται ἐκεῖ καιρὸν καὶ καιροὺς καὶ ἥμισυ καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφεως.
15 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφις ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὕδωρ ὡς ποταμὸν, ἵνα ταύτην ποταμοφόρη-
16 τον ποιήσῃ. καὶ ἐβοήθησεν ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἤνοιξεν ἡ γῆ τὸ στόμα αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιε τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων ἐκ τοῦ στόματος
17 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἀπῆλθε ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

13 Καὶ ἐστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα· καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐτοῦ δέκα διαδήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς
2 αὐτοῦ ὄνομα βλασφημίας. καὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ εἶδον ἦν ὅμοιον παρδά-

cuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame 11
him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, *ye* 12
heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short
time. And when the dragon 13
saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. And to 14
the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
And the serpent cast out of 15
his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the 16
earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of
his mouth. And the dragon 17
was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

And I stood upon the sand 13
of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.
And the beast which I saw 2

was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and
3 great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered
4 after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two
6 months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them
7 that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues,
8 and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the
9 world. If any man have an
10 ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he
12 spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of

λει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς ἄρκτου, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα λέοντος. καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. καὶ εἶδον μίαν τῶν κεφαλῶν 3
αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον· καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ ἐθεραπεύθη, καὶ ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ ὀπίσω τοῦ θηρίου. καὶ προσ- 4
εκύνησαν τὸν δράκοντα ὃς ἔδωκεν ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸ θηρίον, λέγοντες, Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; τίς δύναται πολεμῆσαι μετ' αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα 5
λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίας· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο· καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εἰς 6
βλασφημίαν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν, βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνοῦντας. Καὶ ἐδόθη 7
αὐτῷ πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ νικῆσαι αὐτούς· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλὴν καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος. καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες 8
οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. Εἴ 9
τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. Εἴ τις 10
αἰχμαλωσίαν συνάγει, εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει· εἴ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτενεῖ, δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτανθῆναι. ὧδέ ἐστιν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.

Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαί- 11
νον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ εἶχε κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων. καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ 12
πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώ-

πιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν αὐτῇ ἵνα προσκυνήσωσι τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἐθεραπεύθη ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ 13 θανάτου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, ἵνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῇ καταβαίνειν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν 14 ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα τῷ θηρίῳ ὃ ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν 15 τῆς μαχαίρας καὶ ἔζησε. Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήσῃ, ὅσοι ἂν μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ 16 θηρίου, ἵνα ἀποκτανθῶσι. Καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχούς, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα δώσῃ αὐτοῖς χάραγμα ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ἢ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν, 17 καὶ ἵνα μήτις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, ἢ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου, ἢ τὸν 18 ἀριθμὸν τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. Ὧδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν νοῦν ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστί· καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ χξϛ'.

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀρνίον ἑστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων 2 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς μεγάλης· καὶ φωνὴν ἤκουσα κιθαρῳδῶν κιθαριζόντων ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αὐτῶν.

the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great 13 wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them 14 that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And 15 he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And 16 he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that 17 no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him 18 that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

And I looked, and, lo, a 14 Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice 2 from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their

harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

καὶ ᾄδουσιν ὡς ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδήν, εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, οἱ ἠγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν· παρθένοι γάρ εἰσιν. οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ. οὗτοι ἠγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ· καὶ ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὑρέθη δόλος· ἄμωμοι γάρ εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment

Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον πετώμενον ἐν μεσουρανήματι, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον εὐαγγελίσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαόν, λέγοντα ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Φοβήθητε τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς κρίσεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσκυνήσατε τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων. Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησε, λέγων, Ἔπεσεν, ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπότικε πάντα ἔθνη. Καὶ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Εἴ τις τὸ θηρίον προσκυνεῖ καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ μετώπου αὐτοῦ ἢ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκερασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου· καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ βασα-

νισμοῦ αὐτῶν ἀναβαίνει εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων· καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνοῦντες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα
12 τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. Ὧδε ὑπομονὴ τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν· ὧδε οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.

ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is 12 the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγούσης μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοντες ἀπάρτι. Ναὶ, λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἐκ τῶν κόπων αὐτῶν· τὰ δὲ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν.

And I heard a voice from 13 heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ νεφέλη λευκὴ, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην καθήμενος ὅμοιος υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον ὀξύ.
15 καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, κράζων ἐν μεγάλῃ φωνῇ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης, Πέμψον τὸ δρέπανόν σου καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθέ σοι ἡ ὥρα τοῦ θερίσαι, ὅτι
16 ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐθερίσθη ἡ γῆ.

And I looked, and behold 14 a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And 15 another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that 16 sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ἔχων
18 καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον ὀξύ. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, ἔχων ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ πυρὸς, καὶ ἐφώνησε κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξὺ, λέγων, Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξὺ, καὶ τρύγησον τοὺς βότρυας τῆς ἀμπέλου τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἥκμασαν αἱ
19 σταφυλαὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύγησε τὴν ἄμπελον

And another angel came 17 out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another 18 angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And 19 the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gather-

ed the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of
20 God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

5 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the
2 wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou
4 King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
6 and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded
7 with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever
8 and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was

τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν μεγάλην. καὶ ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, 20 καὶ ἐξῆλθε αἷμα ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν χαλινῶν τῶν ἵππων ἀπὸ σταδίων χιλίων ἑξακοσίων.

Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ 15 οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαυμαστόν, ἀγγέλους ἑπτὰ ἔχοντας πληγὰς ἑπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ εἶδον ὡς θά- 2 λασσαν ὑαλίνην μεμιγμένην πυρὶ, καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου καὶ ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνος αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ χαράγματος αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἑστῶτας ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην, ἔχοντας κιθάρας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ᾄδουσι τὴν 3 ᾠδὴν Μωσέως δούλου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν ᾠδὴν τοῦ ἀρνίου, λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ θαυμαστὰ τὰ ἔργα σου, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ· δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοί σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἁγίων. τίς οὐ μὴ 4 φοβηθῇ σε, Κύριε, καὶ δοξάσῃ τὸ ὄνομά σου; ὅτι μόνος ὅσιος· ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἥξουσι, καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώπιόν σου· ὅτι τὰ δικαιώματά σου ἐφανερώθησαν.

Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ 5 ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ 6 ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγὰς ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐνδεδυμένοι λίνον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρὸν, καὶ περιεζωσμένοι περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς. καὶ ἓν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων 7 ζώων ἔδωκε τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις ἑπτὰ φιάλας χρυσᾶς, γεμούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ ἐγεμίσθη ὁ ναὸς 8 καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς

ἠδύνατο εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναὸν, ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων.

16 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ λεγούσης τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἐκχέατε τὰς φιάλας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὴν 2 γῆν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἕλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ προσκυνοῦντας.

3 Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ζῶσα ἀπέθανεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ.

4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ εἰς τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐγέ- 5 νετο αἷμα. Καὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος, Δίκαιος, Κύριε, εἶ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὅσιος, 6 ὅτι ταῦτα ἔκρινας· ὅτι αἷμα ἁγίων καὶ προφητῶν ἐξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα αὐτοῖς ἔδωκας πιεῖν· ἄξιοι γάρ εἰσι. 7 καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλου ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου λέγοντος, Ναὶ, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ κρίσεις σου.

8 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἥλιον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυματίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώ- 9 πους ἐν πυρί· καὶ ἐκαυματίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καῦμα μέγα, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἔχοντος ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὰς πληγὰς ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.

10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία

able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man:* and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became 5 blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch 9 men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom

was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues
11 for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth
14 of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day
15 of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they
16 see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne,
18 saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness

αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτωμένη· καὶ ἐμασσῶντο
τὰς γλώσσας αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πόνου,
καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸν Θεὸν τοῦ 11
οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν πόνων αὐτῶν καὶ
ἐκ τῶν ἑλκῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ μετενόη-
σαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν.

Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν 12
φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμὸν τὸν
μέγαν τὸν Εὐφράτην· καὶ ἐξηράνθη
τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἑτοιμασθῇ ἡ
ὁδὸς τῶν βασιλέων τῶν ἀπὸ ἀνατο-
λῶν ἡλίου. Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τοῦ στό- 13
ματος τοῦ δράκοντος καὶ ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος τοῦ θηρίου καὶ ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου πνεύ-
ματα τρία ἀκάθαρτα ὅμοια βατρά-
χοις· εἰσὶ γὰρ πνεύματα δαιμόνων 14
ποιοῦντα σημεῖα, ἃ ἐκπορεύεται ἐπὶ
τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τῆς οἰκου-
μένης ὅλης, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς
πόλεμον τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης τῆς
μεγάλης τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκρά-
τορος. Ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ὡς κλέπτης· 15
μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν, καὶ τηρῶν τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ γυμνὸς περιπα-
τῇ, καὶ βλέπωσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην
αὐτοῦ. καὶ συνήγαγεν αὐτοὺς εἰς 16
τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἑβρα�ϊστὶ
Ἁρμαγεδδών.

Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε 17
τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἀέρα·
καὶ ἐξῆλθε φωνὴ μεγάλη ἀπὸ τοῦ
ναοῦ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θρό-
νου, λέγουσα, Γέγονε. καὶ ἐγένοντο 18
φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαί,
καὶ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας, οἷος οὐκ
ἐγένετο ἀφ' οὗ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικοῦτος σεισμὸς
οὕτω μέγας. καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ 19
μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις
τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον· καὶ Βαβυλὼν ἡ
μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
δοῦναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου

20 τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔφυγε, καὶ ὄρη οὐχ
21 εὑρέθησαν. καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ὡς ταλαντιαία καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν Θεὸν ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς χαλάζης, ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ αὐτῆς σφόδρα.

17 ΚΑΙ ἦλθεν εἷς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων μοι, Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι τὸ κρῖμα τῆς πόρνης τῆς μεγάλης, τῆς καθημένης ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν
2 πολλῶν· μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρνευσαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς οἱ
3 κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν. καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με εἰς ἔρημον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθημένην ἐπὶ θηρίον κόκκινον, γέμον ὀνομάτων βλασφημίας, ἔχον κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα.
4 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ περιβεβλημένη πορφύρᾳ καὶ κοκκίνῳ, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη χρυσῷ καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα χρυσοῦν ποτήριον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς, γέμον βδελυγμάτων
5 καὶ ἀκαθάρτητος πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῆς ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ, ΒΑΒΥΛΩΝ Η ΜΕΓΑΛΗ, Η ΜΗΤΗΡ ΤΩΝ ΠΟΡΝΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΒΔΕΛΥΓΜΑ-
6 ΤΩΝ ΤΗΣ ΓΗΣ. Καὶ εἶδον τὴν γυναῖκα μεθύουσαν ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν αὐτὴν, θαῦμα μέγα.
7 Καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, Διατί ἐθαύμασας; ἐγώ σοι ἐρῶ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναικὸς, καὶ τοῦ θηρίου τοῦ βαστάζοντος αὐτὴν, τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἑπτὰ κεφαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα
8 κέρατα. Θηρίον ὃ εἶδες, ἦν, καὶ

of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 20
And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. 21

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 17
with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And 2 3
the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her fore- 4 5
head *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And 6
I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.
And the angel said unto 7
me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The 8
beast that thou sawest was,

and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and
9 is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which
10 the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and
12 goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the
13 beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall
18 be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that

οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγειν· καὶ θαυμάσονται οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, (ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου,) βλέποντες τὸ θηρίον ὅ τι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καίπερ ἐστίν. ὧδε ὁ νοῦς ὁ ἔχων 9
σοφίαν. αἱ ἑπτὰ κεφαλαὶ ὄρη εἰσὶν ἑπτὰ, ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ βασιλεῖς ἑπτά εἰσιν· οἱ 10
πέντε ἔπεσαν, καὶ ὁ εἷς ἐστιν, ὁ ἄλλος οὔπω ἦλθε· καὶ ὅταν ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον αὐτὸν δεῖ μεῖναι. καὶ τὸ 11
θηρίον ὃ ἦν καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄγδοός ἐστι, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἑπτά ἐστι, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγει. Καὶ τὰ 12
δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς εἰσιν, οἵτινες βασιλείαν οὔπω ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ὡς βασιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσι μετὰ τοῦ θηρίου.
οὗτοι μίαν γνώμην ἔχουσι, καὶ τὴν 13
δύναμιν καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἑαυτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διαδιδώσουσιν. οὗτοι μετὰ 14
τοῦ ἀρνίου πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτοὺς, ὅτι Κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶ καὶ Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων, καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ πιστοί.

Καὶ λέγει μοι, Τὰ ὕδατα ἃ εἶδες, 15
οὗ ἡ πόρνη κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι εἰσὶ, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλῶσσαι. Καὶ 16
τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες ἐπὶ τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι μισήσουσι τὴν πόρνην, καὶ ἠρημωμένην ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνὴν, καὶ τὰς σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγονται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατακαύσουσιν ἐν πυρί. ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς 17
καρδίας αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώμην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἣν εἶδες, ἔστιν ἡ 18

πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλέων τῆς γῆς.

18 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐφω-
2 τίσθη ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔκραξεν ἐν ἰσχύϊ, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἔπεσεν, ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον δαιμόνων, καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου καὶ μεμισημένου·
3 ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πέπωκε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ στρήνους αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.

4 Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν, Ἐξέλθετε ἐξ αὐτῆς, ὁ λαός μου, ἵνα μὴ συγκοινωνήσητε ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις αὐτῆς, καὶ ἵνα μὴ λάβητε ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς·
5 ὅτι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν
6 ὁ Θεὸς τὰ ἀδικήματα αὐτῆς. ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ ὡς καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκεν ὑμῖν, καὶ διπλώσατε αὐτῇ διπλᾶ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς· ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἐκέρασε, κεράσατε αὐτῇ διπλοῦν.
7 ὅσα ἐδόξασεν ἑαυτὴν καὶ ἐστρηνίασε, τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμὸν καὶ πένθος. ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει, Κάθημαι βασίλισσα, καὶ χήρα
8 οὐκ εἰμὶ, καὶ πένθος οὐ μὴ ἴδω, διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἥξουσιν αἱ πληγαὶ αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός· καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται· ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ κρίνων
9 αὐτήν. Καὶ κλαύσονται αὐτὴν καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτῇ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορνεύσαντες καὶ στρηνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσι τὸν

great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

And after these things I 18
saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with 2
a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations 3
have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

And I heard another voice 4
from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins 5
have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her 6
even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much 7
she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall 8
her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. And the 9
kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they

shall see the smoke of her
10 burning, standing afar off
for the fear of her torment,
saying, Alas, alas, that great
city Babylon, that mighty
city! for in one hour is thy
11 judgment come. And the
merchants of the earth shall
weep and mourn over her;
for no man buyeth their
12 merchandise any more: the
merchandise of gold, and
silver, and precious stones,
and of pearls, and fine linen,
and purple, and silk, and
scarlet, and all thyine wood,
and all manner vessels of
ivory, and all manner vessels
of most precious wood, and
of brass, and iron, and
13 marble, and cinnamon, and
odours, and ointments, and
frankincense, and wine, and
oil, and fine flour, and wheat,
and beasts, and sheep, and
horses, and chariots, and
slaves, and souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul
lusted after are departed
from thee, and all things
which were dainty and
goodly are departed from
thee, and thou shalt find
15 them no more at all. The
merchants of these things,
which were made rich by
her, shall stand afar off for
the fear of her torment,
16 weeping and wailing, and
saying, Alas, alas, that great
city, that was clothed in
fine linen, and purple, and
scarlet, and decked with
gold, and precious stones,
17 and pearls! for in one hour
so great riches is come to
nought. And every ship-
master, and all the company
in ships, and sailors, and as
many as trade by sea, stood
18 afar off, and cried when
they saw the smoke of her
burning, saying, What *city*
*is* like unto this great city!
19 And they cast dust on their
heads, and cried, weeping

καπνὸν τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ 10
μακρόθεν ἑστηκότες διὰ τὸν φόβον
τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, λέγοντες,
Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη Βαβυ-
λὼν, ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυρὰ, ὅτι ἐν μιᾷ
ὥρᾳ ἦλθεν ἡ κρίσις σου. Καὶ οἱ 11
ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς κλαίουσι καὶ πεν-
θοῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ὅτι τὸν γόμον
αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει οὐκέτι, γόμον 12
χρυσοῦ καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τι-
μίου καὶ μαργαρίτου, καὶ βύσσου καὶ
πορφύρας, καὶ σηρικοῦ καὶ κοκκίνου,
καὶ πᾶν ξύλον θύϊνον, καὶ πᾶν
σκεῦος ἐλεφάντινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος
ἐκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου καὶ χαλκοῦ καὶ
σιδήρου καὶ μαρμάρου, καὶ κινάμω- 13
μον καὶ θυμιάματα, καὶ μύρον καὶ
λίβανον, καὶ οἶνον καὶ ἔλαιον, καὶ
σεμίδαλιν καὶ σῖτον, καὶ κτήνη καὶ
πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων καὶ ῥεδῶν καὶ
σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ 14
ἡ ὀπώρα τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς
σου ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὰ
λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ
σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ εὑρήσῃς αὐτά.
Οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων, οἱ πλουτήσαντες 15
ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήσονται
διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐ-
τῆς, κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, καὶ 16
λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ
μεγάλη, ἡ περιβεβλημένη βύσσινον
καὶ πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον, καὶ κε-
χρυσωμένη ἐν χρυσῷ καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ
καὶ μαργαρίταις· ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἠρη- 17
μώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος. Καὶ
πᾶς κυβερνήτης, καὶ πᾶς ἐπὶ τῶν
πλοίων ὁ ὅμιλος, καὶ ναῦται, καὶ
ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν ἐργάζονται, ἀπὸ
μακρόθεν ἔστησαν, καὶ ἔκραζον ὁρῶν- 18
τες τὸν καπνὸν τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς,
λέγοντες, Τίς ὁμοία τῇ πόλει τῇ με-
γάλῃ; καὶ ἔβαλον χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς 19
κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔκραζον κλαίον-

τες καὶ πενθοῦντες, λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἐν ᾗ ἐπλούτησαν πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες πλοῖα ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ ἐκ τῆς τιμιότητος αὐ-
20 τῆς· ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἠρημώθη. Εὐφραίνου ἐπ᾽ αὐτὴν, οὐρανὲ, καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ κρῖμα ὑμῶν ἐξ αὐτῆς.

21 Καὶ ἦρεν εἷς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ὡς μύλον μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, λέγων, Οὕτως ὁρμήματι βληθήσεται Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἔτι.
22 καὶ φωνὴ κιθαρῳδῶν καὶ μουσικῶν καὶ αὐλητῶν καὶ σαλπιστῶν οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης πάσης τέχνης οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ μύλου οὐ μὴ
23 ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φῶς λύχνου οὐ μὴ φανῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου καὶ νύμφης οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ὅτι οἱ ἔμποροί σου ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστᾶνες τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἐν τῇ φαρμακείᾳ σου ἐπλανήθησαν πάντα τὰ
24 ἔθνη. καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ αἷμα προφητῶν καὶ ἁγίων εὑρέθη, καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐσφαγμένων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

19 ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ μεγάλην ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγοντος, Ἀλληλούϊα· ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις Κυρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν·
2 ὅτι ἀληθιναὶ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ κρίσεις αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ἥτις ἔφθειρε τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ πορνείᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξεδίκησε τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς
3 χειρὸς αὐτῆς. καὶ δεύτερον εἴρηκαν, Ἀλληλούϊα· καὶ ὁ καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώ-
4 νων. Καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι

and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, 20
*thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

And a mighty angel took 21
up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of 22
harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the 23
light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her 24
was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

AND after these things I 19
heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: for true and righte- 2
ous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they 3
said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and 4
twenty elders and the four

beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες, καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· Ἀλληλούϊα. Καὶ φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐξῆλθε λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἡμῶν, πάντες οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτὸν, καὶ οἱ μικροὶ καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι. καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν, λεγόντων, Ἀλληλούϊα· ὅτι ἐβασίλευσε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ. χαίρωμεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώμεθα, καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἡτοίμασεν ἑαυτήν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβάληται βύσσινον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρόν· τὸ γὰρ βύσσινον τὰ δικαιώματά ἐστι τῶν ἁγίων. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλημένοι. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοί εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Καὶ ἔπεσον ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μή· σύνδουλός σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον· ἡ γὰρ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐστι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.

11 AND I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is

ΚΑΙ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεῳγμένον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκὸς, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ᾽ αὐτὸν, καλούμενος πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινὸς, καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλὸξ πυρὸς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά· ἔχων ὄνομα γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ αὐτός· καὶ περιβεβλημένος ἱμάτιον βεβαμμένον αἵματι· καὶ καλεῖται τὸ ὄνομα

14 αὐτοῦ, Ὁ Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ
τὰ στρατεύματα τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ
ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐφ' ἵπποις λευκοῖς,
ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκὸν καὶ
15 καθαρόν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐ-
τοῦ ἐκπορεύεται ῥομφαία ὀξεῖα, ἵνα
ἐν αὐτῇ πατάσσῃ τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ αὐτὸς
ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ·
καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ οἴνου
τοῦ θυμοῦ καὶ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ
16 τοῦ παντοκράτορος. καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ
τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρὸν αὐτοῦ
τὸ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ
ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΩΝ.

17 Καὶ εἶδον ἕνα ἄγγελον ἑστῶτα ἐν
τῷ ἡλίῳ· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
λέγων πᾶσι τοῖς ὀρνέοις τοῖς πετω-
μένοις ἐν μεσουρανήματι, Δεῦτε καὶ
συνάγεσθε εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον τοῦ με-
18 γάλου Θεοῦ, ἵνα φάγητε σάρκας
βασιλέων, καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων,
καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν, καὶ σάρκας
ἵππων καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ' αὐτῶν,
καὶ σάρκας πάντων, ἐλευθέρων καὶ
δούλων, καὶ μικρῶν καὶ μεγάλων.
19 Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον καὶ τοὺς βασι-
λεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα
αὐτῶν συνηγμένα ποιῆσαι πόλεμον
μετὰ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου,
καὶ μετὰ τοῦ στρατεύματος αὐτοῦ.
20 καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον, καὶ μετὰ
τούτου ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιήσας
τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς
ἐπλάνησε τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χά-
ραγμα τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ τοὺς προσ-
κυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ· ζῶντες
ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην
τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην ἐν τῷ θείῳ.
21 καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ
ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ
ἵππου, τῇ ἐκπορευομένῃ ἐκ τοῦ
στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα
ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν σαρκῶν αὐτῶν.

called The Word of God. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his
2 hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a
3 thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed
4 a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resur-
6 rection. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his
8 prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came

Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα 20
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν
κλεῖδα τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἅλυσιν
μεγάλην ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ. καὶ 2
ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα, τὸν ὄφιν τὸν
ἀρχαῖον, ὅς ἐστι διάβολος καὶ Σα-
τανᾶς, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη,
καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, 3
καὶ ἔκλεισεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐσφράγισεν
ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανήσῃ τὰ
ἔθνη ἔτι, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη·
καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ αὐτὸν λυθῆναι
μικρὸν χρόνον. Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, 4
καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ᾽ αὐτοὺς, καὶ κρῖμα
ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν
πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν
Ἰησοῦ καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,
καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν τῷ
θηρίῳ οὔτε τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ
ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον
αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτῶν·
καὶ ἔζησαν καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ
Χριστοῦ τὰ χίλια ἔτη· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ 5
τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέζησαν ἕως τε-
λεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστα-
σις ἡ πρώτη. Μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος 6
ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῇ
πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ θάνατος ὁ
δεύτερος οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ᾽
ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ
Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι μετ᾽
αὐτοῦ χίλια ἔτη.

Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη, 7
λυθήσεται ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐκ τῆς φυ-
λακῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλα- 8
νῆσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι
γωνίαις τῆς γῆς, τὸν Γὼγ καὶ τὸν
Μαγὼγ, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς πό-
λεμον, ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς ὡς ἡ ἄμμος
τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ 9
τὸ πλάτος τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν
τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τὴν
πόλιν τὴν ἠγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη

πῦρ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
10 καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτούς· καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ θείου; ὅπου τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης· καὶ βασανισθήσονται ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

11 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον λευκὸν μέγαν, καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, οὗ ἀπὸ προσώπου ἔφυγεν ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς, καὶ τόπος οὐχ εὑρέθη
12 αὐτοῖς. καὶ εἶδον τοὺς νεκροὺς, μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους, ἑστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ βιβλία ἠνεῴχθησαν· καὶ βιβλίον ἄλλο ἠνεῴχθη, ὅ ἐστι τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς
13 βιβλίοις, κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ νεκροὺς, καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἔδωκαν τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς νεκρούς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα
14 αὐτῶν. καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾅδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος.
15 καὶ εἴ τις οὐχ εὑρέθη ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός.

21 Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν καινήν· ὁ γὰρ πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ παρῆλθε, καὶ
2 ἡ θάλασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι. Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης εἶδον τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν, Ἱερουσαλὴμ καινὴν, καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἡτοιμασμένην ὡς νύμφην κεκοσμημένην
3 τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγούσης, Ἰδοὺ· ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ ἔσονται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν,

down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

AND I saw a great white 11
throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
And I saw the dead, small 12
and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
And the sea gave up the 13
dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
And death and hell 14
were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
And whosoever was 15
not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

AND I saw a new heaven 21 2
and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
And I John saw the holy 2
city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
And I heard a great voice 3
out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them,

4 *and be* their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former
5 things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life
7 freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he
8 shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's
10 wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
11 having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as
12 crystal; and had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes
13 of the children of Israel: on the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on
14 the west three gates. And

Θεὸς αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς 4
πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐ-
τῶν· καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι·
οὔτε πένθος, οὔτε κραυγὴ, οὔτε
πόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα
ἀπῆλθον. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος 5
ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, Ἰδοὺ καινὰ πάντα
ποιῶ. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον· ὅτι
οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ καὶ πιστοί
εἰσι. Καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Γέγονε. ἐγώ 6
εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ
τέλος. ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι δώσω ἐκ
τῆς πηγῆς τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δω-
ρεάν. ὁ νικῶν κληρονομήσει πάντα, 7
καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ Θεὸς, καὶ αὐτὸς
ἔσται μοι ὁ υἱός. δειλοῖς δὲ καὶ 8
ἀπίστοις καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ φο-
νεῦσι καὶ πόρνοις καὶ φαρμακεῦσι
καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς
ψευδέσι, τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ
τῇ καιομένῃ πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ, ὅ ἐστι
δεύτερος θάνατος.

Καὶ ἦλθε πρός με εἷς τῶν ἑπτὰ 9
ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ
φιάλας τὰς γεμούσας τῶν ἑπτὰ πλη-
γῶν τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ'
ἐμοῦ λέγων, Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι τὴν
νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ 10
ἀπήνεγκέ με ἐν πνεύματι ἐπ' ὄρος
μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν, καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι τὴν
πόλιν τὴν μεγάλην, τὴν ἁγίαν Ἰερου-
σαλὴμ, καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρα-
νοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχουσαν τὴν δόξαν 11
τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ὁ φωστὴρ αὐτῆς ὅμοιος
λίθῳ τιμιωτάτῳ, ὡς λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι
κρυσταλλίζοντι· ἔχουσάν τε τεῖχος 12
μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν, ἔχουσαν πυλῶνας
δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν ἀγγέ-
λους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμ-
μένα, ἅ ἐστι τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν τῶν
υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ· ἀπ' ἀνατολῆς πυλῶ- 13
νες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ βορρᾶ πυλῶνες τρεῖς,
ἀπὸ νότου πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ δυσ-
μῶν πυλῶνες τρεῖς. καὶ τὸ τεῖχος 14

τῆς πόλεως ἔχον θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα
15 ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου. Καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχε κάλαμον χρυσοῦν, ἵνα μετρήσῃ τὴν πόλιν καὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας
16 αὐτῆς καὶ τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς. καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος κεῖται, καὶ τὸ μῆκος αὐτῆς τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν ὅσον καὶ τὸ πλάτος. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμῳ ἐπὶ σταδίους δώδεκα χιλιάδων· τὸ μῆκος καὶ τὸ πλάτος καὶ τὸ
17 ὕψος αὐτῆς ἴσα ἐστί. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς ἑκατὸν τεσσαράκοντα τεσσάρων πηχῶν, μέτρον ἀν-
18 θρώπου, ὅ ἐστιν ἀγγέλου. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐνδόμησις τοῦ τείχους αὐτῆς ἴασπις· καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσίον καθαρὸν, ὁμοία
19 ὑάλῳ καθαρῷ. καὶ οἱ θεμέλιοι τοῦ τείχους τῆς πόλεως παντὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ κεκοσμημένοι· ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος ἴασπις, ὁ δεύτερος σάπφειρος, ὁ τρίτος χαλκηδών, ὁ τέταρτος
20 σμάραγδος, ὁ πέμπτος σαρδόνυξ, ὁ ἕκτος σάρδιος, ὁ ἕβδομος χρυσόλιθος, ὁ ὄγδοος βήρυλλος, ὁ ἔννατος τοπάζιον, ὁ δέκατος χρυσόπρασος, ὁ ἑνδέκατος ὑάκινθος, ὁ δωδέκατος
21 ἀμέθυστος. καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυλῶνες δώδεκα μαργαρίται· ἀνὰ εἷς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλώνων ἦν ἐξ ἑνὸς μαργαρίτου. καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα τῆς πόλεως χρυσίον
22 καθαρὸν, ὡς ὕαλος διαφανής. Καὶ ναὸν οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ναὸς αὐτῆς
23 ἐστι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον. καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρείαν ἔχει τοῦ ἡλίου οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν ἐν αὐτῇ· ἡ γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν αὐτὴν,
24 καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἀρνίον. καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτῆς περιπατήσουσι· καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ
25 τὴν τιμὴν αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ οἱ πυλῶνες αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλεισθῶσιν

the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And 15
he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And 16
the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall 17
thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall 18
of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the founda- 19
tions of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the 20
fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve 21
gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple there- 22
in: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the 23
city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. And 24
the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall 25
not be shut at all by day:

for there shall be no night
26 there. And they shall bring
the glory and honour of the
27 nations into it. And there
shall in no wise enter into
it any thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever* worketh
abomination, or *maketh* a
lie: but they which are
written in the Lamb's book
of life.

22 And he shewed me a pure
river of water of life, clear
as crystal, proceeding out
of the throne of God and of
2 the Lamb. In the midst of
the street of it, and on either
side of the river, *was there*
the tree of life, which bare
twelve *manner of* fruits,
*and* yielded her fruit every
month: and the leaves of
the tree *were* for the healing
3 of the nations. And there
shall be no more curse: but
the throne of God and of the
Lamb shall be in it; and his
4 servants shall serve him: and
they shall see his face; and
his name *shall be* in their
5 foreheads. And there shall
be no night there; and they
need no candle, neither light
of the sun; for the Lord
God giveth them light: and
they shall reign for ever and
ever.

6 AND he said unto me,
These sayings *are* faith-
ful and true: and the Lord
God of the holy prophets
sent his angel to shew unto
his servants the things which
7 must shortly be done. Be-
hold, I come quickly: bless-
ed *is* he that keepeth the
sayings of the prophecy of
8 this book. And I John saw
these things, and heard *them*.
And when I had heard and
seen, I fell down to worship
before the feet of the angel
which shewed me these
9 things. Then saith he unto
me, See *thou do it* not: for
I am thy fellowservant, and
of thy brethren the prophets,
and of them which keep the
sayings of this book: wor-
10 ship God. And he saith unto

ἡμέρας· νὺξ γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ. καὶ 26
οἴσουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν τῶν
ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν. Καὶ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ 27
εἰς αὐτὴν πᾶν κοινοῦν καὶ ποιοῦν
βδέλυγμα καὶ ψεῦδος, εἰ μὴ οἱ γε-
γραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τῆς ζωῆς
τοῦ ἀρνίου.

Καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι καθαρὸν ποταμὸν 22
ὕδατος ζωῆς, λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλ-
λον, ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου
τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου. ἐν μέσῳ 2
τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ
ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ξύλον ζωῆς,
ποιοῦν καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ μῆνα
ἕνα ἕκαστον ἀποδιδοῦν τὸν καρπὸν
αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ξύλου εἰς
θεραπείαν τῶν ἐθνῶν. Καὶ πᾶν 3
κατανάθεμα οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· καὶ ὁ
θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐν
αὐτῇ ἔσται, καὶ οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ
λατρεύσουσιν αὐτῷ· καὶ ὄψονται τὸ 4
πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐ-
τοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. καὶ νὺξ 5
οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ· καὶ χρείαν οὐκ ἔχουσι
λύχνου καὶ φωτὸς ἡλίου, ὅτι Κύριος
ὁ Θεὸς φωτίζει αὐτούς· καὶ βασιλεύ-
σουσιν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

ΚΑΙ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι 6
πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοί· καὶ Κύριος
ὁ Θεὸς τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν ἀπέ-
στειλε τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι
τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν
τάχει. Ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ. μακά- 7
ριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προ-
φητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου. Καὶ 8
ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ βλέπων ταῦτα καὶ
ἀκούων· καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ ἔβλεψα,
ἔπεσα προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
ποδῶν τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ δεικνύοντός
μοι ταῦτα. καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μή· 9
σύνδουλός σου γάρ εἰμὶ, καὶ τῶν ἀδελ-
φῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῶν τη-
ρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου
τούτου· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον. Καὶ 10

λέγει μοι, Μὴ σφραγίσῃς τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου· 11 ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ἐγγύς ἐστιν. ὁ ἀδικῶν ἀδικησάτω ἔτι, καὶ ὁ ῥυπῶν ῥυπωσάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος δικαιωθήτω ἔτι, 12 καὶ ὁ ἅγιος ἁγιασθήτω ἔτι. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχύ, καὶ ὁ μισθός μου μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ ὡς τὸ 13 ἔργον αὐτοῦ ἔσται. ἐγώ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος, ὁ πρῶτος 14 καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος. Μακάριοι οἱ ποιοῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔσται ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν εἰσέλθωσιν 15 εἰς τὴν πόλιν. ἔξω δὲ οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ καὶ οἱ πόρνοι καὶ οἱ φονεῖς καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ φιλῶν καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος.

16 Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ τὸ γένος τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς 17 καὶ ὀρθρινός. Καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέγουσιν, Ἔλθέ· καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, Ἔλθέ· καὶ ὁ διψῶν ἐλθέτω, καὶ ὁ θέλων λαμβανέτω τὸ 18 ὕδωρ ζωῆς δωρεάν. Συμμαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ παντὶ ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου, Ἐάν τις ἐπιτιθῇ πρὸς ταῦτα, ἐπιθήσει ὁ Θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς τὰς γεγραμμένας ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· 19 καὶ ἐάν τις ἀφαιρῇ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων βίβλου τῆς προφητείας ταύτης, ἀφαιρήσει ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ τῶν γεγραμ- 20 μένων ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, Ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ. ἀμὴν, ναὶ ἔρχου, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.

21 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

ΤΕΛΟΣ.

me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He 11 that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I 12 come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha 13 and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed *are* they that 14 do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, 15 and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

I Jesus have sent mine 16 angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride 17 say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man 18 that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take 19 away from the word of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. He which testi- 20 fieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of our Lord 21 Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

THE END.

GTU Library
3 2400 00538 4569